

Understanding and Improving Human Data Relations

Alex Bowyer

Contents

Abstract	1
Dedication	3
Acknowledgements	5
Lists of Tables and Figures	9
1 Introduction	15
1.1 Background and Motivation for this Research	15
1.1.1 Personal Motivation and Context	16
1.1.2 Research Objectives and Purpose	17
1.2 Nature and Contributions of the Thesis	19
1.2.1 An Understanding of what People want from Personal Data	19
1.2.2 Establishing a new field: Human Data Relations	19
1.2.3 Additional contributions in the Early Help and Civic Data Use context	21
1.2.4 Additional contributions in the context of GDPR and Everyday Data Access	22
1.3 Publications arising from and connected to this research	24
1.3.1 Pilot Study	24
1.3.2 Primary Case studies	24
1.4 The structure of this thesis	27
2 Literature Review	31
2.1 Understanding Data and its Role in Today's World	31
2.1.1 What is Data?	31
2.1.2 Personal Data & the Rise of Data-centrism	32
2.1.3 Legislating to Protect Personal Data: The Story So Far .	34
2.1.4 The Need for Practical and Effective Personal Data Access	36
2.1.5 Research Gap: The Human Experience of Personal Data .	37
2.2 A History of Personal Data Interaction	38
2.2.1 Computers as General-Purpose Information Tools	38
2.2.2 Personal Information Management	38

2.2.3	Self Informatics	43
2.2.4	Overwhelmingly Complex Digital Lives	45
2.2.5	Research Gap: The Data Beyond the Individual	47
2.3	An Alternative to Data-centrism: Human-centricity	48
2.3.1	Human-Computer Interaction (HCI) Foundations	48
2.3.2	Data Transcendence, Context and Human-Data Interaction (HDI)	48
2.3.3	Human-centred Design: A Sociotechnical Challenge	49
2.3.4	The Pursuit of Human-centred Personal Data Ecosystems (MyData and beyond)	51
2.4	Summation: Defining the Research Question	53
3	Methodology	55
3.1	Forming a Research Paradigm: Ontology & Epistemology	55
3.2	Research Approach	57
3.2.1	Participatory Action Research & Experience-centred Design	57
3.2.2	Action Research	60
3.3	Research Objectives	61
3.3.1	Research Question 1 (RQ1): What is the human experience of personal data, and what do people want from their data?	63
3.3.2	Research Question 2 (RQ2): What role does data play in people's service relationships and how could relationships involving data be improved?	63
3.4	Overview of Activities by Research Context	64
3.4.1	Context One: Civic Data Use and Access to Data in the Early Help Context	64
3.4.2	Context Two: Accessing the Personal Data from Your Digital Life using GDPR	66
3.5	Methodologies Employed in Case Studies	68
3.5.1	Sensitisation of Researcher and Participants	69
3.5.2	Discussion and Exploration with Stimuli	71
3.5.3	Participatory Co-Design of Possible Solutions	75
3.5.4	Data Analysis	78
3.5.5	Recruitment	79
3.5.6	Ethics	82
3.6	Summation: Towards an Understanding of Human Data Relations and Beyond	83
4	Case Study One: Accessing and Using Civic Data in Early Help	85
4.1	Context: Data Use in Early Help	86
4.1.1	Data-centric Family Intervention in UK Social Care	86
4.1.2	Current Practice: Early Help Case Records as a Source of Truth	87
4.1.3	Rethinking the Role of Data in Early Help Support Relationships	89

4.2	Preliminary Explorations of Family Civic Data: Families' and Support Workers' Perspectives	90
4.2.1	What is Family Civic Data?	90
4.2.2	What is the Family Perspective on Their Civic Data and its Use?	92
4.2.3	What is the Staff Perspective on Family Civic Data and its Use?	92
4.2.4	Seeking an Equitable and Mutually Beneficial Data Use Model: Shared Data Interaction	93
4.2.5	The Workshops	93
4.2.6	Sensitising Participants and Discovering Shared Values . .	94
4.3	Thematic Findings	96
4.3.1	Themes & Subthemes	96
4.3.2	Theme 1: Meaningful Data Interaction for families . . .	102
4.3.3	Theme 2: Giving a Voice to the Family	105
4.3.4	Theme 3: Earning Trust through Transparency	109
4.4	Discussion	112
4.4.1	The Value of Involving People with Their Data	113
4.4.2	Effective Data Access Requires Human Interaction	115
4.4.3	The Implications of Shifting the Locus of Decision Making Through Shared Data Interaction	118
4.5	Summation of Case Study One	121
5	Case Study Two: The Human Experience of GDPR	125
5.1	Context: Accessing Your Personal Data Using Your GDPR Rights	126
5.1.1	The Current Need for Data Access	126
5.1.2	Current GDPR Research and its Limitations	127
5.1.3	Human-Data Interaction: Towards a Human-centric Personal Data Ecosystem	129
5.2	Study Design and Configuration	130
5.3	GDPR Request Outcomes	133
5.3.1	Interview 1: GDPR Target Selection	133
5.3.2	Interview 2: Privacy Policy Review and Goal Setting . .	134
5.3.3	Interview 3: Reviewing the GDPR Response	135
5.3.4	Perceived Power and Trust	138
5.4	Thematic Findings	140
5.4.1	Themes & Subthemes	140
5.4.2	Theme 1: Many Companies are Evasive and People are "Still in the Dark"	146
5.4.3	Theme 2: People Struggle to Understand, Use and Control Their Data	148
5.4.4	Theme 3: Poor GDPR Handling Can Damage the Forced & Fragile Trust Relationship	153
5.5	Discussion	158
5.5.1	Implications for Policymakers: Compliance, Quality and Ongoing Access	158

5.5.2	Implications for Data Holders: Earn Trust by Opening Up Data and Enabling Users	160
5.5.3	Implications for Individuals: Becoming Aware of the Value and Power of Data, and Demanding More	162
5.6	Summation of Case Study Two	163
6	Discussion I: An Understanding of Human Data Relations	167
6.1	Answering RQ1: What do people want in <i>direct</i> data relations?	168
6.1.1	Visible	168
6.1.2	Understandable	173
6.1.3	Useable	176
6.2	Answering RQ2: What do people want in <i>indirect</i> data relations?	179
6.2.1	Process Transparency	179
6.2.2	Individual Oversight	183
6.2.3	Decision-making Involvement	187
6.3	Summation: Six Wants That Would Empower Individuals with Better HDR	190
7	Discussion II: Designing and Pursuing Better Human Data Relations	195
7.1	Introduction & Background	195
7.1.1	Objectives and Approach for this Chapter	195
7.1.2	Peripheral Research & Design Settings	197
7.2	Defining and Refining ‘Human Data Relations’ (HDR)	198
7.2.1	The Role of Personal Data	199
7.2.2	Human Data Interaction or Human Information Interaction?	201
7.2.3	The Two Distinct Motivations for Human Data Relations	202
7.2.4	Four Objectives for Human Data Relations	204
7.2.5	Better Human Data Relations as a Recursive Public	205
7.3	The landscape of opportunity: Obstacles to better Human Data Relations, and how we might overcome them	206
7.3.1	Obstacles to the HDR Objective of Data Awareness & Understanding	208
7.3.2	Obstacles to the HDR Objective of Data Usability	210
7.3.3	Obstacles to the HDR Objective of Ecosystem Awareness & Understanding	214
7.3.4	Obstacles to the HDR Objective of Ecosystem Negotiability	220
7.3.5	Obstacles to the HDR Objective of Effective, Commercially Viable and Desirable Systems	226
7.4	The landscape of opportunity: Four approaches to improving Human Data Relations	234
7.4.1	A Primer on Theories of Change (ToC)	235
7.4.2	Approach 1 to Improving HDR: Discovery-Driven Activism	236
7.4.3	Approach 2 to Improving HDR: Building the Human- centric Future	243

7.4.4	Approach 3 to Improving HDR: Defending User Autonomy and Hacking the Information Landscape	259
7.4.5	Approach 4 to Improving HDR: Winning Hearts and Minds: Teaching, Championing and Selling the Vision	265
7.5	Summation: Addressing the Expanded Research Question	271
8	Conclusion	275
8.1	Personal Reflection	275
8.2	Legacy of This Thesis to The Future of Human Data Relations .	277
	Bibliography	281
	Appendices	313
	Appendix A: The Pilot Study: CHI 2018 Paper	315
	Appendix B: Case Study One Methodology: Additional Details (Storyboarding Cards)	317
	Appendix C: Case Study Two Methodology: Additional Details	319
	Appendix D: Peripheral Research Settings: Additional Details	329
	BBC R&D's Cornmarket Project	329
	Hestia.ai, and Sitra's <i>digipower</i> Project	331
	Digital Economy Research Centre (DERC)'s Healthy Eating Web Augmentation Project	332
	Appendix E: Ethics Approvals	333
	Appendix F: The Private Data Viewing Monitor	335
	Index of Key Ideas, Insights and Contributions	337
	HDR Wants	337
	HDR Objectives	337
	HDR Obstacles	337
	HDR Insights & Approaches	338
	HDR Approaches	339
	Contributions and Major Concepts of This Thesis	339
	Glossary of Pre-Existing Abbreviations, Names and Terms	341

Abstract

Technologies including PCs, smartphones, and cloud computing have transformed the world: In our daily lives we interact with many businesses and public services who (to reduce costs) increasingly seek to rely on data collection and processing rather than face-to-face user interactions to inform their decisions. This creates an *imbalance of power* between those who hold data and the individuals about whom data is stored, who cannot easily see their personal data or how it is used. This *Digital Civics* PhD research explores, from a pragmatic, individualist, constructivist perspective, the topic of **Human Data Relations**. Through two qualitative case studies across public and private sectors, it answers the question, '**What relationship do people need with their personal data?**'. Case Study One focuses on *Early Help* social care: Through four workshops with supported families, social workers and staff, a deep understanding of the individual perspective on civic personal data use is established. **Shared data interaction** is explored as a means to shift the balance of power towards the individual while maintaining an effective care relationship. Case Study Two is a three-month study exploring 10 participants' experience of using **GDPR data access rights** to view their own data, resulting in insights into individual needs and the challenges of data-centric service relationships, and recommendations for improvement of policies and practices. With reference to literature from the fields of *Personal Information Management*, *Human Data Interaction* and *MyData* personal data ecosystems, these case studies contribute to a unified understanding of **six core needs** that people have in Human Data Relations. In the final chapter, the thesis discusses the *practical pursuit* of these goals, drawing on first-hand knowledge acquired from expert participation in industrial research projects at BBC R&D and Hestia.ai/SITRA, **mapping out the landscape for future research and innovation**.

Dedication

For my children Rosie, Joey, and Zach; my nephew Elliott; and my nieces Amy and Lyla. My wish is that that you and your generation might soon experience a future where technology can truly help people and empower them to thrive, and where personal data drives human flourishing more than corporate profit. I hope that this research can in some small way contribute to a better future for you all.

Acknowledgements

No-one really knows how hard a PhD is until they are already well beyond the point of no return. It is demanding, challenging and often thankless and lonely work. You spend countless hours striving to find meaning among masses of data or iterating endlessly to concisely express complex, nebulous and elusive ideas. This endeavour is made even harder when you are a mature student with financial and parental responsibilities. At times, especially during the final unfunded writing-up period, the impacts upon my life and those around me have been huge and unreasonable. For this reason, the greatest thanks of all go to my wife **Joni Bowyer**, who has stood by me throughout, picking up the slack again and again where I could not. She has endured the impacts of money, time, uncertainty and divided attention that this unforgiving work has thrust upon our family. She has also provided practical help on countless occasions with everything from poster layout to time management to grammatical advice. I love you forever, Joni. Thank you.

The next person I want to thank is **Jack Holt**, who dedicated many weeks and months of his life to collaborate with me to analyse of mountains of participant data from Case Study Two and to co-write the paper (Bowyer, Holt, *et al.*, 2022) with me. I have absolutely no doubt that without his dedication, it would have been impossible to complete and publish the GDPR study in any reasonable timeframe.

I would like to thank, in reverse chronological order, my supervisors and all the other faculty and staff who have supported me on this six-year journey:

- Dave Kirk, for both detailed and high-level advice in bringing my thesis to conclusion during the final year;
- Jan Smeddinck, for his calm, pragmatic encouragement and thorough feedback and on drafts and plans through the latter half of my research;
- Rob Wilson, for always reminding me to stay grounded in the data, and for his sage advice in matters sociotechnical and philosophical;
- Josephine Go Jefferies, for much-needed scrutiny and challenges to my writing and many detailed chapter draft reviews;
- Patrick Olivier, Pete Wright and Dave Kirk, for their continuing commitment to help me find ways to make the PhD financially viable through the

- finding and accommodating of peripheral paid work;
- Kyle Montague, for his valuable input on study design in the early stages of my PhD, and for advocating to protect my independence and integrity as a researcher during problematic negotiations with a partner organisation;
 - Phil Lord, for assistance and advocacy with those same issues at a crucial time;
 - Madeline Balaam, for inspiration on participatory methods right at the start, and for helping me develop a paper writing style;
 - Rachel Pattinson, for being the best CDT manager a postgraduate could hope for;
 - Alex, Fion, Glau, James, Sara, Paul, Nicola and all the other admin staff, for countless random assists;
 - Rob Comber, Simon Bowen, Matt Wood and all the other lecturers who taught me valuable Digital Civics and research skills during the MRes, that helped shape me into the researcher I am.

I have been fortunate to take this journey with dozens of other researchers. I would like to especially thank:

- Tom Maskell, for his help with wrestling with concepts around data access and involvement, and companionship on many bus commutes in the early years;
- Sunil Rodger, for valuable moral support, writing camaraderie, and practical advice for the last two years; and
- Stuart Wheater, for myriad data discussions and tactical discussions that helped me get through a difficult period and often went beyond project business.

Finally, I would also like to thank, in no particular order:

- Rebecca Nicholson, Sean Peacock, Jen Manuel, Rosie Bellini, Megan Venn-Wycherley, Kieran Cutting, James Hodge, Hazel Dixon, Seb Prost, Nataly Birbeck and all the other Digital Civics PhDs whose company and mutual support I enjoyed during dozens of writing sessions and discussions;
- (Matt) Marshall for sharing his powerful script framework for markdown-based thesis writing and document generation (Marshall, 2020), and supporting me in adapting it; this made thesis development so much easier.
- Louis Goffe, Debbie Smart, Kat Jackson, Liam Spencer, Ruth McGovern and Kyle Montague for giving up their time to help run workshops with participants;
- Paul-Olivier Dehaye, Mike Martin, Soheil Human, Jasmine Cox, Peter Wells, Ian Forrester, Rhianne Jones, Tim Broom, Suzanne Clarke, Hannes Ricklefs, Chris Gameson, Sarah Knowles, Kellie Morrissey, Aare Puussaar, Andy Dow, Zander Wilson, StJohn Deakins, Michael Jelly, Jay Rainey, David Williams, Ben Wright, Paul Whittles and all the other lovely people I have had the pleasure to work with, ruminate with or learn from during this PhD;

- my parents Jim and Rosi Bowyer and my brother Jon Bowyer for their unquestioning love and support in an ever-changing world; and
- the research participants themselves, who shall remain nameless but without which this work could not exist.

Lists of Tables and Figures

Lists of Tables by Chapter

Tables in Chapter 3

Table 3.1 - Context One (Civic Data & Early Help): Participants involved in Research Activities leading into Case Study One.

Table 3.2 - Context Two (Digital Life): Participants Involved in Digital Life Research Activities Leading into Case Study Two.

Tables in Chapter 4

Table 4.1 - Example Categories of Family Civic Data

Table 4.2 - Case Study One Group Design Workshops

Table 4.3 - Theme 1 - Meaningful Data Interaction for Families: Subthemes & Participant Quotes

Table 4.4 - Theme 2 - Giving a Voice to the Family: Subthemes & Participant Quotes

Table 4.5 - Theme 3 - Earning Families' Trust Through Transparency: Sub-themes & Participant Quotes

Tables in Chapter 5

Table 5.1 - Types of Data Holding Organisation Targeted for GDPR Requests by Study Participants

Table 5.2 - Types of Personal Data Potentially Accessible from Data Holders via GDPR Rights

Table 5.3 - Presence and Quality Assessments of GDPR Responses by Data Type (as Percentages)

Table 5.4 - Best and Worst Data Holders in Different Categories, According to Participants' Judgements

Table 5.5 - Participants' Hopes, Imagined Data Uses and Goals for GDPR, as well as Resultant Outcomes

Table 5.6 - Theme 1 - Insufficient Transparency: Subthemes & Participant Quotes

Table 5.7 - Theme 2 - Confusing & Unusable Data: Subthemes & Participant Quotes

Table 5.8 - Theme 3 - Fragile Relationships: Subthemes & Participant Quotes

Tables in Chapter 7

Table 7.1 - Eight Lenses on Personal Data

Lists of Figures by Chapter

Figures in Chapter 1

Figure 1.1 - Poster Presentation of Case Study One

Figure 1.2 - The Structure of This Thesis

Figures in Chapter 2

Figure 2.1 - The Wisdom Curve: Making Data into Meaningful Information

Figure 2.2 - Li *et al.*'s Stage-based Model of Personal Informatics Systems

Figures in Chapter 3

Figure 3.1 - My Action Research Approach

Figure 3.2 - "Family Facts" – What is Data?

Figure 3.3 - Walls of Data – Sensitising Participants to the World of Commercially-held Data and GDPR

Figure 3.4 - Sentence Ranking – Bringing Support Workers and Families to a Shared Problem Space

Figure 3.5 - Family Civic Data Cards – Things to Think With

Figure 3.6 - Personal Data Examples – Making Data Relatable

Figure 3.7 - Home Interviewing: Card Sorting with a Family in Their Living Room

Figure 3.8 - Ideation Decks – Combining Random Design Ingredients to Generate New Ideas

Figure 3.9 - Group Poster Design – A Participant-designed Poster to Advertise Features of Imagined Data Interface Products

Figure 3.10 - Storyboarding Cards – A Collaboratively-constructed Narrative Created through Discussion from a Palette of Possible Parent and Staff Actions

Figure 3.11 - Thematic Analysis of Qualitative Data using Quirkos for Case Study One

Figure 3.12 - Spreadsheet-based Quantitative Analysis of Interview Data for Case Study Two

Figure 3.13 - Pilot Study Recruitment Poster

Figure 3.14 - How the Case Studies and Peripheral Activities Contribute to This Thesis

Figures in Chapter 4

Figure 4.1 - Participants' Shared Values Deduced from Sentence Rankings Data

Figure 4.2 - Current Model of Data Interaction, and Proposed Model of Shared Data Interaction

Figures in Chapter 5

Figure 5.1 - A Journey Map of Each Participant's Study Progression

Figure 5.2 - An Example Life Sketch from Interview 1, with Data Handling Companies in Red, Data Types in Blue, and Feelings in Green

Figure 5.3 - Sankey Overview of Participants' GDPR Requests

Figure 5.4 - Longitudinal Distribution of Net Changes in Participants' Perceived Power and Trust Scores

Figure 5.5 - Perceived Power Balance Between Individual and Data Holder at Different Stages of the GDPR/Study Process

Figure 5.6 - Participants' Perceived Trust in Provider at Different Stages of the GDPR/Study Process

Figures in Chapter 7

Figure 7.1 - The Two Motivations for HDR: Controlling Your Personal Data Ecosystem and Utilising Your Information About Your Life

Figure 7.2 - Mapping the Six Wants into Objectives for the HDR Opportunity Landscape

Figure 7.3 - Obstacles and Resulting Insights in the HDR Opportunity Landscape

Figure 7.4 - Life Concept Modelling

Figure 7.5 - Mock-up of a Unified TV Viewing History Interface

Figure 7.6 - SubsCrab: An Example Application for Ecosystem Detection and Visualisation

Figure 7.7 - Some of the Many Aspects of Metadata that Might Exist About a Datapoint or Dataset

Figure 7.8 - The Panopticon Structure of the Illinois State Penitentiary

Figure 7.9 - Human Values, as Identified in BBC R&D Research Funded by Nesta

Figure 7.10 - A Contact-and-Calendar-centric PDS Approach

Figure 7.11 - The Scattered Data Relating to a Vacation

Figure 7.12 - Mock-up of a Unified Interface for a Vacation

Figure 7.13 - Annotating Data with Semantic Context

Figure 7.14 - Theory of Change [ToC]: The Four Dimensions of Change

Figure 7.15 - HDR Approach 1: Discovery-Driven Activism

Figure 7.16 - HDR Approach 2: Building the Human-centric Future

Figure 7.17 - Conceptual Model for a Personal Data Store System

Figure 7.18 - High Level Data Types

Figure 7.19 - Life Information Modelled as Happenings

Figure 7.20 - A Simple PDS Life Information Presentation Model

Figure 7.21 - Mock-up of Life Information Presented in a PDS Interface

Figure 7.22 - Life Partitioning Analogy using a Cluedo™ board

Figure 7.23 - Mock-up: Browsing by Areas of Life

Figure 7.24 - Identifying Entity Associations in Data

Figure 7.25 - Facebook's Word2vec Model, Semantically Modelling Human Information from Social Media Posts on Facebook

Figure 7.26 - Identifying the Attributes of Data

Figure 7.27 - Determining the Nature of a Piece of Data

Figure 7.28 - Attributes of Data

Figure 7.29 - Actions One Might Perform on Life Information

Figure 7.30 - Questions One Might Ask of Life Information

Figure 7.31 - Example Taxonomies for Life Information Navigation

Figure 7.32 - HDR Approach 3: Defending User Autonomy and Hacking the Information Landscape

Figure 7.33 - The Modern ‘Black Box’ View of Technology

Figure 7.34 - HDR Approach 4: Winning Hearts and Minds: Teaching, Championing and Selling the Vision

Figure 7.35 - SILVER Health Data Viewing Interface

Figure 7.36 - Summary of Generalised Change Strategies for Pursuing Better HDR, Using the ToC Model

Figures in Appendix C

Figure C.1 - Screenshot from Quirkos During Coding Process

Figure C.2 - Screenshot from Quirkos at End of Coding Process

Figure C.3 - Screenshot from Workflowy During Theme Construction

Figures in Appendix F

Figure F.1 - Private Data Viewing Monitor with Viewing Glasses

Chapter 1

Introduction

“My data is everywhere, and I am nowhere.” — Imogen Heap (musician and digital rights advocate), speaking at MyData 2019.

1.1 Background and Motivation for this Research

We live in an increasingly **data-centric** world, where direct and indirect interactions with computer systems depend upon the collection, storage and use of personal data about individuals. Motivated to reduce costly human interaction and scale to serve more customers, organisations **capture and represent individuals as data** and rely increasingly on the **interpretation of those datapoints to make decisions** - decisions that affect our everyday life in myriad ways, from determining eligibility to access particular services, benefits or products or targeting advertisements or recommendations to influence how people behave. Thus, data about people has become extremely valuable; *‘the new oil’* (Toonders, 2014) at the core of a model of **surveillance capitalism** (Zuboff, 2019) that extracts and exploits data for profit.

This multi-party use of data has resulted in a splintering (Lemley, 2021) of our ‘digital selves’ across hundreds of different organisations’ computer systems, creating “*a chaos of multiplicity*” (Bødker, 2015) where data becomes **trapped** (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015) and hard to manage. Current data practices **cause harm to individuals** through anxiety, distraction and a sense of being overwhelmed (Fu *et al.*, 2020; Timely, 2020). Many people believe **data use harms society too**, due to the ease with which people’s attention and beliefs are manipulated, risking radicalisation and a loss of democratic freedom (Thompson, 2011; Chan, 2019). It is generally accepted that there is a **power imbalance** “*in the amount of information about individuals held by industry and governments,*

and the lack of knowledge and ability of the same individuals to control the use of that information” (Hoffman, 2014b).

To address this power imbalance, people need to achieve **a more effective relationship with their own data**. This has been conceptualised as a lack of *agency* (the ability to act for oneself), *negotiability* (the ability to exert influence over data use within the system as things change), and *legibility* (the ability to understand one’s data and its implications) (Mortier *et al.*, 2014). Currently, users of today’s digital services typically experience a ‘*point of severance*’ (Luger and Rodden, 2013): they are forced to sacrifice their data and are then cut out of the loop. Without understanding of how they are currently seen through data, people **face risks of unfair treatment, or physical or psychological harm** (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018). Left unexplored and unchallenged, the situation will not improve, as the datafication of society grows, and user agency continues to diminish.

This thesis focuses on the apparent power imbalance and explores ways in which individual agency, legibility and negotiability can be improved. First, through academic inquiry, it makes a novel contribution to knowledge, examining deeply how people relate to data, what capabilities people need, and how they would like service providers to handle their data. The thesis takes a broader perspective than current work in the field of Human-Computer Interaction (HCI), which tends to focus upon the mechanisms by which humans interact with data without considering the problem of asymmetric power over data from a sociotechnical perspective, which is necessary if societal benefits are to be achieved.

1.1.1 Personal Motivation and Context

This PhD and this thesis represent the culmination of my lifelong passion to help people get more value from our computers. My experience and expectations of computers was shaped by the home computing revolution of the 1980s and 1990s, which taught me and a generation of young people that the computer was a machine to program, **a tool to be exploited**, mastered and bent to your will. Then, in my formative years approaching the turn of the millennium, I lived through the birth of the public Internet and marvelled at the ability for computers to connect people across the world, **empower individuals** as creators, innovators and broadcasters, level the playing field and transform the way people interact. I gradually shifted my software engineering career from back-end to front-end development and ultimately to User Experience (UX), so that I might take a more active role in building software features that **directly benefit users and improve their lives**. Keenly tracking and embracing the Web 2.0 revolution while observing the digitisation and disruption of so many industries, I became fascinated with the ways in which **humans were shaping computer systems which in turn were shaping our habits and our society**, phenomena I explored through the Human 2.0 blog which I co-founded (Bowyer and Croll, 2009-2011).

But then, having seen **Internet-era computing give us new capabilities**, and knowing the potential of computers to become tools for positive change in society, I bore witness to a changing world, where, through the digitalisation of businesses and the shift to data-centric cloud-centric business models, we began, and continue to, **lose the ability to harness computers for our own ends**. I began to explore the reasons and implications of this loss of agency and the possibilities for more human-centric computing, through several published essays and presentations (Bowyer, 2009, 2010, 2011, 2012a, 2012b, 2013) which collectively form the seed from which this thesis grew.

By 2014, it was beyond doubt to me that the software industry had lost its way, prioritising business goals over user agency, reducing features and creating technology designed to limit and corral users to behave in certain ways. Web 2.0's revolutionary potential of a 'people's internet' was squashed and **withered away in the shadow of new data giants** Google, Facebook, Apple and Amazon and their **reshaping and usurping of Internet and smartphone technologies**. Against a backdrop of a social media revolution which was literally breaking society and democracy to further the pursuit of profit (Tufekci, 2017; Hall, Tinati and Jennings, 2018), I took the leap to escape corporate, for-profit IT in order to seek ways to research, design and help to build a better digital future, with the objective of making computers useful again. This led me to join the Digital Civics CDT programme (Open Lab, 2014), where I was finally able to work full-time on what I consider the most important problem of our age – **Understanding and Improving Human Data Relations**.

1.1.2 Research Objectives and Purpose

The aim of this thesis is to research **how people relate to data**, how they understand and use it, and **what they need from it and its holders** in order to thrive and to meet their own goals.

The thesis is informed by a constructivist ontology and a pragmatist, individualist epistemology [3.1], and employs a multi-disciplinary *Digital Civics* (Vlachokyriakos *et al.*, 2016) approach, conducting an academic inquiry to answer two key research questions (RQ):

- **RQ1. What is the human experience of personal data, and what do people want from their data? [3.3.1]**
- **RQ2. What role does data play in people's service relationships, and how could relationships involving data be improved? [3.3.2]**

This thesis assumes that if the **asymmetry over data access and use between individuals and organisations holding data is to be addressed**, that a greater understanding of current data use issues is needed by all parties, and that the **production of knowledge and insights** is therefore a vital first step towards the pursuit of a more balanced model of data use that can deliver **increased agency and negotiability**. To acquire this understanding, a participatory research design is employed, collecting interview transcripts from

two contexts to enable qualitative analysis that can identify themes to inform a descriptive model of human-centred data empowerment.

The thesis reports on two studies that invited participants to '*look behind the curtain*' of previously opaque data-centric organisations they interact with, enabling them to consider more deeply the collection, storage and use of their personal data by service organisations. In both cases the focus was upon examining current practices, identifying attitudes to those practices, and imagining alternative designs and approaches for data use by service providers and the participants themselves. The participants of the two studies are:

- **Case Study One:** Supported families, who meet with '*Early Help*' support workers (whose role is to access civic data to understand and empower those individuals to improve their lives) [Chapter 4]; and
- **Case Study Two:** Ordinary British and European citizens, who gained new legal rights via 2018's *GDPR* legislation [2.1.3], enabling them to request copies of held personal data along with other relevant information from the companies and service providers in their lives [Chapter 5].

Through comparative analysis of the two case studies, commonalities in individual attitudes and understandings serve to validate each other, and allow the expression of clear insights about people's relationships to personal data that can serve as answers to the two RQs. This **synthesis and analysis of interview data** forms the core academic research of this PhD [Chapter 6].

This research is situated in the Human-Computer Interaction (HCI) discipline, which means that **design** (both participatory co-design and expert-informed user-centred design [3.5]) forms a key part of the approach to exploring the problem space. Within this space, there has been a great deal of focus on direct interaction with data and upon interface design, but more sociotechnical examination of individual attitudes to data and individual needs in a data-centric context is an under-researched area. To support the creation of improved interfaces and processes that can redress the power imbalance, this thesis focuses upon the **generation of a descriptive model to address the research gap**, producing detailed models and insights that recognise the multi-party complexity of data interaction today and thus can be directly of use to inform future design and innovation in the building of systems that recognise the unique challenges of the status quo.

In particular, in Chapter 7 this thesis moves beyond academic inquiry and provides **designerly thoughts, models and ideas** that explore how the findings from the academic inquiry could be applied in practice, expanding the scope of the thesis from merely understanding the world towards planning how to change it. Given the scale of the sociotechnical design challenge society faces, this thesis does not carry out '*in the wild*' evaluation of particular data interaction approaches or interface designs. Instead, drawing upon **direct experience in related industrial research** as well as the work of other researchers and innovators in this space, this thesis prioritises the documentation of obstacles,

important insights and opportunities for future work. The primary contribution here, as the thesis concludes, is to **map out current, emergent and future approaches for improving people's agency and negotiability**, enabling future research, design and innovation work to pursue these goals with a more targeted and well-understood approach, both philosophically and in practice.

1.2 Nature and Contributions of the Thesis

This section lists the 14 major contributions (**Cn**) of this thesis, which can be summarised as:

- an understanding of what people need when they relate to data [1.2.1];
- the establishment of the field of *Human Data Relations* [1.2.2]; and
- additional contributions specific to the Case Study contexts of
 - Early Help [1.2.3], and
 - GDPR/everyday data access [1.2.4].

1.2.1 An Understanding of what People want from Personal Data

Through the concluding sections of Chapters 4 and 5, the reader will be able to see that research participants across both studies (and the pilot study) shared common issues around personal data. These commonalities provide the answers to RQ1 and RQ2, which form the first two contributions C1 and C2:

C1: An understanding of What People Want in Direct Data Relations

Section 6.1 answers RQ1 by explaining people's three specific needs for direct relations with data:

- for data to be **visible** [6.1.1],
- **understandable** [6.1.2], and
- **useable**¹³ [6.1.3].

C2: An Understanding of What People Want in Indirect Data Relations

Section 6.2 answers RQ2 by explaining the three things people need when they have an indirect relationship to their data because it is held by someone else, such as a service provider:

- **process transparency** [6.2.1],
- **individual oversight** [6.2.2], and
- **involvement** in processes and decision making [6.2.3].

1.2.2 Establishing a new field: Human Data Relations

C3: The Synthesis and Formulation of the Field of Human Data Relations (HDR).

At the highest level, this thesis contributes a new field of research and innovation, **Human Data Relations (HDR)**. Chapter 2 reviews existing literature and prior work to explain the problems of data-centrism and limited access to data [2.1]; personal information management and interaction [2.2]; and human-centric perspectives on data [2.3]. From this baseline, the participatory academic inquiry into the lived realities data relationships described in Chapters 4, 5, and 6, leads to a synthesis of what people need in data relations. Chapter 7 maps out and contextualises both existing work and new designerly insights and models that could service those needs, and formalises the pursuit a defined field of academic and practical endeavour, Human Data Relations [7.2] as the pursuit of four specific objectives:

- **data awareness and understanding**
- **data usability**
- **ecosystem awareness and understanding**
- **ecosystem negotiability**

C4: A clear delineation of two primary motivators for individuals seeking better HDR

7.2.3, informed by both the Case Studies and the peripheral activities [7.1.2], clarifies the two driving motivations for pursuing better HDR:

- **Life Information Utilisation**, and
- **Personal Data Ecosystem Control**.

C5: A map of the HDR landscape, identifying obstacles and insights

The goal of this thesis is to set the stage for future research and innovation in the newly-defined space of Human Data Relations. Across sections 7.3 and 7.4, the landscape of HDR is mapped out from multiple perspectives.

7.3 maps out eight obstacles to the pursuit of the HDR objectives, as well as four obstacles that exist in the solution space across all four, including:

- the personal data diaspora,
- the intractable data self,
- immobile, illegible and unmalleable data,
- hegemony and active diminishing of user agency by data holders,
- closed, introspective and insular practices,
- a lack of demand and investment in HDR from individuals and organisations, and
- insufficient machine understanding of human data

To begin to address these obstacles, thirteen insights are explained that could seed future research and innovation towards tackling these obstacles:

1. Life information makes data relatable.
2. Data needs to be united and unified.
3. Data must be transformed into a versatile material.
4. Ecosystem information is an antidote to digital life complexity.
5. We must know data's provenance.
6. Data holders exploit four levers of power to manipulate the digital landscape.

7. We need new human-centred information systems that serve human values, relieve pain and deliver new life capabilities. 8. We need to teach computers to understand human information. 9. Individual GDPR requests can compel companies to change data practices. 10. Collectives can compare and unify their data and use it to demand change. 11. Automating the identification of entities can enhance machine understanding and unburden life interface users. 12. The ‘seams’ of Digital Services need to be identified, exploited and protected. 13. It is possible (and necessary) to demonstrate business benefits of transparency and human-centricity.

C6: Four identified trajectories for advancing Human Data Relations

Section 7.4 explains, with detailed real-world examples and original design work from the author’s peripheral work in industry, four distinct approaches for furthering the cause of HDR:

1. **Discovery-Driven Activism [7.4.2]**
2. **Building the Human-Centric Future [7.4.3]**
3. **Defending User Autonomy and Hacking the Information Landscape [7.4.4]**
4. **Teaching, Championing and Selling the HDR Vision [7.4.5]**

C7: A reframing of data literacy for the HDR space

Section 7.4.5 broadens existing conceptions of *data literacy* that include critical thinking, numerical analysis and arguing using data, to describe additional skills that people will need to develop if they are to become fully ***HDR literate***:

- appreciating the value of personal data;
- understanding the implications of organisational data use;
- recognising why portable data and app/data separation is important;
- knowing how to exercise data rights and evaluate responses;
- identifying diminishing agency and erosions of a free and fair information landscape.

1.2.3 Additional contributions in the Early Help and Civic Data Use context

C8: Validation and enumeration of supported families’ attitudes and needs around civic data

The pilot study [1.3.1] and its continuation through Case Study One [Chapter 4] was useful to validate that people do feel the effects of data records about them and, contrary to early expectations, do care about data access. People want **continuing rights, control and visibility over their personal data**, so that it remains **fair, accurate and meaningful**. Furthermore, the lived experiences of supported families show how **data can become a proxy for human involvement**, and that this can be harmful and disempowering. In particular:

- Supported families need **meaningful interaction** with and through data,
- They need to be **given a voice** to explain, challenge or add context to data, and
- **Transparency over data can improve trust** in support services.

C9: Shared Data Interaction: A proposed model for more efficient and empowering social support relationships that embraces human-centrality.

Support service providers want to be more data-centric to improve accuracy [4.1.2, 4.2.3], while supported families want a more human, less data-centric treatment. [4.2.4] describes a novel model that has the potential to address both parties' conflicting needs and enhance the support relationship: *Shared Data Interaction*. While this was not evaluated in the field, it is consistent with emergent practices [4.3.1], and, after thorough exploration by participants [Table 3.1] - was perceived to be beneficial. The benefits (and challenges) of such an approach are explored thoroughly in [4.4.3]. The success of this study's methodology [3.5.2] provides further evidence for the effectiveness of bringing people together around representations of data, echoing other researchers' work on *boundary objects* (Star, 1989) and '*things to think with*' (Brandt and Messeter, 2004).

1.2.4 Additional contributions in the context of GDPR and Everyday Data Access

C10: A model to understand the five different origins of held personal data

[Table 5.2] describes five different types of data organisations can hold about individuals:

- **Volunteered Data**
- **Observed Data**
- **Derived Data**
- **Acquired Data**
- **Metadata**

This model has been used as both during design and ideation sessions at BBC R&D as well as being used and cited within SITRA/Hestia.ai's digipower study, both for explaining data holding to participants and as a frame for data analysis (Bowyer, Pidoux, *et al.*, 2022; Pidoux *et al.*, 2022).

C11: A rich understanding of the lived experience of accessing data using GDPR rights and of motivations for GDPR data access

Case Study Two fills a research gap in understanding the human experience of using GDPR to access one's personal data. The findings [5.4] confirm previous research that compliance is poor and returned data often incomplete (Ausloos

and Dewitte, 2018), and contribute new knowledge by uncovering specific attitudes such as **resignation about data sacrifice, disappointment in GDPR handling** by service providers, and **a lack of answers to questions**. Specific motivations for GDPR data access (and hence more widely for HDR) are enumerated, which provides a valuable starting set of requirements for future research and innovation (see Table 5.5 and the supplemental materials of (Bowyer, Holt, *et al.*, 2022)).

C12: Evidence for the impact of knowledge about data handling practices on provider trust and perceived individual power

A particularly novel and surprising discovery from Case Study Two was that the use of GDPR rights and privacy policy analyses to scrutinise data-holding service providers often resulted in a **decrease in trust** in those same data holders. At the same time, GDPR use on the whole failed to provide a net increase in perceived individual power; it was **not empowering** people and hence not meeting its own goals. Further analysis of these patterns also showed that **data handling practices are critical to trust and consumer loyalty** [5.3.4; 5.5.2].

C13: Guidance for policymakers, data holders and individuals on how to improve HDR

Synthesis and analysis of participant experiences in Case Study Two enabled the production of specific guidance [5.5] for parties involved in data relationships:

1. Policymakers and DPOs should do better at **enforcing GDPR rights**, and regulate to **improve response quality** and legislate to mandate data holders to **support data subjects in understanding data**.
2. Data-holding service providers should **improve transparency** over data and data handling process, and could seize the opportunities of **more inclusive and collaborative models of individual data access** to improve trust, empower users and reduce their own liability.
3. Individuals should recognise the critical role of held personal data in modern life, embrace opportunities to **access and exploit their own data** and **use data access rights to hold service providers to account**.

C14: A proto-methodology for educating individuals about held data, data access and the data ecosystem

While it was not designed as a methodological contribution nor formally evaluated as such within the scope of this thesis, the guided-data-retrieval-and-interview approach of Case Study Two [5.2] has proven to be **highly valuable and replicable** as means to connect people with their held data and conduct research at that intersection point. The creation of this methodology resulted in this author being approached and employed as lead researcher of Hestia.ai/SITRA's digipower investigation (Härkönen and Vänskä, 2021), which **adopted Case Study Two's methodology**, with some adaptation and broadening of scope, for an extensive EU study auditing and understanding the power of data holders

in the data economy (Bowyer, Pidoux, *et al.*, 2022; Pidoux *et al.*, 2022; Härkönen *et al.*, 2022).

1.3 Publications arising from and connected to this research

1.3.1 Pilot Study

My Doctoral Training programme at Open Lab began with a Masters in Research in Digital Civics. For my MRes project¹, I conducted a pilot study, interviewing and exploring issues around data with families who had experience of social care services. During the first months of this PhD, I conducted new analysis of the data collected, resulting in the synthesis into a full first-author paper published and presented at CHI 2018:

- “Understanding the Family Perspective on the Storage Sharing and Handling of Family Civic Data” (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018)

This study is given a special status in this thesis; while it is not officially to be examined, it plays a critical role as a pilot study for Case Study One and its findings and insights are built upon in Chapters 4, 6 and 7. The paper is included in full in Appendix A.

1.3.2 Primary Case studies

Publications from Case Study One

The work exploring shared data interaction in Early Help carried out in Case Study One has been initially published as an Extended Abstract at CHI 2019:

- “Human-data interaction in the context of care: Co-designing family civic data interfaces and practices” (Bowyer *et al.*, 2019)

This work was also presented at the conference in the form of a poster, which is shown in Figure 1.1. A full journal paper of Case Study One is in prep.

Publication from Case Study Two

The work exploring the human experience of GDPR data access carried out in Case Study Two has been published and presented as a full first-author paper at CHI 2022, where it was awarded an *Honourable Mention*:

- “Human-GDPR Interaction: Practical Experiences of Accessing Personal Data” (Bowyer, Holt, *et al.*, 2022).

I carried out all field research myself. Data analysis and paper writing were jointly executed by myself and Jack Holt.

¹MRes result awarded: Distinction.

1.3. PUBLICATIONS ARISING FROM AND CONNECTED TO THIS RESEARCH²⁵

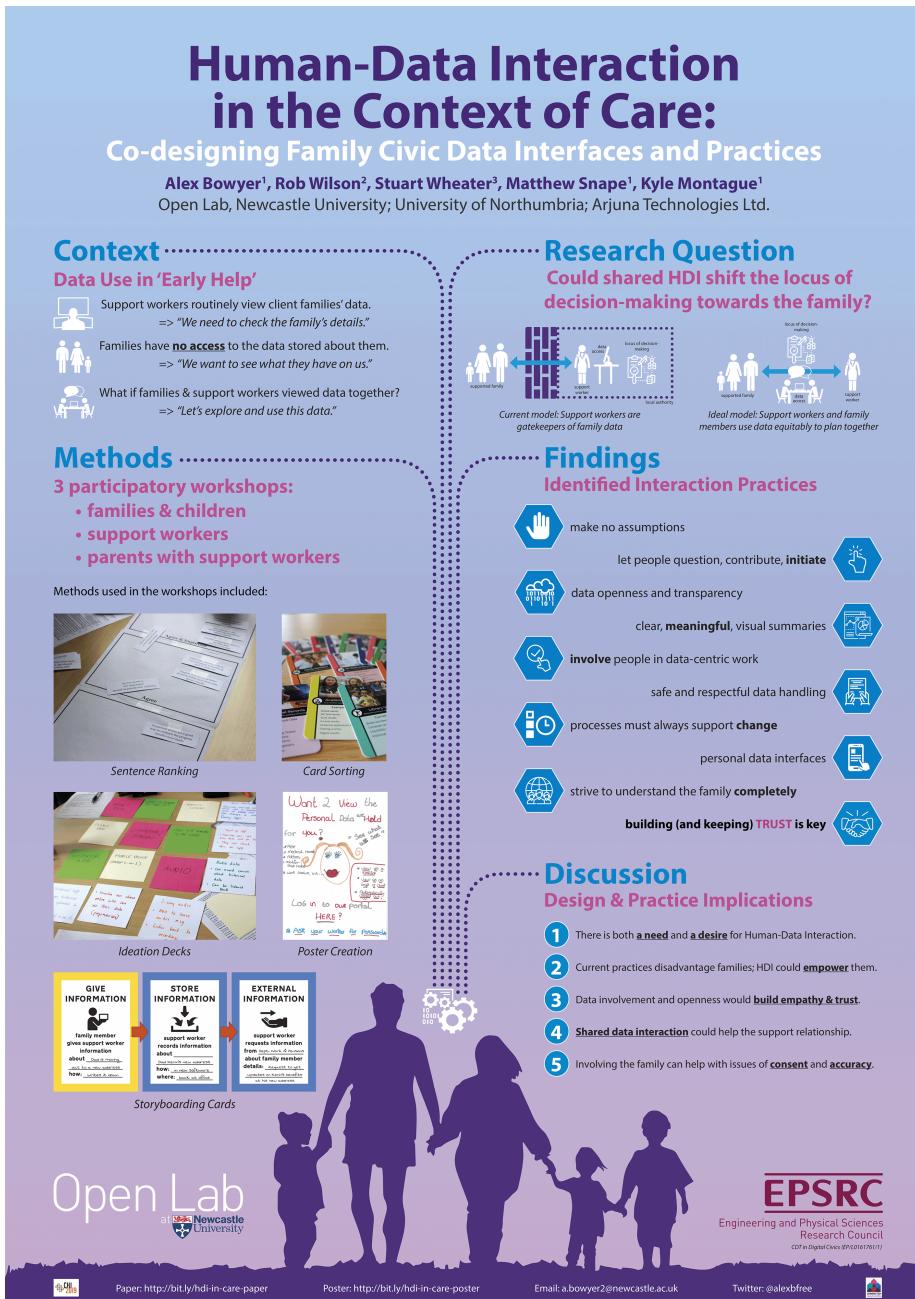


Figure 1.1: Figure 1.1: Poster Presentation of Case Study One

Workshop Papers & Presentations

During the PhD, I gave a number of additional presentations and published three workshop papers which included material from, or directly contributed to, this thesis and its arguments.

- “Designing for Human Autonomy: The next challenge that civic HCI must address” (Bowyer, 2017) - a short talk I presented to my peers at Open Lab in January 2017 laying out the landscape of reduced agency and possible avenues for improving humans’ relationships to their data that my PhD would explore;
- “Free Data Interfaces: Taking Human-Data Interaction to the Next Level” (Bowyer, 2018b) - a CHI 2018 workshop paper formalising my pre-PhD design thinking and outlining a vision for unconstrained and useful data interaction interfaces;
- “A Grand Vision for Post-Capitalist HCI: Digital Life Assistants” (Bowyer, 2018a) - a CHI 2018 workshop paper where I imagined a form of digital computer assistant that is far more helpful and human-data-centric than the digital voice assistants of today;
- “Personal Data Use: A Human-centric Perspective” (Bowyer, 2020c) - in early 2020 just prior to the pandemic, I was invited to give lectures on my research to undergraduate students at both Northumbria University and Newcastle University;
- “My Thesis in 3 Minutes: Understanding and Designing Human Data Relations” (Bowyer, 2021b) - in April 2021, I presented my thesis in Newcastle University’s 3-minute thesis competition, and was co-winner of the people’s choice prize;
- “Human-Data Interaction has two purposes: Personal Data Control and Life Information Exploration” (Bowyer, 2021a) - A workshop paper I presented at CHI 2021, where I first outlined my model of the two motivating factors for interacting with personal data.

Publications from Peripheral Work

During the same timeframe as this PhD, I have also contributed to a number of publications from peripheral work [Appendix D] tangential to my primary research agenda:

- As a researcher and developer on the Connected Health Cities SILVER project [3.4.1], I contributed to work published through Newcastle University’s internal report to CHC (not publicly available) and the overall impact report (Connected Health Cities, no date, pp. 129–130), and more directly published demonstration videos (Bowyer and Wheater, no date) of a health data interface prototype developed by myself and Stuart Wheater.
- As a researcher and developer on DERCS Healthy Eating project, I developed interface prototypes (no longer online) and was co-author to two research publications at BCS 2021 (Goffe *et al.*, 2021) and in Interacting with Computers (Goffe *et al.*, 2022).

- As a research intern on BBC R&D's Cornmarket project (Sharp, 2021), I published an internal research report [TODO ADD REF] into personal data store design, as well as a 'stimulus presentation' to launch an internal hack week and a BBC blog article about the work (which was not officially published) [TODO ADD REF].
- As project leader, data access coach and researcher at Hestia.ai, I was a lead author on a research report auditing the data economy (Bowyer, Pidoux, *et al.*, 2022), and co-author on a research report on power mechanisms in the data economy (Pidoux *et al.*, 2022).

1.4 The structure of this thesis

[TODO address JG feedback]

The overall structure of this thesis is illustrated in Figure 1.2. This introduction is followed by a literature review [Chapter 2] and a methodology chapter [Chapter 3]. Both research questions RQ1 and RQ2 are examined in both Case Studies, and these studies are documented as self-contained pieces of research in [Chapter 4] and [Chapter 5] respectively. In [Chapter 6] the findings and insights from the Case Studies are synthesised into common findings as to what people want from data and from data holders, which concludes the academic investigation of the two research questions. [Chapter 7] looks beyond the theoretical to the practical, setting the stage for future research and innovation in the HDR landscape, building on both the research conclusions in Chapter 6 as well as my practical experiences from other related research and development activities conducted outside of this PhD research but during the same timeframe. Each chapter finishes with a summation section. Chapter 8 concludes the thesis.

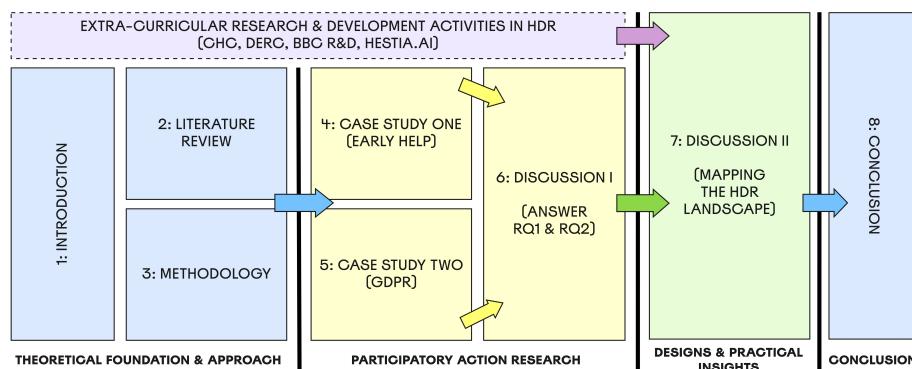


Figure 1.2: Figure 1.2: The Structure of This Thesis

Chapter 2 is a literature review divided into three key sections. The first [2.1] examines the difference between data and information, outlines the central role data has taken in our society, why people need effective access to their data and

how laws have been introduced to try and deliver this. The second [2.2] serves as history of personal data interaction, from Personal Information Management to the emergence of complex digital lives involving relationships with many data-holding providers. Finally [2.3] charts a path from HCI and Human-Data Interaction foundations through to the embracing of sociotechnical thinking around data and the current bleeding edge (Collins Dictionary, no date) of human-centred innovation, leading to the primary academic Research Question (RQ) of this thesis: “*What relationship do people need with their personal data?*” [2.4].

Chapter 3 describes the methodology used in this research, explaining first the constructivist ontology and pragmatist, individualist epistemology behind the approach [3.1]. Then the choice of participatory action research and co-design from a Digital Civics standpoint is explained [3.2]. The two research questions (RQs) are explained in more detail [3.3] and the contexts for the Case Studies are introduced from a personal ‘what did I do?’ perspective [3.4]. Finally, the specific methods and techniques adopted in the research are explained and illustrated, including sensitisation, workshop activities, recruitment strategies and modelling [3.5].

Chapter 4 is a detailed, self-contained account of Case Study One. This begins [4.1] with a detailed introduction to the UK’s Early Help social care context, including its history of data-centrism and the inherent contradiction between that and the empowerment goals of Early Help which make it an ideal setting to explore my research questions. In 4.2, prior findings on family and staff perspectives are introduced, motivating the ‘*Shared Data Interaction*’ vision and structure of the workshops, whose participants’ shared values are introduced. The thematic findings are detailed extensively [4.3] including participant quotes, and then contextualised in the discussion [4.4] in terms of the value of involving people with their data, the link between HDI and effective data access, and the implications of shifting the locus of decision-making.

Chapter 5 is a thorough and self-contained write-up of Case Study Two. The first section [5.1] provides additional context on the need for data access, prior GDPR research and the human-centric approach to this study, whose design and configuration is detailed in 5.2. Findings are shared: firstly [5.3] the largely quantitative outcomes of the participants’ GDPR requests, interview responses and trust/power scores, then the thematic findings 5.4, illustrated with participant quotes. The discussion [5.5] contextualises and synthesises the findings into human-centric, GDPR-improving guidelines for policymakers, data holders and individuals.

Chapter 6 synthesises the two case studies, and answers RQ and RQ2, bringing the thesis’s central academic research to a close based on findings and discursive insights from both studies backed by literature references. The answer to RQ1 is provided [6.1] as people’s three wants from direct data relations (for it to be visible, understandable and useable), and the answer to RQ2 is provided [6.2] as people’s three wants from indirect data relations (process transparency,

individual oversight, and involvement). The chapter concludes [6.3] by outlining this thesis's perspective power and positioning the pursuit of these six '*data wants*' as *empowerment* relative to that perspective and thus as '*better HDR*'.

Chapter 7 looks beyond the original research question, and is a deliberately broad, shallow and open-ended chapter synthesising designerly insights acquired through practical experience. Here I move beyond a traditional thesis structure, with the goal of providing real-world ideas on *how such human-centric empowerment might be achieved in practice*. In tackling this more practical question, the thesis becomes a *valuable and actionable anthology of reference material* for future researchers, activists and innovators. First [7.1], the peripheral contexts that I worked in alongside this PhD from with the additional insights arise are introduced. In [7.2], the findings of the thesis are expanded upon to frame the pursuit of this thesis's '*data wants*' as a defined field of future research, called *Human Data Relations* (HDR), whose practitioners act as a *recursive public*, pursuing four '*landscape objectives*' that could address the data wants in reality.

The landscape of HDR is mapped out in two parts. First [7.3], I outline the identified *obstacles* to pursuit of the HDR objectives. Then [7.4], using a *Theories of Change* (ToC) framing, my identified *opportunities for progress* are introduced, divided into *four different trajectories of change* that could be executed to pursue better HDR. 7.3 and 7.4 are interspersed with actionable *insights* that could help tackle the obstacles and pursue the change trajectories. 7.5 is a summation of the chapter.

Chapter 8 is a brief conclusion of the thesis, summarising its contributions and positioning HDR and this thesis as call to arms for activist research and innovation that can tackle the power imbalance in society.

Chapter 2

Literature Review

“We are the sources of surveillance capitalism’s crucial surplus: the objects of a technologically advanced and increasingly inescapable raw-material-extraction operation.” — Shoshana Zuboff (Harvard professor, social psychologist and author)

2.1 Understanding Data and its Role in Today’s World

2.1.1 What is Data?

Data is an oft-used word that carries multiple meanings. In everyday speech, it might refer to mobile phone bandwidth, a filled application form or a collection of files. Even experts have a variety of definitions of data, as well as the related concepts of information and knowledge (Zins, 2015). In this study, we refer to data by its accepted definition as information or knowledge stored in a form suitable for computer processing. Wellisch expressed this as “*the representation of concepts or other entities, fixed in or on a medium in a form suitable for communication, interpretation, or processing by human beings or by automated systems*” (Wellisch, 1996), which is a useful definition as it includes the fact that both humans and algorithms can use data, and that data is something that needs interpretation.

From a strict grammatical stance, ‘*data*’ is a plural of the singular ‘*datum*’ thus it is more correct to write ‘*the data are correct*’ - but this usage is rapidly declining from use (‘Data’, no date) and throughout this thesis I use the more widely adopted usage of treating data as a singular mass noun, as in ‘*the data is correct*’.

The concepts of ‘*data*’ and ‘*information*’ are closely related, so much so that they are often used interchangeably. Ackoff presented a model for distinguishing

data, information, knowledge, understanding/intelligence and wisdom, in which he describes data as the physical symbols, effectively the 1's and 0's stored in a computer or the ink marks on a page, which becomes useful when humans or algorithms are able to deduce facts from those symbols to answer simple questions - at this point it becomes '*information*'. Being able to interpret deeper how and why questions allow information to become knowledge and understanding, towards the ultimate goal of wisdom (Ackoff, 1989). This is often represented as the *DIKW pyramid* (DIKW being shorthand for the data-information-knowledge-wisdom transformation that occurs as you move up through the layers), the origin of which is unknown (Wallace, 2007). Figure 2.1 builds upon a representation by George Pór (Pór, 1997) of the pyramid as a '*wisdom curve*', showing how increasing meaning and value can be obtained from data as deeper questions can be asked of it. This theme of obtaining meaning and value from data is an important aspect of my research that I will refer back to.

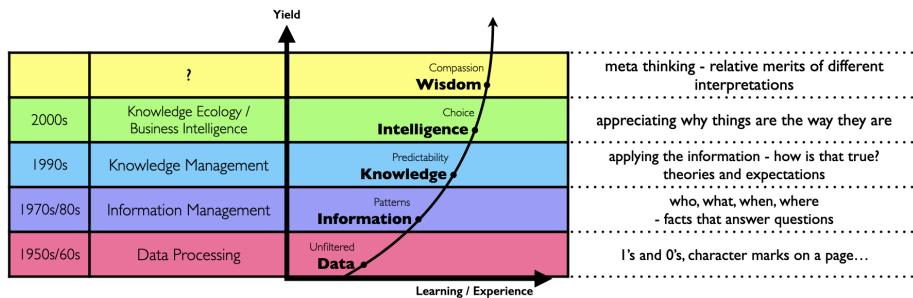


Figure 2.1: Figure 2.1: The Wisdom Curve: Making Data into Meaningful Information

This model that turning data into information can be thought of as using that data to answer questions is consistent with the idea that '*information can be thought of as the resolution of uncertainty*' ('Information', no date). The exact origin of this definition is unknown but it is often attributed to mathematician Claude Shannon (Shannon, 1948). Indeed, from an etymological stance, one who is informed is one who has received knowledge or concepts as a result of what has been communicated to them. Thus, we can consider that data is the material from which information can be received. It follows also that data contains uncertainty that must be resolved in order for it to become meaningful information.

2.1.2 Personal Data & the Rise of Data-centrism

The earliest computer systems used data to store mathematical and scientific facts. Data processing allowed for previously manual operations to be performed with greater speed and accuracy, most famously the work of Alan Turing and the case of the Enigma code breakers during World War II (Hutton, 2012). This work was the advent of general-purpose computing - machines that could be applied

to any problem provided you could reduce that problem to data. Businesses over the following decades began to apply computers to myriad new problem areas in all different fields of work and life, and doing so began the encoding of information about people as data, be it for statistical purposes like censuses or research, or simply to enable the more efficient serving of customers by storing databases of customer records.

The personal computer revolution ('The personal computer revolution', no date) of the late 1970s and 1980s put computers in every office and eventually every home too, and it soon became commonplace that each individual would have data stored about them in companies' databases. In the subsequent years three factors have combined to accelerate this trend of storing data about people: i) labour costs have remained high and companies have sought ways to automate their businesses and to implement online services and call centres in place of in-person staff interaction, ii) computer processing and storage has become ever cheaper thanks to the advent of cloud computing, meaning that many business processes could be reduced to data processing tasks or entire businesses be moved online, and iii) the rise of smartphones and web-enabled devices have meant that the public are now ready and willing to conduct much of their daily business online through the web and apps. These factors have encouraged both commercial and civic providers to centralise their services and to '*go digital*' to the greatest degree possible. In doing so they collect ever more data about people (now '*service users*' or just '*users*'). Data is now seen as a resource which can be mined for value, and harnessed for profit and business efficiency - 'the new oil' (Toonders, 2014). Zuboff, in her 2019 book on '*surveillance capitalism*', characterises this new digital world as the collection of human behaviour data so that it can be used as free raw material and converted into profit through hyper-personalised advertising and targeting by software platforms (Zuboff, 2019). This philosophy is also known as '*data-ism*' (Brooks, 2013) and the analysis and exploitation of such data at scale is known as '*big data*' (Neef, 2015).

As a result of data-ism, the collection of data about people has become an inevitable part of modern life. We live '*digital lives*' (Various Authors, 2018) where we each interact directly and indirectly with hundreds of digital systems every day - as you shop, socialise, or browse online; as you listen to music or watch TV; as you interact with governments or healthcare services; as you travel, and many more. Every one of those interactions indicates the presence of data about you stored in a company database. Every aspect of our lives involves the input, processing and output of data – either provided by, collected from, or generated about, us. And the digital data we create and consume (whether consciously or not - data sharing is often unwitting (Crabtree and Tolmie, 2018)) has a direct influence on our lived experience - from decisions about what we are entitled to and what opportunities we will be offered, to the advertisements and content recommendations we are shown while we browse.

In 2017, the average American Internet user had 150 online user accounts with different providers (Caruthers, 2018). Data for the UK shows the number of

service and supply relationships each individual has to manage increasing from around 45 in 1997 to around 250 in 2020 (Henderson and Group, 2020). As the amount of personal data relating to each of us has increased, the need for individuals to be able to manage this has grown, but unfortunately, the large-scale systems which collect data about us now function as '*data traps*' (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015) - where data about us is easily gathered but very hard to remove or even to access. This creates a lack of agency for the individuals living in this data-centric world. The World Economic Forum's "*Rethinking Personal Data*" project recognised the critical role that data, (specifically *personal data* - data created by and about people) now holds, and identified that:

"An asymmetry of power exists today [...], created by an imbalance in the amount of information about individuals held by industry and governments, and the lack of knowledge and ability of the same individuals to control the use of that information." — World Economic Forum (Hoffman, 2011, 2013, 2014b, 2014a).

2.1.3 Legislating to Protect Personal Data: The Story So Far

Since as early as 1973, the need to protect individuals' rights over their data has been recognised (US Department of Health Education and Welfare, 1973). The 37-nation organisation OECD in 1980 stated that "*the right of individuals to access and challenge personal data is [...] the most important privacy protection safeguard*" and issued recommendations that individuals should be given basic privacy rights, including the right to be informed whether data is stored about them, and the right to an intelligible copy of that data (Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development, 1980).

Over the subsequent decades, lawmakers began to enact laws to deliver these rights to individuals, notably the UK's *Data Protection Act (1984)* (which set up an independent body, the Data Protection Registrar (now the Information Commissioner's Office (ICO)) with which organisations were required to register their usage of personal data), Ireland's *Data Protection Act (1988)* (which introduced the concept of a 'duty of care' for data collectors - that they are expected to avoid causing damage or distress to data subjects), the EU's *Data Protection Directive (1995)* and the UK's *Data Protection Act (1998)*. However, such laws were generally found to be ineffective - in 2002 Simon Davies, director of Privacy International, said that the UK's DPA was '*almost useless in limiting the growth of surveillance*' (Millar, 2002), and research commissioned by the ICO in 2008 stated that the European Data Protection Directive was "out of date, bureaucratic and excessively prescriptive" (McCullagh, 2009).

In 2018, the EU's *General Data Protection Regulation (GDPR)* came into force, carrying with it significant designed-to-hurt fines for non-compliance (Kelly, 2020; Leprince-Ringuet, 2021). This legislation has finally given individuals the practical means to exercise their data rights ('The GDPR: Does it Benefit Consumers

in Any Practical Way?', 2020) against a backdrop of massive personal data use across society that had previously rendered data access requests impractical (Cormack, 2016). The GDPR – which gives individuals key rights including rights to timely data access, explanation, erasure and correction (Information Commissioner's Office, 2018) – can be seen as the first serious attempt to rebalance the aforementioned power imbalance over data between citizens and organisations and is generally regarded as a landmark piece of legislation and a strong template for individual data protection. Around the world, companies have overhauled their privacy policies and updated their business practices to comply with the GDPR and other similar legislation, such as Japan's *Act on the Protection of Personal Information* (2017), India's *Personal Data Protection Bill* (2019) and the *2020 California Consumer Protection Act* (2020) (CCPA). In the USA, there has been no national privacy law yet, but the GDPR's influence is being felt in court rulings (Hoofnagle, Sloot and Borgesius, 2019).

Following the Snowden revelations (Gellman, 2013) in 2013, attention and concern over personal data use has grown year on year. In 2018, the Cambridge Analytica scandal ('Facebook–Cambridge Analytica Data Scandal', 2014; Chang, 2018) broke; the personal data of 87 million people, acquired from Facebook, was exploited with the apparent intent of influencing voting outcomes including the UK's 2016 Brexit referendum and the USA's 2017 election of Donald Trump. This, combined with widespread public information campaigns about GDPR, have led to a heightened awareness of personal data rights (European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights, 2020) and at the time of writing in 2022, personal data protection laws and individual digital rights remain a rapidly evolving area.

From the GDPR and its antecedents, a number of concepts have been established which are relevant to this thesis, specifically (Information Commissioner's Office, 2014; The European Parliament and the Council of the European Union, 2016a):

- **Personal data** means any information relating to an identifiable natural person - one who can be identified directly or indirectly by reference to an identifier such as a name, identification number or location or to one or more factors specific to the physical, physiological, genetic, mental, economic, cultural or social identity of that person.
- The **data subject** is the identified individual, living or deceased, who the personal data relates to.
- A **data controller** is the legal entity (company, public authority, agency, individual or other body) which collects or stores personal data about an individual and determines the means and purposes for which it is processed. Liability for data protection compliance rests with the data controller.
- A **subject access request** is the right to a copy of your personal data.
- **Data portability** is the right to receive a copy of all stored data about you, not just that which you provided, in an accessible and machine-readable format such as a CSV file, so that you can transport it to another service or make use of it.

For simplicity, data subjects will be referred to as '*individuals*' throughout this thesis, and data controllers (as well as all other organisations involved in handling personal data) will be referred to simply and generically as '*data holders*'.

2.1.4 The Need for Practical and Effective Personal Data Access

The World Economic Forum called in 2011 for a balanced ecosystem around personal data, and identified *transparency* as a key principle needed to achieve this: People need to know what data is captured, how it is captured, how it will be used and analysed and who has access to it. Additionally, people must understand the *value* created by the use of their data and the way in which they are compensated for this (Hoffman, 2011). It is almost impossible for people to assess that value, because they are unaware of most of their data (Spiekermann and Korunovska, 2017). Having *awareness* of your personal data is a critical first step, so that people might assess '*to what extent the bargain is fair*' (Larsson, 2018). In this regard, the GDPR can be seen as an important step in the right direction, as it requires data controllers to document their data practices and to provide data copies.

However, it is not sufficient simply to grant data subjects the technical or procedural capabilities to see the stored records about them. Access must be *effective*. Every individual must have the knowledge, skills and structures in place that enable them to achieve their objectives with their personal data (Gurstein, 2003). Gurstein later identified seven aspects that are necessary for access to be effective (Gurstein, 2011) and to avoid a '*data divide*' of those who can harness their data and those who cannot:

1. *Internet*: If data access is via Internet, then issues with affordability, bandwidth, network censorship, or disabilities limiting physical access to Internet devices or terminals would make access ineffective.
2. *Computers and software*: Sufficiently powerful computers must be available, for a sufficient amount of time, with sufficiently capable software to perform necessary interpretation or actions.
3. *Skills*: If technical skills or knowledge are required to use the software and/or to interpret, analyse or visualise the data, then access is ineffective for the layperson.
4. *Content and formatting*: The data should be in an appropriate language and format to allow use at various levels of linguistic and computer literacy.
5. *Sensemaking*: Information presentation should be as clear as possible so that people can interpret their data and extract meaningful information from it.
6. *Advocacy*: People need support and training to make use of their data and representation if they are to use it at a wider community level.
7. *Governance*: There must be financing and appropriate law or policy to support people's desired usage of their data.

Unfortunately, people's ability to derive value from their data, or to assess its value is limited; it is an asset over which we have little control. Our existing data “*resides in isolated silos kept apart by technical incompatibilities, semantic fuzziness, organizational barriers [and] privacy regulations*”. This lack of effective data access is detrimental to trust, innovation and growth (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015).

Beyond these operational concerns over effective access, there are practical limitations affecting people's ability to make use of their data. Where people are given interfaces their data, access is typically via a list or feed combined with a search box. Studies have shown that people prefer to find information by *orienteering* rather than search - associatively traversing related datapoints (Teevan *et al.*, 2004; Karger and Jones, 2006). Having our documents distributed across multiple platforms, applications and devices makes interrogation and orienteering hard (Krishnan and Jones, 2005). Abowd and Mynatt highlight that in presenting information about people and their activities, everyday computing needs to address the facts that users' activities rarely have a clear beginning or end, are often interrupted, are often concurrent with other activities; that *time* is an important factor in finding and interpreting information; and that associative modelling of information is more useful than hierarchical models, because future usage goals cannot always be anticipated (Abowd and Mynatt, 2000). Recognising these needs, Krishnan and Jones identify that an effective information access system should support giving historical context, *finding trends and patterns*, time-based contextual retrieval, automatic structuring and multiple perspectives of the information (Krishnan and Jones, 2005). Shneiderman, in the context of considering the effectiveness of interactive information visualisations, identified the need to support seven types of information interaction: *overview, pan & zoom, focus* (context & distortion), *detail on demand, filter, relate, history* and *extract* (Shneiderman, 1996). While any one of the capabilities mentioned in this paragraph does exist in at least some data interfaces today, it is clear that no such general-purpose personal information access system exists with all or even most of those capabilities exists today. The development and state of the art in the field of Personal Information Management Systems is explored in section 2.2 below.

2.1.5 Research Gap: The Human Experience of Personal Data

In this section, I have described the establishment of the data-centric world in which we live today, the imbalance this creates between data subjects and data controllers, and what can be viewed as nascent attempts by governments to redress that imbalance through the creation of new laws. I have also outlined where research thinking has exceeded the practical data capabilities we have today, in identifying many factors and capabilities that should be considered when it comes to giving people a meaningful relationship with their personal data.

To date, people's relationship with their personal data and the information within it has barely been explored. What mental models do people have around data? What value does it carry to them and what meaningful place does it (or should it) hold in their life? What is it that makes data meaningful and what do people want from their data? What is it like to live in this data-centric world where your abilities over your data are limited by lack of access to data and a lack of suitable interfaces and technologies to properly manage your digital life? This is one aspect of the research gap this thesis will address - discovering the human experience of data.

2.2 A History of Personal Data Interaction

2.2.1 Computers as General-Purpose Information Tools

In the immediate aftermath of the second World War, Dr. Vannevar Bush wrote a landmark article for *The Atlantic Monthly* in which he envisioned a new scientific agenda for America and the world - to harness new general information-processing capabilities of computers to make the stored knowledge of mankind accessible and usable to all, for the betterment of society. He proposed the '*Memex*', a device in which people would store their books, communications and records digitally so that it '*might be consulted with exceeding speed and flexibility*' - a personal filing system to serve as '*an enlarged intimate supplement to his memory*'. He emphasised the importance of allowing information to be stored in "associative chains of related materials" so that people would be able to retrieve information in the same way we think of it, traversing related items or ideas (Bush, 1945). During the next three decades, while computer systems were moving out of science labs and being established in workplaces as a means to automate and improve business processes, researchers began to look beyond usage in business and consider how computers might be used by 'the common man' to store one's personal information in digital files (Nelson, 1965), for interpersonal communication (Shannon, 1948), to augment human intellect (Engelbart, 1962) and to model human thought (Simon and Newell, 1958).

Collectively, these constituted a recognition that computers could be considered a general-purpose tool that anyone could use for their own purposes, and in the 1970s and 1980s the home computer revolution ('The personal computer revolution', no date) seemed to place the potential power that "having reduced your affairs to software, software can take care of them for you" (Gelernter, 1994) into the hands of ordinary people.

2.2.2 Personal Information Management

Through the examination of people's desk-based working practices, researchers began to understand how people handle information to inform the design of computer information systems. In 1983, Thomas Malone observed that categorisation is hard, and that any system must not only help the user to find

information, but also remind the user of things to do. Computers could help through automatic classification, but should also allow both physical and logical “piles” of information to be arranged by the user (Malone, 1983). *Personal Information Management (PIM)* was first mentioned in 1988 by Mark Lansdale, who identified a need to design information management systems according to the psychology of the people who use them rather than by simulating office practices. By paying attention to how people categorise, recognise and recall information, and labelling information with appropriate attributes, information can be retrieved by different properties (Lansdale, 1988). PIM includes both directly interacting with digital files, webpages and e-mails as well as ‘meta-activities’ such as finding, arranging, searching, browsing, re-finding, categorising, sensemaking, keeping and discarding personal information. William Jones summarised PIM as ‘*the art of getting things done in our lives through information*’ (W. Jones, 2011a).

Driven in part by the pursuit of better “*time management*” in the late 20th century (characterised by PDAs, palmtops and electronic organisers) (Etzel, 1995) and the focus on personal productivity in the early 2000s (characterised by *GTD (Getting Things Done)* self-help books and to-do list software) (Andrews, 2005) and the continuing challenge of overcoming information overload in an increasingly digital world, PIM has been a thriving field both in research and in practice, with a peak in activity around the mid ’00s. Since the 1990s, numerous PIM system designs have emerged, each exhibiting some of the following six traits which I will now explain: Spatial, Semantic, Networked, Temporal, Contextual and Subjective.

Spatial PIM Systems

Spatial{#2.2.2-spatial} PIM systems are based on the idea that people remember “where” they have put things and that this allows information to be quickly returned by associating it with a place (Negroponte and Bolt, 1978), much as people keep current information ‘*in reach*’ on a desk (Klein *et al.*, 2004). Spatial approaches recognise that *keeping* is a valuable activity in its own right, that informs sensemaking (Marshall and Jones, 2006). Placed information also performs an important *reminding* function (Barreau, 1995; Barreau and Nardi, 1995).

Networked PIM Systems

Building{#2.2.2-networked} on Bush’s ideas of “*associative chains of related materials*”, *networked* PIM systems focus on the relationships between data. HyperText, as conceived in 1965 (Nelson, 1965) was designed to keep connections between information and allow the computer to understand what linked information *is*. The version of hypertext we use today is much weaker than Nelson’s HyperText or Berners-Lee’s Semantic Web and does not achieve these goals, as the inventors agree (Ross, 2005; Nelson, 2006; Ziogas, 2020). In the absence of connected networks of personal information and with people collecting

more information than they discard (Whittaker and Hirschberg, 2001), the 2000s saw software like *Google Desktop Search* ('Google Desktop Search', 2004) and *Infovark* ('Infovark Company Profile', 2007) emerge to try and discover users' data files and unify access to them, with limited impact (Bergman *et al.*, 2008). Around this time, Microsoft invented *WinFS*, a system to re-invent the modern-day operating system to be based upon relational structured data rather than file storage, but sadly it was never released ('WinFS', no date). Paul Dourish *et al.* proposed *Placeless Documents*, which relied on the idea of assigning user-specific properties to documents so that they could be arranged and recalled by their common properties rather than their location (Dourish *et al.*, 2000; Dourish, 2003). *Metadata* – information about what the data *is* – is critical to information organisation (Foulonneau and Riley, 2008). One of the more advanced networked PIM systems is the Networked Semantic Desktop, which recognises that critical metadata is lost when files are copied or emailed, and attempts to maintain metadata and traceability by integrating PIM with *peer-to-peer (P2P) technology* (Decker and Frank, 2004). Tags, which emerged as a means to organise data through systems like *del.icio.us* ('Delicious', 2003) and *Flickr* in the 2000s, are still widely used on social media and websites today, and are even available within macOS (Frost, 2019). Tags can be seen as a continuation of attempts to attach metadata to personal data to give it meaning, even though the dream of '*folksonomies*' has not been fully realised (Abbattista *et al.*, 2007; Terdiman, 2008).

Semantic PIM Systems

Semantic PIM systems, or '*The Semantic Desktop*' as it is often known, takes the idea of metadata even deeper and focuses on what the information means. The idea is to present an integrated view of a person's stored knowledge by representing their documents, data and messages as URL-addressable semantic web resources (Sauermann, Bernardi and Dengel, 2005). The focus is on both the retrieval of documents and of facts (Schumacher, Sintek and Sauermann, 2008). This implicitly means that the computer must know more about what the data it stores represents, elevating it from number cruncher to something that holds a collection of information about the world. Hendler and Berners-Lee see semantic web technologies as the building blocks for a new age of *social machines* (Hendler and Berners-Lee, 2010), machines that operate in society at an information level. This desire to give computers greater understanding of data has created emergent industries focused on using linguistics and statistics to perform content analysis, text mining and information extraction (Hotho, Nürnberg and Paaß, 2005). It has even been proposed that AI might help computers to understand users' mental models (Nadeem and Sauermann, 2007).

Temporal PIM Systems

While folders have emerged as the dominant means to organise computer files and are effective because they allow you to arrange information according to its

meaning to you (Bergman *et al.*, 2012; Bergman, 2013), supporters of *temporal* PIM systems argue they are inadequate as an organising device. Freeman and Gelernter proposed *Lifestreams*, a PIM system based on the principle that storage should be transparent, archiving and compatibility should be automatic, and concise overviews of groups of related information should be available (Freeman and Gelernter, 1996). Central to this system is the idea that personal data can most easily be navigated when viewed as a *timeline*, partly because almost all data can be associated to a specific time, but also because this maps onto the idea of relating personal information to human memory (Lansdale and Edmonds, 1992). *TimeSpace* provides another model of a PIM system that organises personal information by both time and the user's own activities, to support interaction with a “*continuously changing and evolving information space*” (Krishnan and Jones, 2005). Time-based PIM approaches also coincide with a drive to move beyond files as a system of information storage. Gelernter believed we should not have to put effort into organising files, and argued somewhat prophetically that commercial factors have skewed personal data systems design away from the realities of human lives (Steinberg, 1997). In my own 2011 article “*Why files need to die*”, I mapped out how a personalised timeline could allow better personal information organisation and retrieval (Bowyer, 2011). Echoing this as well as Decker’s desire to maintain an information trail for every piece of information, Siân Lindley *et al.*, having called for time to become a subject of design research in its own right (Odom *et al.*, 2018), explored the concept of the *file biography*, a concept which allows the history of information to be kept as the file is used and changed. File biographies tell a story, and help to reconfigure our thinking away from mindsets around copying, deleting and sharing, to view information as fluid (Lindley *et al.*, 2018). Moving into the world of online information collaboration, *activity streams* can also be seen as a recognition of the importance of tracking data as it changes, and offer new affordances (Hart-Davidson, Zachry and Spinuzzi, 2012).

Contextual PIM Systems

In 1995, Barreau highlighted the importance of *context* to PIM; People need access to different information according to what they are doing (Barreau, 1995). In 2000, Abowd and Mynatt highlighted the importance of paying attention to the user’s context in order to offer access to the most relevant information and features, and they suggest context can be identified by considering the ‘5 W’s’ - *who, where, what, when and why* (Abowd and Mynatt, 2000). *Context-aware computing* (Abowd *et al.*, 1999; Eliasson, Cerratto Pargman and Ramberg, 2009) has subsequently emerged as a sub-discipline of research in its own right (Dey, 2001) (see also section 2.3.2). Dourish identified that context is both a problem of representation, in that it is information that can be captured and represented, and of interaction, in that it is a relational property between objects or activities. He calls for *embodied interaction* - allowing users to create their own practices and meanings in the course of their PIM system interaction, noting that context is not objective and predetermined, it arises from the activity (Dourish, 2004); you need

different organisations of information in different contexts. This means that PIM systems need to support representing a given set of information in different ways (Lansdale and Edmonds, 1992) - but more than that, different information should be shown according to the current context; different *perspectives* are needed to segment your life. TimeSpace uses ‘activity workspaces’ to achieve this (Krishnan and Jones, 2005), but Karger *et al.*’s Haystack system refines the concept further, introducing the concept of *lenses*. Perspectives change which information records are included, whereas lenses allow you to focus on different attributes of what might be the same or different information (Karger *et al.*, 2005). Using a similar premise, Jilek’s ‘*context spaces*’ system attempted a dynamically reorganising contextual sidebar, but is limited in flexibility as it uses rigid types for specific contexts (Jilek *et al.*, 2018). Lindley observes that different information abstractions are needed for different audiences, from which we can infer that in a multi-user system, no single arrangement of information will suffice because in the same context two people may have different needs (Lindley *et al.*, 2018).

Subjective PIM Systems

This is why the sixth trait of PIM systems is important: *subjectivity*. Information organisation cannot be handled in a deterministic, objective manner. Any PIM system must be tailored to, and adaptable by, the user. Shipman and Marshall found that forcing users into explicit information models or workflows is harmful to user experience, and that interactive systems have to address the challenge of being just explicit enough but still allowing for differences in individual mental models (Shipman and Marshall, 1999). Bergman *et al.* (Bergman, Beyth-Marom and Nachmias, 2003) proposed three principles for subjective PIM, and their 2003 assertion that these principles are not currently well implemented in PIM systems remains true today:

1. the *subjective classification principle* - all related items should be classified together regardless of technological format
2. the *subjective importance principle* - the subjective importance of information should determine its degree of visual salience and accessibility
3. the *subjective context principle* - information should be retrieved and viewed by the user in the same context in which it was previously used

Teevan’s take on PIM subjectivity is important: “*The user should feel in control of the information*”. She argues that this can be done by “understanding what *conceptual anchors* the user creates and keeping them constant while the data changes.” (Teevan, 2001). With semantic PIM systems, we can see that a successful system (or at least, its designers) must understand a great deal about its users.

2.2.3 Self Informatics

In the late '00s, researchers and enthusiasts took PIM beyond task management and turned PIM thinking toward the self. In pursuit of Bush's vision of augmenting human memory, Jim Gemmell and Gordon Bell in their *MyLifeBits* project at Microsoft (Gemmell, Bell and Lueder, 2006; Bell and Gemmell, 2009) tried to capture an entire life electronically. This became known as *lifelogging*: gathering as much data as possible, so that the maximum possible context, detail and understanding can be gained about that individual. In 2007, tech writers Kevin Kelly and Gary Wolf set out a vision for what they called *the Quantified Self*, that is, to achieve increased self-knowledge through self-tracking, not just of physical metrics such as step counts, heart rates or calories burned, but almost any aspect of your own life that could be numerically recorded in a computer (Kelly and Wolf, 2007). The Quantified Self movement (QSM) is now a world-wide community of enthusiasts who have developed hundreds of tools and techniques for self-tracking/lifelogging and monitoring themselves through data for the purposes of self-improvement, and also has a non-profit organisation aiming to '*advance discovery through increasing access to data*' ('About the Quantified Self', no date). Around 2009, researcher Ian Li began writing about what he called *personal informatics*, noting that it can be difficult to know ourselves due to incomplete self-knowledge, difficulties in monitoring our own behaviours, and being too busy to introspect. He proposes that "*Computers can help: They can store large amounts of data, analyse the data for patterns, visualise the data, and provide feedback at opportune times*" (Li, 2009). Just as QSM has gained traction with enthusiasts in the general public, so personal informatics has grown as an area of research, development and study in academic circles. While QSM and lifelogging focus slightly more on capturing data about oneself and personal informatics focuses slightly more on the mechanisms of integrating and reviewing self-tracking data, there is so much overlap that all three can be considered the same field, which for convenience I will refer to by the shorthand *self informatics* (SI) throughout this thesis. SI can be seen as a distinct advancement from PIM because of its focus on *using* personal information for personal benefit. SI can be seen as the antithesis of corporate data-centric motives outlined in 2.1 - as here, data is gathered for the data subject's benefit rather than that of the data-gathering organisation.

Li, Dey and Forlizzi conducted participatory research with SI practitioners and identified five stages of personal informatics systems (which can be seen as refinement of William Jones' list (W. Jones, 2011b, p. p72) of the six activities involved in PIM). The five stages, illustrated in Figure 2.2, each of which can be driven by the user, the SI system or both, are:

- *preparation* - motivating oneself and deciding what to collect,
- *collection* - recording or capturing subjective and objective data manually or automatically,
- *integration* - combining, organising and transforming the data so that it can be interpreted as needed,

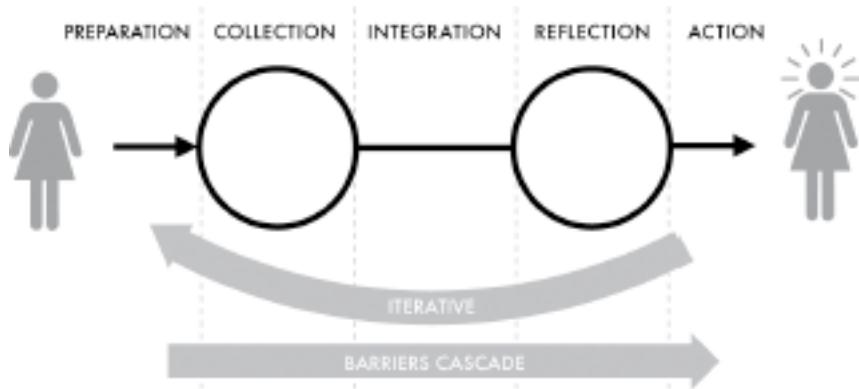


Figure 2.2: Li *et al.*'s Stage-based Model of Personal Informatics Systems (Li, Forlizzi and Dey, 2010)

- *reflection* - reviewing, exploring, interrogating and considering the combined and analysed information, and
- *action* - where, armed with a new understanding of oneself, the data subject may change behaviours or set new goals.

Of these, reflection is perhaps the most important, as the capacity to gain new insight is the motivating reason to engage in SI. *Reflective learning* (Boud, Keogh and Walker, 1985) has been recognised as a valuable means of knowledge acquisition and improvement in a variety of contexts including education (Dewey, 1938), business (Beck *et al.*, 2001), and research (Lewin, 1946). In the context of the wisdom curve (see Figure 2.1 above), reflection can be seen as asking questions of data in order to acquire knowledge about oneself. Knowledge about oneself (a.k.a. self-insight (Hixon and Swann, 1993)) serves not only to satisfy curiosity (Li, Forlizzi and Dey, 2010) but can improve self-control (O'Donoghue and Rabin, 2001), increase self-awareness (Aslam *et al.*, 2016) and enable positive behaviours such as saving energy (Seligman and Darley, 1976).

Reflection can be facilitated in SI systems by enabling the tracking of subjective factors such as mood or intent as well as objective factors such as health or activity, and can be triggered by means of notifications, or during more direct information exploration by the user as they recall or revisit experiences (Rivera-Pelayo *et al.*, 2012). To aid interpretation of data by SI users, *contextualisation*, enhancing information with additional facts to ease its comprehension. This can include social, spatial or historical context, subjective or objective metadata or external sources of information (e.g. weather) (Rivera-Pelayo *et al.*, 2012), or external devices (Dey, 2000). There are two phases of reflection, *discovery* and *maintenance*. During the initial discovery phase, typical questions that SI users ask concern the *history* of data changes, understanding the *context* of a datapoint, the *factors* that cause a pattern in data, and the identification of

suitable *goals* to pursue. During the maintenance phase, these goals frame the questions asked, which concern *status* (how well you are doing at meeting your goals) and *discrepancies* (examining the difference between actual behaviour and desired behaviours).

In order for a SI user to successfully reach this maintenance phase where they can continue to reflect upon their actions and adjust their goals, they must have been able to successfully navigate each of the 5 phases illustrated in Figure 2.2; if they have not collected the right data, they cannot integrate it, if they have not been able to integrate the collected data in a meaningful way, they cannot reflect upon it, and so on. Li *et al.* framed this the *barriers cascade* (Li, Forlizzi and Dey, 2010), and the pursuit of new ways to overcome these barriers has in effect been the major problem space for all SI approaches; this is especially evident in the QSM (Choe *et al.*, 2014). While effortless SI is not yet a reality and many barriers still exist, progress in easing the SI journey through the barriers cascade is being made: in 2011, Jones had noted that people often postpone or don't have time for meta-level information management activities (W. Jones, 2011a), but by 2019 we see that the increased automation around self-tracking and data collection was judged to have given people more free time and energy for reflection and managing their goals (Feng and Agosto, 2019).

2.2.4 Overwhelmingly Complex Digital Lives

As described in 2.1.2 above, the rise of data-centrism has meant that every aspect of our lives now involves digital service providers and products which process personal data. Smartphones put computers in everyone's pockets, and cheap cloud computing and an open web allowed every organisation to serve the population digitally through apps and websites. In 2010, broadband access was declared a legal right in Finland ('Finland: Broadband Access Made Legal Right in Landmark Law', 2010), and in 2011, the UK Supreme Court declared that Internet access was an '*essential part of everyday living*' and denial of Internet access for criminals such as sex offenders was ruled unlawful (Roche, 2011; Wagner, 2012). Everyone now required access to information and online digital services. "*The boundary between real life and online [had] disappeared*" (Burkeman, 2011). The promise that whatever you want to do '*there's an app for that*' had become true (Apple, 2009). During the late '00s and throughout the 2010s data-centric companies disrupted almost every industry: Amazon (shopping & books), Uber (taxis), Netflix (movie rental), Spotify (music), AirBNB (accommodation), Google (email, news & advertising), Facebook (social networking & advertising), Paypal/Revolut/Monzo (banking), match/Tinder (dating), Rightmove (estate agents), Steam (computer games), Just Eat (takeaways), and many more (Levine, 2011; Carter, 2015). As a result, we now produce rich data trails simply by going about our daily lives, and this has become '*the driving force for value creation*' online (Symons *et al.*, 2017). More recently as we start the 2020s, the trend has accelerated, with the COVID-19 pandemic necessitating the move of both information work and social activities to online using platforms

such as Zoom, Google Docs and miro (O'Donnell, 2020).

Throughout the transition to this information economy, the computing industry has delivered revolutionary new capabilities, but with every provider offering their own apps and websites, the information landscape has become hugely challenging for people to manage; information overload is now a serious problem that has been linked to increased anxiety, impaired critical thinking, exhaustion, and loss of willpower and focus (Hemp, 2009; Tunikova, 2018; Fu *et al.*, 2020). Our personal information is fragmented and a unified interface is needed: “*We must launch multiple applications and perform numerous repetitive searches for relevant information, to say nothing of deciding which applications to look in.*” (Karger and Jones, 2006). In the silo-ed world of today’s Internet, this has only got worse. Bergman’s subjective principles (see above) imply that our data should be able to move and be referenced freely, but it cannot. Our ability to share and connect data is limited (Crabtree and Tolmie, 2018). Our data is *trapped* (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015), not only because it is held by organisations without giving us effective access, but also by various practical means such as format incompatibilities, device restrictions, paywalls, and a lack of data portability. We need to free our data, as I expand upon (Bowyer, 2018b).

It is clear that general-purpose computing has yet to provide people with the tools to manage their complex digital lives. There have been attempts to create general purpose interfaces for personal data, typically based around a timeline, such as *AllOfMe.com* (‘AllofMe Company Profile’, 2007; ‘AllOfMe.com Teaser Clip’, 2008) in 2008 and *myTimeline* a decade later (‘myTimeline’, 2018); however, none of these products have reached public availability. To date the closest market-successful tool that people have for general purpose information handling is *Facebook*, given that it can store personal information, handle asynchronous and instant messaging, news, photo sharing, some retail functionality, brand interaction & support, calendaring and event management, and group discussions. However, it is a closed system with no capability for customisation; none of its content is available outside the network and external content cannot be linked or interacted with except by import; as such it cannot be considered a PIM system. Its own *Timeline* feature, promoted at launch in 2011 as “*the story of your life*” and “*a new way to express who you are*” (Siegler, 2011) has been retired, along with many other tools designed to make information easier to manage such as personal news feeds and friend lists (Perez, 2018), a reminder that Facebook exists primarily to serve its advertisers, rather than the general public, as per the often-repeated saying ‘*if you’re not paying for it, you are the product*’. The most promising area for the development of interfaces for managing digital lives is the emerging *personal data locker* space, explored more in 2.3.4 below, which offer the promise of ‘*a place for personal data*’, as Jones imagined PIM should be (W. Jones, 2011a), though at time of writing these are still quite limited. As Abiteboul noted in 2015, ‘*everyone should be able to manage their personal data with a personal information management system*’ (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015), but as of yet, in any meaningful or holistic way, they cannot, because no general-purpose personal information management system for modern day

digital lives exists.

2.2.5 Research Gap: The Data Beyond the Individual

In this section, I have detailed the ways in which personal information management systems have developed, and shown that they have not kept pace with the ever-more-complex needs of the Information Age. Most PIM systems treat data as a static resource to be filed and accessed much like you would a file in a 1970s office. Most digital services operate in isolation from each other, without any shared representation or co-operative understanding of an individual's personal information. Where personal data access is provided, it is limited in usage to the delivery of the specific service on offer, it is treated as a property asset of the provider, and the data is not *participatory*. As Katie Shilton writes, "*Much of the social impact of participatory personal data will depend on how data are captured and organized; who has access; whether individuals consent and participate; and how (or whether) data are curated and preserved*" (Shilton, 2011). We need '*fundamental changes in the way we represent and manipulate data*' (Karger and Jones, 2006); we need holistic representations of data that can be subjectively meaningful and which allow for the constant change and evolution of data over time.

Of particular importance is that we recognise that people exist in an interconnected world of relationships - with other individuals, and with organisations, and that the role of data within those relationships needs to be examined. When your data is held by others, managing personal information is not just a matter of arranging your own bookshelves, but rather a multi-party negotiation over representation, ownership, access and consent. Data is a shared resource with multiple users, and only a few researchers have begun to look at people's interactions with data in this context (for example, activity streams (Hart-Davidson, Zachry and Spinuzzi, 2012), social sensemaking (Puussaar, Clear and Wright, 2017), and decentralised file storage (Zichichi, Ferretti and D'Angelo, 2020)). There has been negligible research into the role data plays within human relationships.

This is the second research gap that my thesis aims to address - to look at personal data holistically in the context of your life. How does the holding of personal data by third parties affect people's ability to function in modern life? Do people have meaningful control over their personal data in this multi-party landscape? What practical problems do data-holding organisations current practices cause for people? What role should data take in our complex digital lives?

2.3 An Alternative to Data-centrism: Human-centrality

2.3.1 Human-Computer Interaction (HCI) Foundations

Up until the 1980s, the only reasons to consider the relationship between a human and the computer they were using were ergonomics, comfort and efficiency. People were shielded from the complexities of the machines they were using—the machine did the work (usually a single task) and the human was just the *operator*. In the 1990s, the “*first wave*” of what is now known as *Human-Computer Interaction* (HCI) recognised humans as *actors*, often operating in groups, who had tasks to perform either using or assisted by technology (Bannon, 1995). People were now *users* of technology. Design thinking shifted from machine-centric to *user-centric design* (UCD), motivated by the goal of helping the user to perform their tasks better. In the personal computer revolution of the 1990s, people began to work in complex and varied multi-user situations, and observation and *understanding of a user’s working environment* provided empathy that enabled better design. There was a recognition that people use computers differently in different contexts. In the 2000s, as smartphones, broadband and Web 2.0 brought computing into every aspect of our lives, HCI’s third wave looked beyond the workplace to consider users as unique humans with emotions and culture; design became about *experiences* (Bødker, 2006) which could span work, mobile and home domains. Computers were no longer just for work; individuals would be free to use computers as they saw fit. This created a ‘*chaos of multiplicity for HCI in terms of use technologies, use situations, methods and concepts*’ (Bødker, 2015); designers would now need to ‘*embrace people’s whole lives*’ (Bødker, 2006). The blueprint for how this could be achieved was to be found in Mark Weiser’s seminal 1991 Scientific American article “*The Computer for the 21st century*”, in which he envisioned a world where data could be accessed across many different devices, such that interfaces and interactions could be designed around the user’s data needs in specific contexts. He recognised the need to put humans, not machines, at the centre of data interaction, and that in order to achieve “*calm computing*”, technology would need to “*disappear into the background*” of our lives (Weiser, 1991; Weiser and Brown, 1996).

2.3.2 Data Transcendence, Context and Human-Data Interaction (HDI)

Weiser’s vision was significant because it recognised the need for data to transcend the confines of a single machine; to satisfy human needs in different contexts, data needs to be *pervasive* (Saha and Mukherjee, 2003; Krishnan, 2010). From a technical perspective, Weiser’s vision has largely been realised, with today’s smartphones, tablets and digital whiteboards / smart TVs corresponding directly to his imagined ‘*tabs*’, ‘*pads*’ and ‘*boards*’ respectively. *Ubiquitous computing* now allows environments, vehicles and wearable computing to collect data via sensors – the *Internet of Things* (*IoT*), which enables *context-aware computing*

2.3. AN ALTERNATIVE TO DATA-CENTRISM: HUMAN-CENTRICITY49

(Abowd *et al.*, 1999; Eliasson, Cerratto Pargman and Ramberg, 2009). But what of the interaction perspective? As an answer to this question, the concept of *Human-Data Interaction* (HDI) emerged. This sub-discipline of HCI outlines the vision that the human needs to have a direct, explicit relationship with their own data (Mortier *et al.*, 2013, 2014), and that personal data should be considered an entity in its own right; people do not just need to interact with systems, but with the data itself. This can be seen as an echo of previous calls throughout the decades for *a new relationship with our stored knowledge* (Bush, 1945; Lansdale, 1988; Rogers, 2006; Handler and Berners-Lee, 2010; W. Jones, 2011a).

Mortier *et al.* laid out three tenets of HDI: Individuals need to have *agency* over how their data is used within the system, the data needs to be *legible* (i.e. understandable) to us, and we need *negotiability* - the ability to flexibly adapt and make use of the data. HDI has remained a small but important research niche within HCI, and many researchers continue to explore this field today ('Human Data Interaction Project at the Data to AI Lab, MIT', 2015; BBC R&D, 2017; 'HDI Network Plus, University of Glasgow', 2018; 'HDI Lab, Heerlen', 2020), as does this thesis. In order to understand what HDI might mean in practice we can look to Gregory Abowd's 2012 paper which aims to update Weiser's vision. In it, Abowd emphasises the importance of programming for *environments*, building a complete experience for the individual that considers not just the 2D screen they are using, but the entire surroundings and context of their situation. He imagines a hybrid, conjoined experience between people, devices, sensors and the cloud where data storage and processing need not be constrained to the input and output devices we use (Abowd, 2012) and crucially, that the individual within this "*everyday computing*" experience is harnessing technology for their own ends, not just being aided to complete a predetermined task (Abowd and Mynatt, 2000) – in essence they are able to program their own environment.

2.3.3 Human-centred Design: A Sociotechnical Challenge

Abowd's vision is a helpful reference point to remind us how far from true human-data interaction we are today. As described above, data is trapped, and very few computing interactions today are designed as a situated experience. Some TV streaming services show a good example of an interaction whose design has taken into account *context*: instead of typing in long email addresses and passwords, difficult on a TV remote, you can visit a short link from a smartphone or PC where you are already authenticated. But even though there are pockets of research around contextual experiences (for example the work around second screening (T. Jones, 2011; Zúñiga, Garcia-Perdomo and McGregor, 2015)), in general most design work today still focuses on a single interaction surface. In order for technology to disappear into the background so that we might live in a calm, engaged manner, as outlined by Weiser and expanded upon by Yvonne Rogers (Rogers, 2006), a more humane interface is needed (Raskin, 2000), one which designs for the whole person. Judging the success of a user interaction can

no longer be done by assessing task-completion efficiency (Abowd and Mynatt, 2000) but should consider the holistic needs of the individual at that moment in time.

Yet in the 2010s, there was a growing recognition that the world had lurched severely away from such goals. The design of information-consumption interfaces was having a detrimental effect upon people, not just in terms of the psychological impacts of information overload as detailed above in section 2.2.4, but also in terms of the impact on users' attention. This would become known as '*the attention economy*' (Simon, 1971; Croll, 2009; Cogran and Kinsley, 2012; Brynjolfsson and Oh, 2012). Social media technologies like infinite scrolling and smartphone notifications had created '*a culture of perpetual distraction*' (Timely, 2020) which '*hijacks people's minds*' (Harris, 2016). As Zeynep Tufekci put it in her TED talk, '*we are creating a dystopia just to make people click on ads*' (Tufekci, 2017). In 2013, Tristan Harris released a presentation calling on the tech industry to respect users' attention and minimize distraction (Harris, 2013a), which lead to the creation of the *Center for Humane Technology* (Harris, 2013b), a central group in this new movement to design for positive human values and to practice *value-sensitive design* (Friedman and Hendry, 2019). This focus beyond just supporting data interaction to understanding and enhancing the individual's lived experience can be seen as a central guiding tenet of *Human-centred design*.

We can see from the above that the design of human-centred personal data interaction is not purely a matter of designing better user interfaces, nor even of designing for the user's physical environment, but in fact a design challenge that exists at the sociotechnical (Bunge, 1999; Murton, 2011) level – it must consider the social relationships of the individual (as detailed in 2.2.6) as well as the power imbalance that exists between data holders and data subjects (as detailed in 2.1.2). Andy Crabtree recognised the sociotechnical nature of the HDI challenge in his 2016 paper with Mortier on '*The Shifting Locus of Agency and Control*' and highlighted particular aspects of this multi-party challenge around personal data, specifically being able to ensure the *privacy* of your data as well as the *accountability* data subjects require over data-processing algorithms and data-handling organisations (Crabtree and Mortier, 2016). These goals are now actively pursued through research into *privacy by design* (Cavoukian, 2010) and *Critical Algorithm Studies* (Gillespie and Seaver, 2016) respectively. In his subsequent work with Peter Tolmie, Crabtree focused on the particular HDI challenges around data-sharing, which must also be designed for (echoing Lindley's work on file biographies mentioned earlier) (Crabtree and Tolmie, 2018). These areas of pursuing a human-centric agenda within a sociotechnical context continue to be areas of active research today, as seen in projects such as Nesta's *DECODE* (Symons *et al.*, 2017), which focuses on individual empowerment, and UKRI's *not-equal.tech* (Crivellaro *et al.*, 2019), which focuses on *data justice* (Taylor, 2017).

2.3.4 The Pursuit of Human-centred Personal Data Ecosystems (MyData and beyond)

During the 2010s, while many were focused on the utility of PIM systems (as described in 2.2.2 above, and hereafter referred to as '*traditional PIM*'), some researchers, thought leaders and strategists were developing ideas that can be seen as the first sociotechnical designs for personal data interaction. One of the earliest was Doc Searls, who launched a project called *Project VRM* with colleagues at Harvard University around 2008. He envisioned a model he called *Vendor Relationship Management (VRM)* which can be seen as the inverse of *Customer Relationship Management (CRM)* where organisations use data to profile and learn more about their customers and get their attention (Searls, 2008). In essence, the vision (expanded in his 2012 book (Searls, 2012)) was to combat the attention economy by turning the world of commerce inside-out; individuals would publish tightly controlled personal data about themselves and their needs, and retailers could respond to these individuals with product offers, from which (s)he would then select.

Drawing together the work of Searls and various other innovators in the VRM space, David Siegel catalogued an emerging vision of a personal data interface that could realise VRM thinking, which he called a *Personal Data Locker* (Siegel, 2009, 2010). (Equivalent terms *Personal Data Store (PDS)*, *Personal Data Vault* and *Personal Data Services* are also common). He described 'Pull-centric Computing', where *information is 'pulled' at your request rather than being pushed upon you*. The WEF's Rethinking Personal Data project (mentioned earlier) describes the potential for individuals to have their own personal data ecosystem (PDE) of "commercial entities, acting as trusted intermediaries, exchanging assets on behalf of the individual, following a clear set of principles and legally binding contracts". They describe the PDS as being the technical means to place the individual at the centre of that ecosystem : the PDS provider would be "an intermediary collecting user data and giving third parties access to this data in line with individual users' specifications" (Hoffman, 2010). A 2010 report by non-profit Mydex helps to contextualise the PDS, explaining that the PDS is a service to the individual that positions "*individuals as information managers*" at the "*epicentre of a new ecosystem of PIM services*" and that it will not just give access to data but "*transform relationships between individuals and organisations*" (Mydex CIC, 2010). In my view, this is what substantially differentiates the PDE from traditional PIM systems - it is a response to the sociotechnical need outlined in the previous section. A 2012 report from Ontario's Information Privacy Commissioner notes that the PDE collides with traditional concepts of ownership when it comes to data, that the PDE needs to "*provide a collection of tools and initiatives aimed at facilitating individual control over personal information*" wherever it is located; this is another way in which PIM within PDE can be differentiated from traditional PIM (Cavoukian, 2012).

It was against this landscape that *Personal Information Management Services*

(PIMS¹) became a business area in its own right, the basis for a *personal data economy*. PIMS is attempting to create a market for “*tools that help individuals gather, manage and use personal information to make better decisions and manage their lives better*”, with a potential market value (in the UK) of £16.5 billion, more than the automotive and pharmaceutical industries (Ctrl-Shift, 2014). In 2016, a global network and non-profit initiative called *MyData* was founded, bringing together researchers, companies and public sector agencies in the PDE space, in pursuit of a “*fair, sustainable and prosperous digital society, where the sharing of personal data is based on trust, and relationships between individuals and organisations are balanced*” (*MyData.org*, 2018). An important aspect of MyData is its aim to combine companies’ needs for data with individuals’ digital human rights. Through analysis of principles of PIMS, VRM and other related spaces (‘*MyData Comparison of Principles document*’, 2017), the *MyData declaration* was produced, outlining a detailed vision for the PDE space to “*empower individuals with their personal data, thus helping them and their communities develop knowledge, make informed decisions, and interact more consciously and efficiently with each other as well as with organisations.*” (*MyData*, 2017) MyData now has over 700 parties involved worldwide and provides a focal point to the PDE community.

The MyData declaration identifies data controllers’ transparency with data and data-handling practices as an essential means for individuals to gain agency and accountability, and puts forward the idea that the individual should be the point of integration of their own personal data ecosystem; in other words, “*everything goes through me*”; this is the embodiment of the human-centric ideal of individual empowerment but will also be a good way for data controllers to ensure awareness, accuracy and consent. They also introduce the idea of a *personal data operator* (also known as a *data trust*) which is a key part of the personal data ecosystem - a trusted third party which stores or transfers data on behalf of the data subject, but does not use it themselves. An example operator is *digi.me*, which has developed a PDS with a ‘*private sharing*’ model that allows users to allow subsets of their data to be used by external organisations or apps with strictly controlled parameters (Firth, 2019). The MyData/PDE space is very active currently, with many emerging businesses and start-ups having appeared in the last two to three years. *Citizen.me* (*CitizenMe*, 2021) is another company with a similar positioning. Other operators such as *UBDI* (‘*Whose data is it anyway?*’, 2019) and *datacy* (‘*datacy - About Us*’, no date) are positioned under a different business model which aims to help individuals take control of their personal data for profit. *Open Humans* has a PDS optimised to allow people to share their data for the benefit of research (Price Ball, no date). In 2021, *Ethi* developed a PDS platform focused on providing individuals with deep insights from their data, and tools to more easily delete personal data from data-holding organisations (Jelly, 2021). Many of these operators are building for a human-centric world that does not yet fully exist, and Geneva-based firm

¹The usage of the abbreviation PIMS here is not to be confused with its earlier use to refer to ‘*Personal Information Management Systems*’ in traditional PIM terminology.

Hestia.ai [7.1.1.x] also operates in this space, with a different focus: helping people to understand the existing data ecosystems that make use of their data (Dehaye, 2018), to build towards MyData ideals from the status quo.

2.4 Summation: Defining the Research Question

Section 2.3 has shown how the emergent human-centric personal data ecosystem has developed from its roots in HCI, ubicomp and HDI. It is against this backdrop of ongoing research and innovation that this thesis is situated. The call for designs and sociotechnical systems that empower individuals with their personal data arise from the power imbalance (Hoffman, 2014a) that has emerged as a result of the datafication of modern life described in sections 2.1.2 and 2.2.4. As the next chapter will explain, it is the lived individual experience of this power imbalance that must be understood if the situation is to be improved for individuals. Considering HCI's evolving view of designing for people first as operators and actors, then as users who have experiences [2.3.1], this power shift can be seen as a subsequent, unhelpful shift in design thinking. In the third wave of HCI (Bødker, 2015), user interface design's main consideration was "*what does the user want to do?*". However, this is no longer the primary driver. Catalysed by the transition from self-install software products to massive-scale cloud-based Internet services, there has been a perceptible shift over the last decade away from the tenet that the user's needs should come first. Application designs now more reflect the question (considered from the provider's perspective) "*What do we want the user to do?*". Users (people) and their individual needs have been left behind.

While the MyData community [2.3.4] have clearly outlined the goals to address this problem (MyData, 2017), much of the focus in this space at present is on technology questions of how to build better PDSs and better PIM interfaces, or on identifying an effective business model that will facilitate the transition to a PDE. In a capitalist and product-driven market, these are necessary questions, but are ultimately only a subset of the wider challenge of **reconfiguring society towards human-centric instead of data-centric thinking**.

My research, situated at the bleeding edge (Collins Dictionary, no date) of the emerging human-centric PDE space and being non-commercial, is able to take a more purist human-centric stance. From this stance, maintaining a focus not just upon the technological perspective of human-data interaction but also upon the social implications of data use by service providers, the research will explore and subsequently express what humans need from their personal data (building on the research gap from 2.1.5) and from those service providers who collect, store and use it in ways beyond individual reach (building on the research gap from 2.2.5).

The primary objective of this PhD research, therefore, is to use participatory research methodologies [detailed in the next chapter], to build upon and ad-

vance the existing body of theoretical knowledge around effective data access, information management and human-centric data interaction, by providing an empirically-sound answer to the question:

“What relationship do people need with their personal data?”

Chapter 3

Methodology

“Research is defining the invisible.” — Steven Magee (author and researcher)

In the previous chapter, I described the two research areas this thesis seeks to explore: how people think about data and what they want from it; and the role data takes and should take in people’s relationships with organisations. In this chapter, I will explain my approach to conducting research in this area, detail the types of methods used, and explain how the different research activities I carried out contribute to the research objectives.

3.1 Forming a Research Paradigm: Ontology & Epistemology

To develop a research paradigm, one must reflect on two things (Guba, 1990):

- *ontology*: your outlook on the nature of reality, and
- *epistemology*: your beliefs on how knowledge of that reality is formed.

It will already be evident to the reader that individual human experience is at the forefront of my thinking. I believe that everyone experiences their own reality, informed by their own concepts and mental models of the world. This ontological stance, known as *constructivism* (Guba, 1990) argues new knowledge is formed by developing one’s own mental models in order to explain new experiences, as distinct from the positivist view that there is a single universal reality one can uncover. In today’s rapidly evolving technological landscape, people have no choice but to develop new mental models to make sense of new concepts such as *posts*, *feeds*, *link sharing*, *syncing* and *blocking*, in order that we might find value in them.

This idea that reality is constantly renegotiated by the individual is known as

pragmatism (Campbell, 2011). People's developing conceptions of reality are not purely an intellectual endeavour though; As *Deweyan pragmatism* states, our knowledge and thinking are tested by actions, not just reason, and that this is how we learn. Communication and interaction with others are key parts of that learning. Dewey recognises that every individual is not solitary, he exists within a society as '*a social being, a citizen, growing and thinking in a vast complex of interactions and relationships*' (Dewey and Archambault, 1964). People create systems and meanings through those interpersonal interactions – which they can then use to understand everyday life; this is particularly important in the social world, as unlike the physical, natural world, many concepts are abstract and subject to individual interpretation. This drives my research motivation to understanding how people make sense of their world, and how that changes as a result of their lived experience.

Constructivists tend to believe that people are motivated by a desire to solve problems combined with a confidence to learn (Prawat and Floden, 1994). In this regard, I look beyond traditional constructivism, as I think *individualism* (Lukes, 2020) cannot be ignored: Much though we might not like it to be the case, people are self-interested, pursuing their own individual happiness and wellbeing, and it is this self-interest is what drives the pursuit of deeper knowledge and understanding about the world. In essence, everyone wants to improve their own life, and they need to acquire knowledge about how the world works so that they might be able to change it. This path of acquiring and sharing individual understandings about the world, which can then be used to effect change upon the world, is a key driver behind my research. Taken further, this can be seen as *civil libertarianism* (Gulite, 2014), which argues for the supremacy of individual rights and personal freedoms over imposition by authority. The human-centric movement [2.3.4] clearly subscribes to this philosophy, as do I, and this explains why my research moves from simply understanding the world, to function as an activist trying to change it (as will be explored further [3.2.2; 7.1.1; 7.2.5; 8.1]).

My established ontological stance, then, is that individuals construct concepts, and continually update them through sensory experience, action, and social interaction in order to maintain a pragmatic knowledge that they can practically exploit to effect change in society and in the world in order to pursue their own happiness and self-interest.

Looking to epistemology: how can knowledge be acquired? Constructivism suggests that this is best done not through direct observation of the world and explicit testing of hypothesis, but though interacting and communicating with individuals so that we can interpret how they view reality; this is known as an *interpretivist* epistemology (Dudovskiy, 2012). This motivates my choices to favour *qualitative* (understanding perspectives and collecting non-numerical data) rather than *quantitative* (measuring behaviours and collecting numerical data) investigation. By understanding people's views and mental models around data and digital living, I can look for commonalities and develop *theories* - powerful explanations that can be understood and benefitted from by ordinary people -

to fill the knowledge gaps in existing research that I have identified [[2.4](#2.4)]. Given my pragmatic focus on interpreting people's constructed social realities in terms of practical usefulness (in individualist terms: individual benefit) to them, I will not be deeply analysing their words through language analysis techniques like discourse analysis, but will instead focus on the social, interpersonal level - understanding how people navigate the world of data and data-based relationships and change their understandings as they seek to achieve their goals in practice; and how they are affected by the systems, relationships and society they exist within. This pragmatic approach and search for commonalities motivates a *mixed methods approach* (UK Health Security Agency, 2020), combining qualitative or quantitative methods as appropriate to the particular sub-question being explored.

Thus, my epistemological stance is an interpretive one, that also recognises that in order to identify commonalities and '*shared meanings*' (Dudovskiy, 2012), the researcher must employ a mixture of qualitative and quantitative techniques.

3.2 Research Approach

3.2.1 Participatory Action Research & Experience-centred Design

Moving from general research philosophy to specifics of this PhD, the purpose of the research is to formulate theories that can facilitate change - to map out a research and development agenda that might help the world to move from a data-centric [2.1] to a human-centric [2.3] operating paradigm. Learning about people's understandings of their reality, informs and enables an inductive research approach where patterns common to multiple people can be identified to form general understandings of what people *want*¹³.

As a student of *Digital Civics* (Vlachokyriakos *et al.*, 2016), I believe that research can surface the ways in which current service provisions fail to meet people's needs, and how the world might better empower citizens if it were configured differently with services closer to what they desire. The role of the researcher is to understand the world and to figure out how to change it. It is an accepted view that research cannot be value-free, but in fact we can go further, the researcher can be an activist, seeking to correct an imbalance in the world through their research. As such, the design elements of this research can be considered as political. This is *adversarial design* (DiSalvo, 2012) and I view this as necessary to counterbalance the strong forces outlined in Chapter 2 that are acting against individual interests. By creating space to reveal and confront power relations and influence, we can identify new trajectories for action (DiSalvo, 2010). Therefore, the purpose of this research is to inform myself as adversarial designer, with the acquired insights from the experiences of research participants helping me to develop my own understanding and models.

When designing for people and trying to incorporate their views, there are

traditionally two schools of thought: *user-centred design (UCD)* and *participatory co-design (PD)*. In UCD, design is carried out by experts, who have undertaken user research to build up understandings of user needs (Norman and Draper, 1986). This approach places a high value on expertise, but it carries the risk that certain user needs may be overlooked, especially those that are less common (and therefore less likely to be present in a designer's concept of 'the average user'). UCD is the most common approach used by technology companies today, not least because commercial motives must be incorporated into designs, and therefore design can never be fully democratised. UCD as implemented in modern software development practice does however recognise the importance of representing the user perspective in the design process, and uses processes such as *focus groups*, *user experience testing*, and *user persona development* to include their perspectives. However, such perspectives may ultimately be ignored or diluted in favour of expert designs or organisational motives, as observed in 2.4.

Recognition of this inherent problem - that users carry less influence than designers and that this imbalance must be tackled head on - lead to the ideas of co-creation (also known as *co-design*) and PD. PD is based upon the idea that those who will use or be affected by technology have a legitimate reason to be involved in its design (Kensing and Blomberg, 1998). PD is seen as an attempt to design in a more democratic fashion. PD proponents argue that it is not sufficient to study users and go away and design in isolation - instead the users and technologists work together in design workshops, with users bringing their lived experiences and perspectives and technologists bringing their expertise on technical and market possibilities and constraints (Bjerknes *et al.*, 1987; Björgvinsson, Ehn and Hillgren, 2010; Smith, Bossen and Kanstrup, 2017) so that a collective, democratic design is created, taking into account all perspectives. In the 2000s, PD grew in popularity across public and private sector organisations, coincident with the growth of internet and social media into its '*Web 2.0*' phase (Hosch, 2017) which resurfaced the potential to reframe digital technology as something to be harnessed for users' own ends (Jenkins, 2006).

As design approaches, I see merit in both UCD and PD. The participant should play a role as an *informant* - one who can provide critical insights into their own perspective on a design space and help us understand how the world is to them - but also as a *designer* - one who can imagine how they would like the world to be. As we involve the participant, our role as researcher is to elicit the richest possible responses from the participant, by using questions to bring them to consider new possibilities and by giving them stimulating materials to trigger their thinking. The researcher also often needs to *sensitise* the participant to a design space, so that they may properly engage with the questions being posed, but equally the researcher cannot arrive at a model or theory unless he has developed *empathy* for the participant's perspective. One of pragmatism's founding philosophers, Peirce, put forward the *pragmatic maxim*, which states that the meaning of anything we experience in the world is understood through the conception of its practical effect, and that theories that are more successful at controlling and

predicting our world can be considered closer to the truth (Campbell, 2011). Applying this philosophy in to the challenge of design, I find merit in the different, less political, take on involving users as participants in design exhibited in McCarthy and Wright's *experience-centred design* (McCarthy and Wright, 2004) framework, which emphasises the importance of understanding the user's experience to inform technology design. It identifies six sensemaking processes users go through. These can be considered to help acquire user empathy:

1. *anticipating*: We never come to technology unprejudiced.
2. *connecting*: We make a judgement in an instant, without much thought.
3. *interpreting*: We work out what's going on and how we feel about it.
4. *reflecting*: We examine and evaluate what is happening in an interaction.
5. *appropriating*: We work out how a new experience fits with other experiences we have had and with our sense of self.
6. *recounting*: We enjoy storytelling and make sense of experience in stories.

Through this research I will at times be more participatory, to understand these aspects of user experience or to co-design solutions with participants, but I will at other times act more like an expert designer, especially in Chapter 7. Taken to the extreme, the PD view is that designs made without the direct involvement of users are invalid, because they inherently no longer represent the desires of those people the designs claim to serve. I oppose this view, because I believe that new ideas will not always arise from participants themselves, especially for this research area where a more expert-led experience-centred design approach is the most pragmatic way to proceed. By its nature this research involves thinking about data, information, organisational relations and interaction at a level which the layman is not accustomed or well-equipped to do; therefore, while I strive to always include participant viewpoints, I give ultimate precedence in design to my own position of learning that I will acquire through the research I undertake with participants and as well as peripheral design and development work 7.1.2. In incorporating both approaches, I will also be a participant in my own research, incorporating my own experiences of living in a data-centric world (and my attempts to challenge it) into my learnings.

It is important to be clear about what constitutes good research in this context; if the outcome of the research is to be my own interpretations and theories, how will we know these are sound? First, it is important to say that this is not about measuring the effectiveness of proposed changes upon the world. There will be no deployment of systems to test the ideas I put forward. This is not because such an activity would not be worthwhile—it would—but simply because by its nature, to develop, build and deploy new data interaction paradigms that function in real life with real personal data at the sociotechnical level would be too large an endeavour for a single researcher (or even a single academic research group) to undertake. Therefore, what I seek in this thesis is not to change the world, but to articulate with the greatest possible clarity discrete theories on how the world should, and could, be changed. Good evidence for the proposed changes will be achieved by ensuring that findings, themes and

discussion contributions are backed up by participant quotes, and where an idea is suggested or agreed upon by many participants or where it resonates with the practical experiences of myself or of others, that can be seen as adding weight or validation to that idea. However, each person's experience is unique and needs to be put into context; not every insight will be shared by many participants and individual unique insights remain important.

3.2.2 Action Research

The mixed methods approach I will be adopting closely follows the discipline of *participatory action research (PAR)*, which is an approach to research that encompasses both the involvement of participants' perspectives while also retaining a role for the reflection and learning of the researcher themselves. PAR's creator Kurt Lewin observed that "*there is nothing so practical as a good theory*" (Lewin, 1951) which shows the pragmatic nature of this approach. PAR combines self-experimentation, fact-finding, reasoning and learning, and makes sense of the world through collaborative efforts to transform the world rather than just observing and studying it (Chevalier and Buckles, 2008). Central to this is the idea that research and action must be done with, not on or for, people; participants are not subjects but co-researchers, evolving and addressing questions together (Reason and Bradbury, 2001). To embody the three ingredients of PAR (Chevalier and Buckles, 2019) – participation, action, and research – my research will include three types of activity:

1. *participatory co-design activities* – where I will discuss and explore experiences, challenges and possible solutions with participants through conversations and design activities
2. *self-experimentation activities* – where I will carry out experiments, ranging from thought exercises to practical tests of what is possible, to develop ideas and explore the problem space myself, and
3. *embedded research activities* – where I will participate as an involved team member, in external organisations' projects that are trying to change the world in this space, so that I may learn about the challenges faced, and the viability of different approaches, on the basis of the grounded experience of myself and others (Cheetham *et al.*, 2018).

In order to simplify the thesis, my embedded research activities (3) and self-experimentation (2) are not considered a core part of the academic research of the thesis. **The Case Studies focus solely on participatory co-design.** First, the thesis will work with participants to understand human needs around data, answering the research question through academic inquiry at this level in Chapter 6. Then, a second stage to the thesis begins in Chapter 7, with a conscious shift from PD to UCD, from investigatory research to adversarial design, based on the Case Studies' findings. At this point those other activities will then take centre stage.

Action research also carries with it the idea that research is done in cycles: you

learn something, carry out some action in the world based on your learning, learn from what happened, and repeat. This has become an established approach in HCI research (Hayes, 2011) and the importance of collecting stakeholder feedback at regular intervals is also seen in the software industry though *agile development* (Fowler and Highsmith, 2001) which can be seen as a practical implementation of action research. In start-ups, terms like '*fail fast*' (Brown, 2015) and '*pivot*' (Ries, 2011) illustrate the idea that it's crucial to test ideas on real people then adapt quickly based on how that goes. To me, action research does not mean that you must test every single idea with an audience for it to be considered valid, but rather that user engagement is not a one-off, but a repeated component that affects the research path. Each new research activity will draw from past learnings and theories and acquired understandings so far, which will be further developed through their exposure to '*real life*' in the process of participatory and embedded research activities.

Figure 3.1 shows the cycle of action research, as I will apply it in this study. In each area of life or context I identify as a setting for a research activity, I will first carry out initial background reading, experimentation or exploration to familiarise myself with the area, then design a research activity that helps to explore the research questions in that area. After carrying out the planned activity I will analyse any data from that activity (or just reflect upon my experience) and then use these findings to update my overall understanding of how we might answer the research questions. I will then go on to repeat this cycle, with each subsequent activity, but beginning with more developed theories or understandings. In the case of the peripheral research activities these are likely to go on for several months alongside the core PhD work, so analysis and learning will happen throughout, resulting in a continually updating current understanding that will form the baseline for later research activities. In the next section, I will describe the two specific research objectives that will be targeted through the Case Studies.

3.3 Research Objectives

At the end of chapter 2, I introduced my research question, which is:

“What relationship do people need with their personal data?”

As identified in 2.1.5 and 2.2.5, there are two distinct research gaps to be explored. The Case Studies, as well as preliminary explorations that feed into them, will both be focused on exploring these two gaps, which I now formulate as two research questions RQ1 and RQ2:

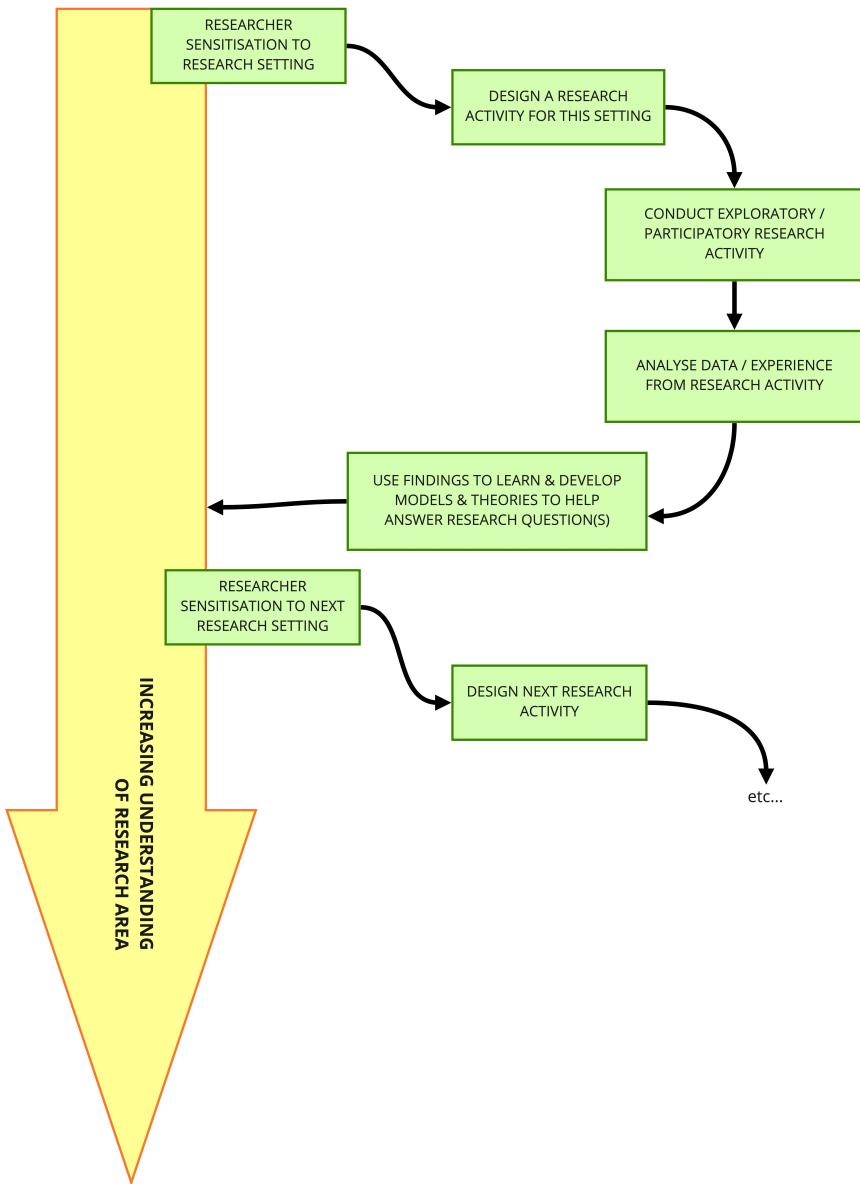


Figure 3.1: My Action Research Approach

3.3.1 Research Question 1 (RQ1): What is the human experience of personal data, and what do people want from their data?

Personal data, and its collection and use by commercial and civic organisations, is an established and inevitable part of modern life [2.1], yet the concept of data is abstract and poorly understood . The first objective therefore is to establish a solid understanding of what mental models people have constructed about data. What makes data meaningful to people? Given HDI's belief that everyone needs a relationship with their data, what relationship do people currently have with their data? What *is* data to people? How does that relationship affect them, and what are their unmet desires for improving their relationship to their personal data? What aspects of data cause positive emotions? What problems do people experience with their data? What people want from their data?

I will use a participatory approach to address these questions: gathering individual perspectives on data, and looking for patterns or trends in those perspectives. The first challenge here will be to find ways to sensitise participants to be able to conduct an informed and productive conversation about the topic of data, which to the layman may seem a dry, boring topic. This challenge will be addressed by leading participants into the subject of data using meaningful representations of data as stimulus for conversation, or starting with the individual's own life experience to discover the data in their life, which they are more likely to have opinions and emotions about, rather than talking about the subject in the abstract.

3.3.2 Research Question 2 (RQ2): What role does data play in people's service relationships and how could relationships involving data be improved?

In section 2.2 and 2.3, I established that as of yet, designers of PIM and personal data interfaces have not yet risen to the sociotechnical challenge of looking at the reality of personal data today: it is scattered, inaccessible and largely *un-useable*¹³. There is no way for people to view their data holistically, nor any tools to help people manage the many relationships that individuals have with companies, employers, councils, governments and other organisations that rely heavily upon the collection and processing of their personal data. Almost every civic or commercial service we use today handles data about us. We know that the world is data-centric, and that data controllers use data as an asset to inform their decision making, creating a serious imbalance of power (Hoffman, 2010, 2011, 2013, 2014a, 2014b). But what is like to conduct a relationship with an organisation that holds your data? What emotions do people experience? How does it affect their daily life, and what sort of problems do people face as a result of this data-centricity? If your data is used in ways you do not understand or consent to, how does this affect your outlook on the world? This is the second strand of research I will be exploring: to gain an understanding of the data world

beyond the individual [2.2.5], so that we can design not just better individual relationships to one's data, but improve people's relationships with organisations that hold and use data. For the purposes of this study, I will only pay attention to service relationships (the primary place where data is held), not social or interpersonal relationships.

To tackle RQ2, participatory research approaches are again appropriate, as our questions relate to the individual mental constructs that people have about their wider digital lives and relationships. But there is another aspect here, and that is that a relationship involves two parties. Consistent with Dewey's belief in the importance of interaction in creating meaning, the structuralist philosopher Michel Foucault said that "*meaning comes from discourse*" (Adams, 2017), in other words people do not construct their reality in isolation, but in fact it is shaped by the social constructs and systems they operate within. Deweyan pragmatism also takes the view that research must seek solutions to real world problems that are generalisable to use in society at large (Dewey and Archambault, 1964; Friedman, 2006). This implies that any such solutions arising from my research must work for all parties. For both these reasons, I will conduct participatory research to understand both perspectives: that of the data controller and that of the data subject, and where possible I will engage both parties together in discourse so that the two parties' worldviews can be brought together to design solutions that could work in practice for all involved.

This second research objective will be tackled in tandem with the first, so that in each research setting we can examine the situation at two levels - to look introspectively at the individual's own relationship in service of RQ1, but also to take a step back and look at the wider social context the individual is operating within so that we might be better placed to answer RQ2.

3.4 Overview of Activities by Research Context

In this section I will introduce the two contexts in which the research questions are explored, and both the preliminary activities and Case Studies undertaken in each context.

3.4.1 Context One: Civic Data Use and Access to Data in the Early Help Context

The first research context I explored in this PhD was '*Early Help*'. This is explained in more detail in 4.1, but in brief: Early Help is a particular type of social support offered by UK local authorities as voluntary help to families who are considered to be at risk of falling into poverty, crime, truancy, addiction or other issues which are both problematic for the individuals and costly to the state. Families enrolled in the scheme meet a social worker (called a '*support worker*' in this context) regularly who can provide advice and connect the family with appropriate health, lifestyle and social services to their needs. As part

of this, the support worker has access to a variety of data from civic sources: school records, employment and benefits data, social housing data, criminal records, and more, so that they might be better informed about the family's situation. However, the families **do not have any access to this data**, and thus despite this being a scheme that is on the face of it intended to empower families to help themselves, it runs the **risk of disempowering the families** through a data-centric power imbalance 2.1.2. Therefore, this setting provides a very interesting context in which to examine both RQ1 (finding out how these supported families feel about their data) and RQ2 (examining the impacts of data use within a service relationship) as well as to explore how the families and support workers could imagine their data relations being improved.

Within this context I carried out three research activities between 2017 and 2019:

Embedded Research Placement in CHC SILVER Project

From March 2017 to March 2019, I joined Connected Health Cities' *SILVER* project (Connected Health Cities, 2017) as a part-time research engineer alongside my PhD. This research project was funded by the UK's Department for Health (now the Department of Health and Social Care) and brought together local authorities, health authorities, University researchers and technology partners in the North East of England, in the Early Help context. Its goal was to explore how to unify civic data about a supported family, with their consent, to allow support workers to provide better care to those families. This made it an ideal place to explore my research objectives. It was using direct research with families and support workers to inform the system requirements, this would also provide an opportunity for deeper understanding of the use of data within the Early Help support relationship (RQ2), and both parties attitudes to this highly personal and real civic data (RQ1). My role was two-fold: as a software engineer, to design and develop user interfaces that would be used to view this unified data (forming the first peripheral research setting [Appendix D]), and as a participatory researcher, to assist with the design and execution of focus groups and workshops with staff and supported families that could inform the proof-of-concept data system being built. The embedded placement is not considered a major case study of this thesis; however, it has contributed to the research objectives and the developing understandings of this context so will be referenced in the subsequent chapters, especially Chapter 4 and Chapter 7. The final report from the project was not published but a public summary is available (Northern Health Science Alliance, 2020).

Pilot: Understanding Family Civic Data Study

In the summer of 2017, in the MRes year of this doctoral training programme (alongside my involvement with the SILVER project), I carried out an initial participatory field study in order to deepen my understanding of data use and attitudes within this context and to develop appropriate research methods. This study consisted of home visits to four different families in the North East who

had interacted in the past with social care & support services. During the course of these two hour visits I carried out participatory co-design activities and interviewed the families (both adults and children) about their civic data, and in particular their views on how risky different types of data were and how that data should be handled. Fieldwork took place prior to the start of this PhD; however, the data analysis and publication of the findings took place within the scope of this PhD, and directly inform the main Case Study, both methodology and as prior work to build upon. The pilot study was published as a first author paper (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018), as described in 1.3.1, which is also included in Appendix A.

Case Study One: Data Interaction in Early Help Study

In the summer of 2018, informed by the SILVER project and the pilot study, I designed and conducted my first major case study of this thesis: a series of three participatory co-design workshops with people directly involved in *Early Help* relationships in North East England. The workshops were funded by CHC and were led by myself and were designed with a dual purpose: to inform the design of the SILVER system but also to serve RQ1 and RQ2 of this thesis. These workshops sought first to validate findings from SILVER's earlier research and my pilot study – but then to develop a deeper understanding of what supported families (workshop 1) and support workers (workshop 2) perceive as problems with data use in the Early Help context, and to explore perceived solutions to these problems. The third workshop was specifically designed to focus on the use of data *within the support relationship* [4.2.4], and was a joint workshop involving staff and parents working together. This case study is described in detail as Chapter 4, and contributes to the general findings about RQ1 and RQ2 presented in Chapter 6.

3.4.2 Context Two: Accessing the Personal Data from Your Digital Life using GDPR

From the start, a core motivation for my interest in this research has been to look at the power imbalance around personal data from the *everyday life* perspective - to explore our relationship with and through the data that we hold, use or live with as we go about our lives, online and in person. This power imbalance seems to touch everyone, and therefore for my second research context I chose not to focus on a particular community or group but to look at these problems at the level of ordinary day-to-day digital life. I designed research activities where I would talk to people about their everyday experiences of data in their lives [RQ1] and their views on the usage of data within their relationships with commercial or civic service providers [RQ2]. In 2018, during this PhD, the European Union's GDPR regulations came into force, enabling people to obtain copies of their own data. This enabled me to take the research deeper than a simple conversation and to guide my participants through the GDPR process to obtain their data from providers, and then to use this retrieved data as a stimulus for discussion. I hoped this might result in a far more grounded and

less theoretical perspective.

Formative Research in Personal Data and Digital Life

As initial explorations into this context, I carried out three pilot activities between 2016 and 2019:

In late 2016, during the MRes programme, I conducted qualitative research in order to validate my own perspectives on usability¹³ and to explore attitudes to everyday technology use. I interviewed three participants about smartphone use, with particular attention to perceived usefulness or barriers. I sought to understand what motivates people as users of technology, an important consideration when looking at disempowerment. Findings from this pilot (Bowyer, 2016) contribute to the interpretations expressed through Chapter 5 and Chapter 7.

In order to dig deeper into data attitudes and trial methodological approaches, I conducted 5 two-hour interviews with individuals about their digital lives, looking at how they mentally segment their life, and the roles and functions of different technologies, and especially of data, across those different parts of their lives. I began to explore participants' perceptions of their relationships with service providers, identifying potential disempowerment or pain points. The interviews were conducted using the Sketching Dialogue (Hwang, 2021) technique, which uses collaborative sketches as a basis for a semi-structured interview. A light analysis of the recordings and data was carried out. This trial investigation helped to inform design of the main study, but findings were not formally documented or published.

As preparation for Case Study Two, it was vital to become well-versed in the GDPR. Since 2018 I have practiced obtaining my own data from companies and organisations in my life. This has entailed over 70 GDPR requests to a variety of organisations including retailers, device manufacturers, online service providers, local and health authorities, banks and leisure services. Additionally, I have experimented with self-service download dashboards and third-party '*get my data*' tools. In some cases, I have engaged providers in communication to try and get better data or ask questions about my data. These activities have provided multiple benefits: they have enabled me develop a detailed understanding of what actual stored personal data looks like [Figure 3.6]; they have given me an awareness of the evolving response to GDPR from data-holding organisations and an understanding of the limits of what is and is not possible with GDPR. These investigations also contribute as peripheral research activities to Chapter 7, and one particular self GDPR experience with Spotify is used to illustrate how an individual can influence a provider using GDPR [Insight 9].

Case Study Two: The Human Experience of GDPR

The major study for this context was to guide participants through the process of GDPR and retrieving their own personal data, to enable a conversation that included not only attitudes to personal data and the use of data within

service relationships, but discussion of how those attitudes were changed by the experience as it happened and how well expectations and hopes were met by the process. 11 participants were engaged 1-on-1 in a 4- to 5-hour process over a series of months which involved five stages:

1. Sensitisation, using a set of wall posters about data holding organisations, types of personal data, GDPR rights and possible uses for your retrieved data
2. A life mapping exercise, similar to that in 3.4.2, using the *Sketching Dialogue* (Hwang, 2021) technique, at the end of which 3-5 target companies were selected for GDPR.
3. A discussion and guided walkthrough of the target organisations' privacy policies, in particular their stated data collection practices.
4. Guidance and support in making and seeing to conclusion a GDPR request from each individual to each of their target organisations
5. A 2-hour interview in which participants were guided through the reviewing their data and were asked about their experiences and reactions to the data and the GDPR process.

Through these stages the objectives were to understand how people view the data that exists about them as they go about their everyday life and what they would ideally want from it (in service of RQ1), as well as what role data plays in their relationships with companies and other data-holding organisations in their lives, and what they would ideally want from those relationships with respect to data (in service of RQ2).

In the final data exploration interviews, which were conducted online over Zoom due to COVID-19 restrictions, a spreadsheet-based approach was used, where participants were walked through a series of Yes/No questions about different categories of their data, and then asked to expand verbally on their reasoning. This produced both qualitative and quantitative data for later analysis. This case study is described in detail as Chapter 5, and contributes to the general findings about RQ1 and RQ2 presented in Chapter 6.

3.5 Methodologies Employed in Case Studies

Having introduced my research approach and explained the research contexts, case studies and activities, I will now explain the methods were used across those studies and why they were chosen. Loosely the methods used can be grouped into five stages, though not every activity involved all stages:

1. Sensitisation of Researcher and Participants
2. Discussion and Exploration with Stimuli
3. Participatory Co-Design of Possible Solutions
4. Practical Data Experiments, Interface Design and Prototyping
5. Data Analysis and Thematic Synthesis

I will now explain each of these stages, with examples from the different studies, as well as providing information about recruitment and ethics at the end of this section.

3.5.1 Sensitisation of Researcher and Participants

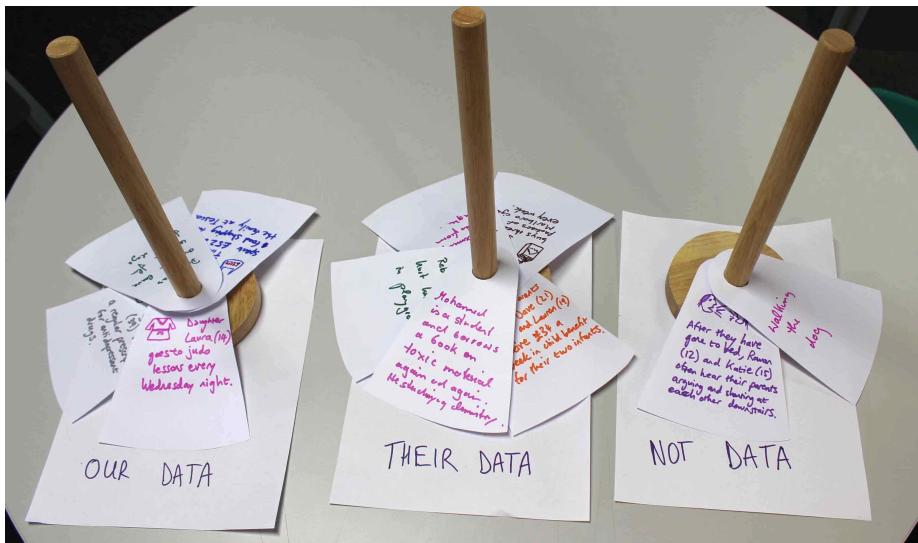


Figure 3.2: Figure 3.2: “Family Facts” – What is Data?

As I described in 3.2.2, an important first step before any research activity is to *sensitise* myself as researcher to the context, which means to become familiar with relevant issues, systems and practices and increase one’s empathy for the participants. In the pilot study [3.4.1], this entailed a grey literature review to identify the different types of civic data that councils store, and conversations with colleagues and partner organisations within the SILVER project to deepen my understanding of Early Help. This same study served as researcher sensitisation for Case Study One, as participating families had had some contact with the care system, increasing my empathy for, and understanding of, supported family perspectives. Working with support workers through the SILVER project also increased empathy for the data needs of staff within the care service. In Case Study Two, my self-experiments with GDPR as well as researching privacy policies and GDPR rights provided me similar sensitisation before engaging participants.

Participants need to be sensitised too; when planning participatory research activities such as interviews or workshops, it is important to begin the session with an activity that will acclimatise participants both to the specific area of discussion, but also to the problem-solving mindset required for constructive conversation. This goes beyond ice-breaking to thinking about what the participants bring and

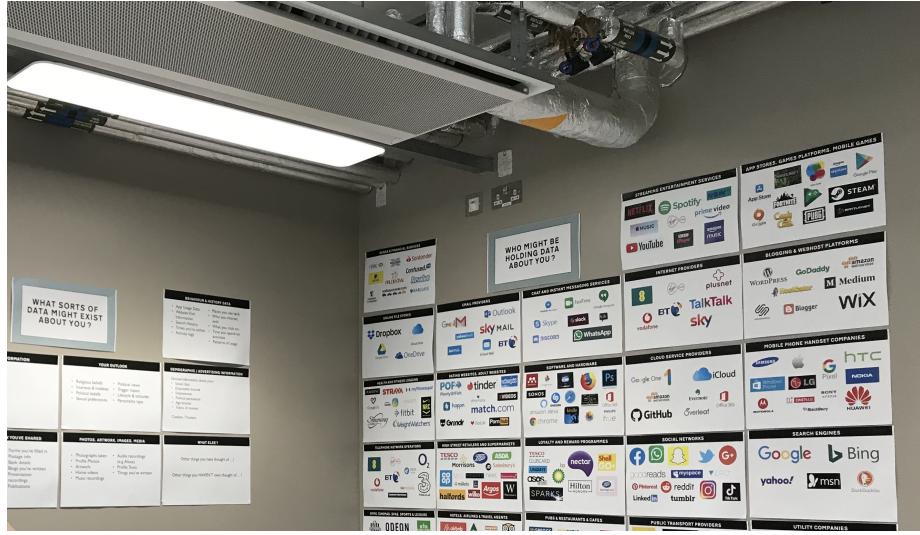


Figure 3.3: Figure 3.3: Walls of Data – Sensitising Participants to the World of Commercially-held Data and GDPR

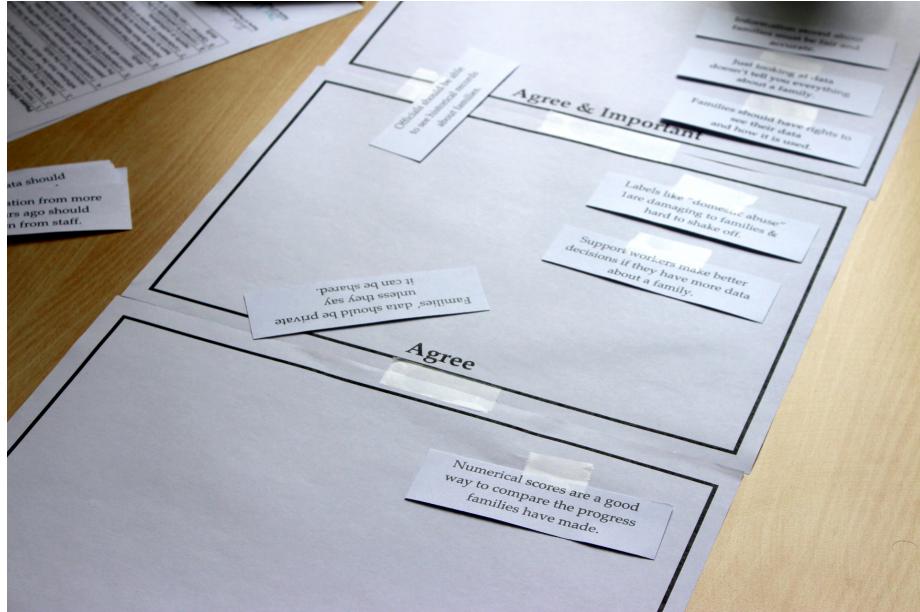


Figure 3.4: Figure 3.4: Sentence Ranking – Bringing Support Workers and Families to a Shared Problem Space

lack at the start of the engagement. For example, in the pilot study, I felt that data would be a hard topic for families to engage with, so I designed the '*Family Facts*' activity [Figure 3.2]. This required family members to consider simple facts about their lives (some provided, some created by the family members) and discuss whether or not such a fact would be considered data, and additionally whether such a fact should be in the family's control or that of the authorities. This served a double purpose of teaching families that data is simply '*stored information about you*', while also getting them used to thinking critically about data ownership. The technique is discussed further in (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018).

For Case Study Two, I wanted participants to think about the data involved in their everyday lives, especially that stored by commercial service providers. So, I put up a series of posters in the common room of my research lab which showed logos of companies that might store data, types of data that might be stored, information about GDPR rights, and possible uses that an individual might have for data they obtain from a GDPR request. Some of these posters are shown in Figure 3.3. These posters served both as a recruitment tool for the project and a discussion prompt for participant onboarding.

Sensitisation activities can also serve an additional purpose of bringing disparate participants to be 'on the same page', this is known in participatory research as *co-experience* (Battarbee and Koskinen, 2005). An example of this is the '*sentence ranking*' exercise used at the start of all workshops in Case Study Two [Figure 3.4]. Here, a series of sentences were prepared containing opinions about civic data that had been observed from staff and families in earlier research, and participants were asked to rank these according to *agreement* and *importance*. This allowed me to validate whether previous findings still held with these participants, but also acclimatised the participants to considering and discussing the civic data context and the problems experienced by families and staff. Since the sentences included both staff and family viewpoints, and the activity was carried out in all workshops regardless of whether staff, families or both were present, it served to establish a common set of '*requirements*' that would be in participants' minds as they began the subsequent co-design activity within each workshop.

3.5.2 Discussion and Exploration with Stimuli

As discussed in 3.2.1, my research seeks to uncover individual perspectives and worldviews. The primary method that I used in both Case Studies is traditional qualitative interviewing - talking to people about the topic being explored. In Case Study Two, this was largely done on 1-on-1 basis (largely because of the sensitivity of dealing with one's own personal data, and because it allowed me as researcher to get closer to the participant's individual experience). In Case Study One, group discussions and activities were mainly used, which brought the advantage of being able to *prime* a discussion between participants and then sit back into more of an observational role, which proved particularly insightful when observing intergenerational conversations between family members in the pilot



Figure 3.5: Family Civic Data Cards – Things to Think With

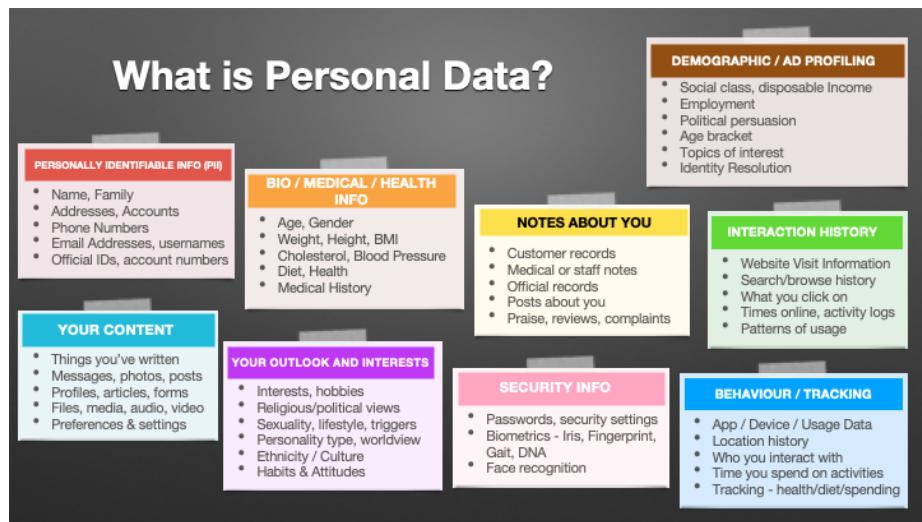


Figure 3.6: Personal Data Examples – Making Data Relatable



Figure 3.7: Figure 3.7: Home Interviewing: Card Sorting with a Family in Their Living Room

study [3.4.1], and in Case Study One it allowed me to observe the negotiation of a ‘middle ground’ between support workers and supported families. In some cases, such as the home visits in the pilot study and local authority visits for SILVER, I was able to conduct interviews-in-place (Pink *et al.*, 2013) in participants’ own environments, which allowed for additional ethnographic observations to be made as “*life happens around*” (Mannay and Morgan, 2015) the participants, as discussed in (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018).

I wanted to go beyond ‘just talking’ to achieve a deeper and more detail-oriented conversation, and so in all of my interviews and group engagements I also ensured that suitable stimuli were created to seed and progress the discussion. Given the abstract nature of the topic of data, it does not always carry a clear meaning in people’s everyday lives, so I needed to find a way to make the topic more vivid and real. Having sensitised myself to civic data as mentioned in the previous section, I constructed a taxonomy and lexicon for Family Civic Data, and created ‘*Family Civic Data Cards*’ [Figure 3.5] for use in activities and discussions. These serve as **boundary objects** (Star, 1989, 2010; Bowker *et al.*, 2015) - representational artefacts that are understandable by people who come from different perspectives, providing a common vocabulary for discussion (as well as serving to enable co-experience, detailed above). Each card represents a different category of data, including a *summary and meaningful examples* to make them be easy to digest, yet still containing sufficient detail to stimulate thinking. The cards were designed to be bright, child-friendly and appealing to engage with. The tangibility of these artefacts was important too, they became *things to think with* (Papert, 1980; Brandt and Messeter, 2004) that could be used in discussions and in activities. Researchers have had success with the use of tangible objects to embody discussion concepts in order to stimulate and structure discussion, for example Coughlan’s use of a dolls’ house to explore attitudes to home energy use (Coughlan, Leder Mackley, *et al.*, 2013) or more recently Xie’s Data City which used AR-enhanced cardboard models to represent data-processing functions (Xie, Ho and Wang, 2021). Many of these approaches have their roots in Dourish’s concept of *embodied interaction* (Dourish, 2001). These cards were used throughout the Civic Data research in both sensitisation and *card sorting* (Spencer and Warfel, 2004) tasks, for example asking participants to position the cards on a pinboard according to perceptions about risk and ownership [Figure 3.7], or sorting them into trays according to relative personal importance. The cards proved very effective at enabling a personal and detail-oriented discussion: participants voluntarily opened up about sensitive topics (e.g. domestic violence or criminal records) raised by the cards because of their detached-but-relatable nature (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018). In Case Study Two, discussions around data did not use data cards, but the importance of *meaningful examples* to make the topic relatable persisted, in this case being demonstrated through posters [3.5.1] and in particular a categorisation of example data by category [Figure 3.6], similar to the examples on Case Study One’s data cards. I went on to develop data cards for use in participatory research at BBC R&D [Figure 7.29; Figure 7.30].

The sketching dialogue technique [Hwang (2021); Figure 5.2] used in the digital

life context can also been as another stimulus technique; by putting both participant and researcher's focus upon the page, rather than on each other, it can feel less invasive, more collaborative and makes it easier to focus on details. The ideal stimulus for discussion about data is to view the actual data itself. Due to the sensitivity of personal data, this is more easily done 1-on-1 than in a group. Exploring data together with participants to elicit opinions and insights is a well-established technique (Coughlan, Brown, *et al.*, 2013; Chung *et al.*, 2016; Puussaar, Clear and Wright, 2017). This is the technique used within Case Study Two, asking participants about the data they retrieved from GDPR requests, using a spreadsheet-based approach 3.4.2. This allowed the Zoom-based interviews to retain a 'gathered around the table looking at things together' ambiance despite the remoteness necessitated by COVID-19 restrictions.

3.5.3 Participatory Co-Design of Possible Solutions



Figure 3.8: Ideation Decks – Combining Random Design Ingredients to Generate New Ideas

Participatory Design (PD) [3.2.1] becomes particularly important when exploring

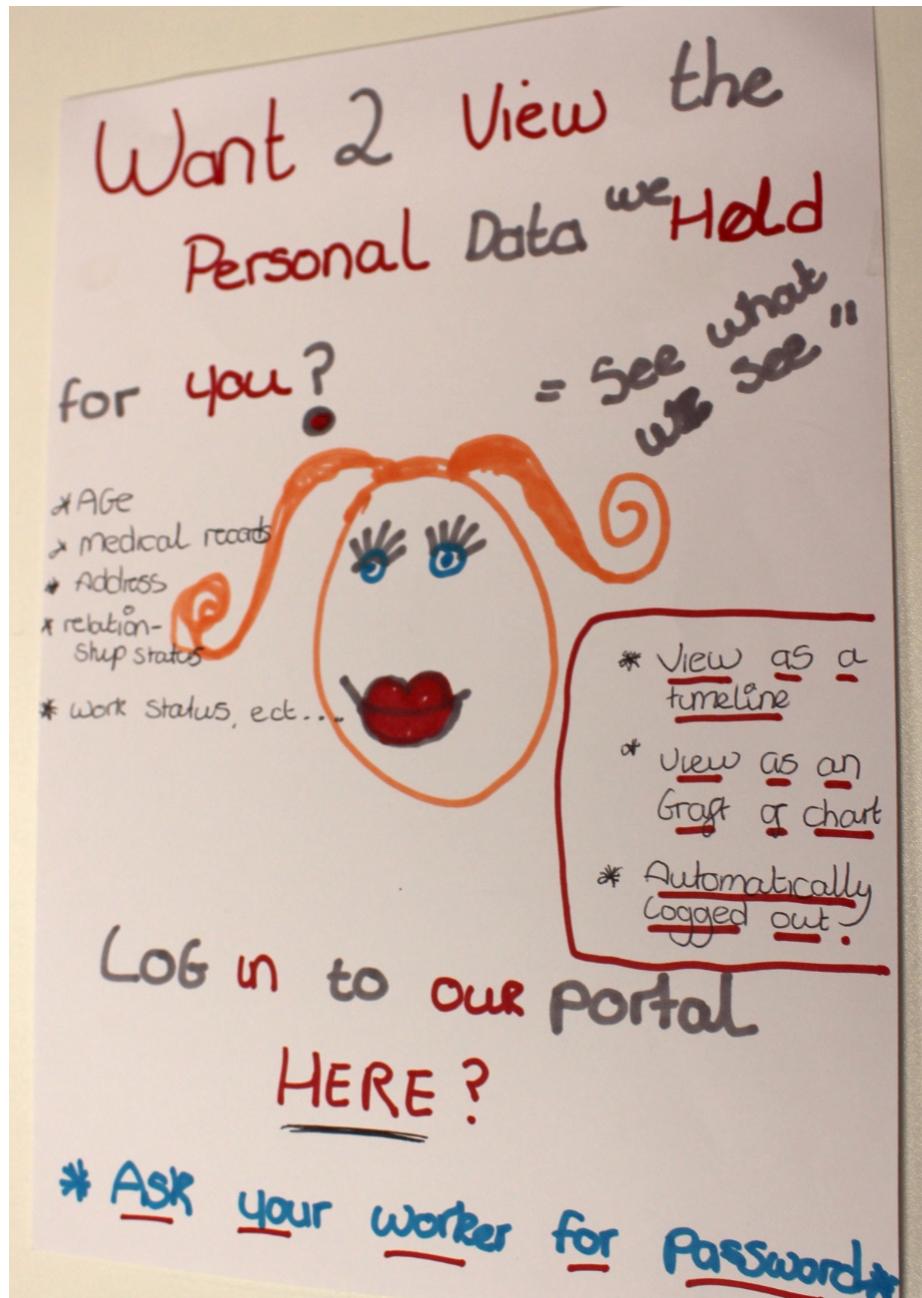


Figure 3.9: Figure 3.9: Group Poster Design – A Participant-designed Poster to Advertise Features of Imagined Data Interface Products



Figure 3.10: Figure 3.10: Storyboarding Cards – A Collaboratively-constructed Narrative Created through Discussion from a Palette of Possible Parent and Staff Actions

solutions and ideals to identified problems. It involves bringing participants into a *new mental space* where they can imagine the realm of the *possible*, rather than just their current lived experience. PD was an important part of Case Study One research with all participants. In the early stages of a PD activity, it is important that participants are able to generate a wide range of ideas, even fantastical ones, without constraints, self-censoring or judgements. This is known as the '*discovery*' phase in the UK Design Council's *double diamond* framework. (Design Council UK, 2004). Golembewski's *ideation decks* technique (Golembewski and Selby, 2010) was chosen for this purpose [Figure 3.8], as it allows participants to both select 'ingredients' of a design based on their own experience but also to combine them in a variety of different ways to generate novel ideas, guiding them into a previously unconsidered solution space.

After generating a wide range of ideas using the ideation decks, participants were then invited to pick just one or two ideas to develop into posters, each with three 'features' highlighted. An example is shown in [Figure 3.9]. This activity corresponds to the '*define*' phase of the double diamond, where participants narrow down options.

For the final workshop of Case Study One, where both parents and staff were brought together to explore possibilities of shared data interaction within the support relationship, I used a *storyboarding* activity. Drawing from the world of film production, storyboarding is a well-established technique in participatory design (Spinuzzi, 2005; Moraveji *et al.*, 2007). Usually it involves the participants drawing out a series of sketches in the form of a comic strip 'telling the story' of an interaction, encounter or activity. However, given the need [1.1.2; 3.2.1] to focus on interpersonal relations and process rather than the visual aspects of storytelling or interface design, and drawing upon earlier successes with data cards, I used a card-based approach to storyboarding, where participants selected actions from a palette of action cards representing different possible human or data interaction possibilities and annotated these with specific details. These cards are shown in

Figure 3.10 and described in more detail in Appendix B. The cards were designed with colour-coded borders to distinguish staff member actions (blue), parent actions (yellow) and shared actions (green), and participants demonstrated that they were confident to make their own decisions on their own action types, but to reach collaborative decisions on the shared actions.

3.5.4 Data Analysis

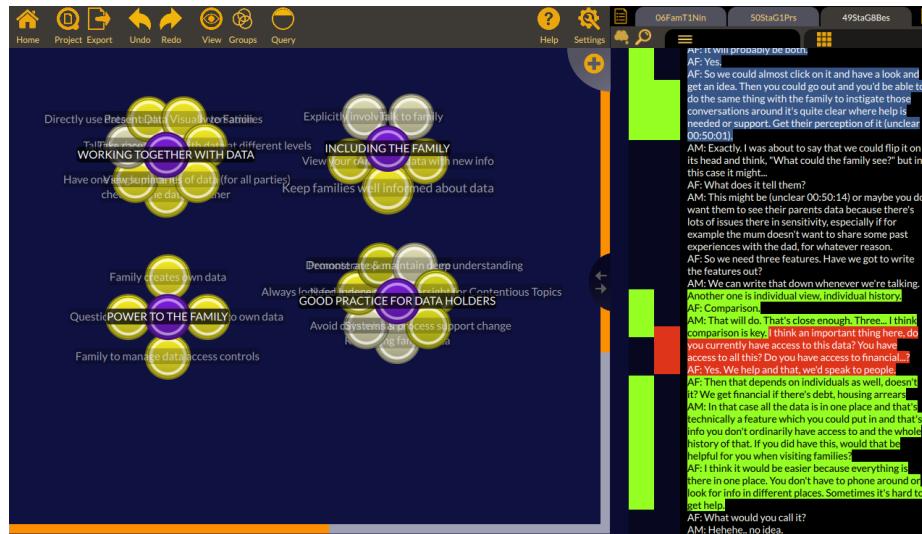


Figure 3.11: Thematic Analysis of Qualitative Data using Quirkos for Case Study One

In order to find common viewpoints and extract insights from the many participatory activities I conducted in Case Study One and Two, I needed to analyse the qualitative data. The general approach taken was to audio record (and, in some cases, video record) all interviews and workshops, and to produce a written transcript of the words spoken. Digital photos were taken to capture card arrangements, rankings and other transitory choices, as well as designs, life sketches and other participant creations. While it is possible to analyse participant designs in more detail, I chose to give them the sole purpose of adding contextual understanding to conversation transcripts and did not examine them further. Field notes were captured during or soon after each engagement. Then a process of thematic analysis was undertaken. This involved examining the text of the transcripts (with reference to all relevant digital artefacts to add context), and identifying the underlying ideas, themes and opinions of the participants. Thematic coding is a well-established technique in qualitative research (Braun and Clarke, 2006). I selected the Quirkos software for this purpose, as shown in Figure 3.11, due to it having a more visual organisation and simpler approach than the more commonly used nVivo. After initial coding of transcripts, a



Figure 3.12: Figure 3.12: Spreadsheet-based Quantitative Analysis of Interview Data for Case Study Two

process of reductive data display cycles (Huberman and Miles, 2002) was used to group codes into themes which became the key findings of the data chapters 4 and 5.

While the participant data in Case Study One and Two was largely free-flowing and very loosely structured conversation, the structure of some activities allowed some data to be captured numerically, notably the sentence rankings and data card placements in the pilot study and the trust/power ratings and GDPR spreadsheets produced in Case Study Two. These datapoints were captured into Excel spreadsheets, and where appropriate analysed using formulae to produce weighted mean averages and standard deviations to help contextualise the findings. An example is shown in Figure 3.12. Due to the qualitative focus of the research, participant numbers were too low to seek statistically significant findings, so all quantitative findings are not intended to be representative of any population at large.

3.5.5 Recruitment

| Research Activity | Engagement | Stage or Phase | Duration | Number of Participants | Recruitment Method | | ——— | ——— | ——— | ——— | ——— |
| ——— | ——— | | Pilot Study | 4 x Home-based Interview | preliminary | 4 x 2 hours | 7 adults and 6 children from 4 families | Posters and Visits to Local Community Centre | | Case Study One | 1 x Group Design Workshop for Families | 1A | 1 x 2 hours | 8 adults and 9 children from 5 supported families | Selected by Local Authority Care Services | | Case Study One | 2 x Group Design Workshop for Staff | 1B | 2 x 2 hours | 36 support workers & related staff | Selected by Local Authority Care Services | | Case Study One | 1 x Combined Staff and Parents Group Design Workshop | 2 | 1 x 2 hours |

3 support workers and 4 parents from supported families | Selected by Local Authority Care Services |

Table: Table 3.1 - Context One (Civic Data & Early Help): Participants involved in Research Activities leading into Case Study One.

Tables 3.1 and 3.2 summarise the participants involved in this research. In Case Study One, recruitment was initially attempted using posters placed in local libraries Figure 3.13 below. When this approach was unsuccessful, participants were successfully recruited with the assistance of a local community centre, which allowed me to visit a community social meeting and talk to residents about my study. This community was located in a low-income area that was known to include a number of supported families; this was chosen with a view to reaching a similar population as SILVER.

For the main engagement of Case Study One, I was able to work with two local authorities, Newcastle City Council and North Tyneside Council, who were partners on the SILVER project, and provided suitable participants who were actively involved in their Early Help programmes. In the pilot study and in the first families workshop of the main study (stage 1A), activities were designed to include children as active participants in the research, as it was felt they would bring valuable contributions to the somewhat abstract creative co-design work and because it would be valuable to be able to observe intra-family conversations. The final combined workshop with staff (stage 2) however was designed to only include adult participants. This is because the focus on processes and on the care relationship itself was thought to be too boring and potentially sensitive for the children to participate.

Research Activity	Engagement	Stage or Phase	Duration	Number of Participants	Recruitment Method
Pilot: Digital Life Mapping Study	5 x 1-on-1 interview	preliminary	5 x 2 hours	5 adults	Convenience sample
Case Study Two	11 x 1-on-1 interview(Life Sketching)	1	11 x 1 hour	11 adults	Convenience sample
Case Study Two	10 x 1-on-1 interview(Privacy Policy Reviewing)	2	10 x 1 hour	10 adults	Continuation ¹
Case Study Two	10 x 1-on-1 interview(Viewing GDPR returns)	3	10 x 2 hours	10 adults	Continuation

Table: Table 3.2 - Context Two (Digital Life): Participants Involved in Digital Life Research Activities Leading into Case Study Two.

In Case Study Two, no special population was needed, as the issues of living in a data-centric world would be likely to affect everyone. Therefore, a convenience sample (largely 20-to-40-year-old postgraduate students from Newcastle University) was used. Care was taken to find an even split of male and female participants, but other than that no selection criteria were applied. The participants

¹One participant withdrew from the study after the first interview of the Guided GDPR study due to COVID-19. The other 10 participants took part in all three stages.

**Have you ever wondered what happens to
YOUR FAMILY'S INFORMATION
when you speak to councils, doctors and officials?**

**Are you a parent? Can you spare 3-4 hours of your time?
Help us with our research and get a £50 family day out voucher!**



Every week, doctors, council staff and other officials collect and store about you and your family as you go about your daily life. We call this **Family Civic Data**.

Authorities often **share** this data with each other (for example, your social worker calling your doctor) to try and give you better help and support and know you better.

We'd like to meet you to chat about this and do some creative activities so you can **have your say** on how your family's information should - or shouldn't - be shared.

We need your ideas to help make sure that computer systems that councils might build are **family-friendly**, and don't make your life harder.

To find out more, visit yourfamilydata.com where you can find answers to your questions and sign your family up!



Open Lab
at Newcastle University

Examples of Family Civic Data

Names & birth dates	Relationships	Childcare	Living arrangements
Criminal Records	School attendance	Council housing	Medical records
Job interviews	Benefits claimed	Library usage	Adoptions
Child support	Social worker visits	Youth offences	Complaints

Volunteer and earn £50!

Sign up at www.yourfamilydata.com

Figure 3.13: Figure 3.13: Recruitment Poster – Poster Used to Recruit Participants for Pilot Study

for this study were thought likely to have a larger awareness of societal issues around personal data use and greater familiarity with participatory co-design than the average layperson, but this was considered an advantage as it would require less sensitisation.

In all cases² for both case studies, participants were compensated for their time with vouchers – either online/offline shopping vouchers or vouchers for a family day out.

3.5.6 Ethics

All research activities referenced in this thesis were planned in advance, with interview schedules, information sheets, debriefing sheets, participant consent forms and ethics forms being completed and submitted to Newcastle University's SAgE faculty ethics board, which approved all the studies before they commenced. Ethics approvals are included in Appendix E. Most of the engagements were routine interviews and therefore did not require any special measures for safety or ethical reasons. It was made clear to all participants that they were free to withdraw from my research at any time without giving a reason. The following special measures were included in plans in order to satisfy ethical considerations:

1. *Visiting private homes:* In order to protect myself and other researchers from any physical risks or any accusations of impropriety, all home visits took place with two researchers present, and contact was made with a colleague before and immediately after the interviews to confirm everything was ok.
2. *Working with children:* Activities were designed to be child-friendly (not just safe, but engaging). The families workshop took place at in a function room within a park with a nearby cafe and playgrounds for children, and catering was provided. Within the room, an activity area was provided for smaller children who were not directly participating to play while their parents and older siblings engaged. There was always more than one researcher present and the research team was never alone with children.
3. *Protecting personal data privacy:* In Case Study Two, particular care was taken to design ways for researchers to talk to people about their personal data without violating participants' right to privacy. The research was positioned that the data retrieved from companies was participants' own data, that would never be directly collected or handled by the research team, it was made clear that as researchers we were only interested in what was said, not the data itself. Initially a privacy monitor was developed which could only be seen with viewing glasses that were in the participant's control [Appendix F]. This would allow a researcher to sit next to a participant who was viewing his/her personal data, without the researcher

²(with one exception - the staff workshops within Case Study Two. Because the participants were attending the workshops through their employers (the local authorities), we were not allowed to provide vouchers for participation.)

being able to see it. Additional measures to protect users' data included clear instructions on how to keep data safe before, during and after the study. A complaints procedure was also written at the request of the Ethics board.

4. *Adapting to COVID-19:* As COVID-19 changed working and living conditions in early 2020, Case Study Two was adapted to no longer rely on face-to-face engagement. The in-person privacy monitor approach mentioned above was abandoned and replaced with an online Zoom-based approach. In this model, participants would share parts of their data using screen sharing instead, and could move windows off screen to protect their privacy. The full study plan for Case Study Two was rewritten for online-based participation and was re-approved by the Ethics Board.

3.6 Summation: Towards an Understanding of Human Data Relations and Beyond

As established earlier [1.4; 3.2.1], the primary focus of the participatory co-design research in this PhD is to arrive at an understanding of what people need from data and in relationships involving data. Figure 3.14 shows three parallel research objectives as downward arrows, considered as three trajectories of evolving understanding. The first two of these correspond to RQ1 (which can be seen as understanding personal *data*), and RQ2 (which can be seen as understanding data in *relationships*). The positioning of activities as boxes along these arrows throughout the period of this PhD, indicates that that activity contributes to that area of understanding, and collectively this shows how all activities contribute towards delivering that understanding - in Chapter 6, as an answer to RQ1 and RQ2.

Figure 3.14 also shows how the peripheral adversarial design activities run alongside the Case Studies, developing an understanding of how human relationships with data can be improved *in practice* (the third downward arrow). These peripheral activities (which will not be detailed until Chapter 7, specifically in 7.1.2) have informed the participatory research work throughout the PhD, and vice-versa, in line with the action research approach shown in Figure 3.1.

Using the methodologies in this chapter, Case Studies One and Two will answer RQ1 and RQ2, with the findings across the two studies being synthesised in Chapter 6, before Chapter 7 moves forward from investigatory research into adversarial design and activism techniques (detailed in that chapter), to chart opportunities for bringing the identified individual needs of the main thesis research into reality.

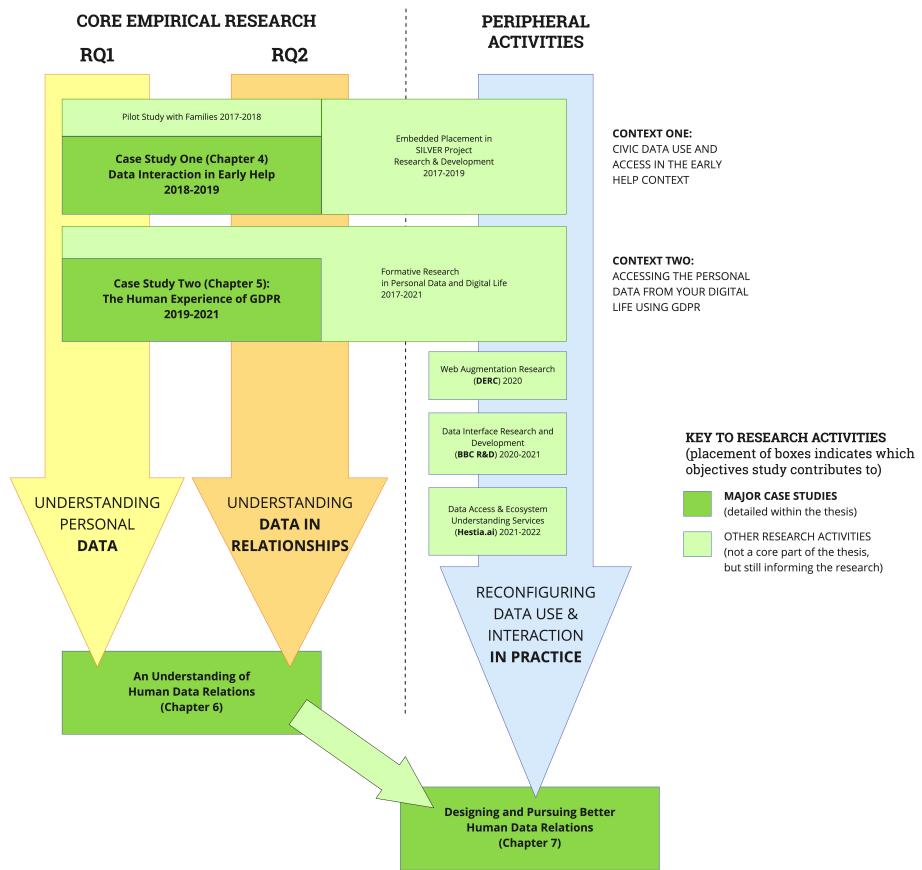


Figure 3.14: How the Case Studies and Peripheral Activities Contribute to This Thesis

Chapter 4

Case Study One: Accessing and Using Civic Data in Early Help

“If you can see the invisible, then you can see the possible and provide the opportunities for trust, commitment and ways of empowering others to manage their past, present and future.” — Ken Wyatt
(Australian politician, teacher and equal rights campaigner)

In this chapter, I describe the first major case study of this PhD, in which I ran four 2-hour participatory co-design workshops involving local authority support workers and parents and children from supported families that had recently participated in Early Help programmes, a targeted social care provision offered by local authorities to ‘at risk’ families across the UK. The purpose of the research was to build upon prior explorations to gain deeper understanding of family and staff attitudes to civic data holding (in pursuit of RQ1) and to move beyond this and explore the role of data within the support relationship (in pursuit of RQ2). A particular area that I explored was to consider the possibility of shared data interaction, where supported families and their support workers would interact with data together and in person as part of the support engagement.

In section 4.1, I will provide background on the Early Help context in England. In 4.2, I will review the prior findings from my own preliminary studies as well as that of others including Connected Health Cities, and show how these findings were used to establish a common ground within the sensitisation activities at the start of each workshop. In 4.3, I will describe the three themes discovered through qualitative analysis: that families want to be given a voice (4.3.1), that trust can be earned through data and process transparency (4.3.2), and introduce the concept of meaningful data interaction for families (4.3.3). In section 4.4,

I will discuss these findings in the context of prior literature, drawing insights into the value of involving people with their data (4.4.1), the need for human interaction to make data interaction effective (4.4.2), and the pros and cons of the shifting of the locus of decision making towards the family that shared data interaction would bring about (4.4.3). In 4.5, I will summarise the case study in terms of how these insights expand our understanding of the research questions and their wider significance.

4.1 Context: Data Use in Early Help

4.1.1 Data-centric Family Intervention in UK Social Care

In the UK, the social care system been shaped by a history of efforts, initially under the *Every Child Matters* policy programme [TODO ADD REF], to improve the lives of children, especially those suffering the most. The *Contact Point* and *Common Assessment Framework (CAF)* programmes, were established with the aim to create universal digital tools to support co-ordination at a local level across public sector services, centred around children and young people [TODO REF Wilson et al 2011; Cornford, Baines and Wilson (2013)], later expanding to include their families (Malomo and Sena, 2017). A change of government in 2010 saw many of the policies around children and families moved from a basis of universal access to a targeted provision. Programmes such as *Think Family* [Cornford, Baines and Wilson (2013); TODO REF Crossley] introduced a focus on *family intervention* as a primary approach; social workers learn about and get directly involved with the lives of targeted young people and their families in order to understand problems and to help empower them to overcome specific difficulties they face. The Troubled Families Programme (TFP), created in 2012 for England, was built upon a claim that £9 billion of civic spending was due to just 120,000 families and that a net saving of £11,000 could be achieved for each family that could be '*turned around*'. Local municipalities were required to work with partner agencies to identify *troubled families*¹ – those '*at risk*' families experiencing multiple issues from a list including unemployment, overcrowded housing, poor education, mental health issues, disability, low income, poverty, truancy, crime and domestic violence – and to work with such families to reduce these risk factors for them (Bate and Bellis, 2018). The TFP was set up in such a way that local authorities could claim central government funding for each family they had provably '*turned around*', and as such encouraged extensive collection and use of data about each supported family to track and demonstrate progress and impact. This shift towards using data mirrors the societal rise of data-centrism described in section 2.1, but was also being seen across the public sector; under increasing pressure to demonstrate performance and deliver measurable, consistent results, all human services (including social care, health

¹The term '*Troubled Families*', popularised by the TFP, has fallen from use, as it was considered to be negative and judgemental. A latter term '*vulnerable families*' has also been criticised for being disempowering. Most councils now refer simply to '*families*' or sometimes '*supported families*', and the rest of this thesis adopts this convention.

care and education) have become adept in the collection and use of data about their clients or service users. The use of data by the state as a means to represent and think about families is considered problematic (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013; Barbosa Neves and Casimiro, 2018). For instance, from the perspective of the state, such data may include both objective facts from families' lives such as address or family inter-relationships, as well as potentially more subjective information such practitioners' observations or numerically-quantified measurements of risk. The risk of inaccurate data or unfair judgement is compounded by the fact that the clients of such services typically have limited access to this data. Although in theory families retain the ability to interact with services (and have access rights to data) the practitioners and the organisations for which they work become de-facto *gatekeepers* to the data about a family (Corra and Willer, 2002). This is then played out in a policy context where data-driven approaches to family care are encouraged through policy and reports about improving quality of the sector (Field, 2010; OFSTED, 2015; Bate and Bellis, 2018; Department for Education, 2018).

4.1.2 Current Practice: Early Help Case Records as a Source of Truth

Over the last decade, *Early Help* programmes have become a key social care offering from almost all local authorities. These programmes seek to pre-emptively help individual residents voluntarily before statutory intervention is needed. Early Help was quickly identified as a suitable setting to explore the use of *family civic data* (a term I introduce in (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018)) and its impact on individuals in this data-centric policy context. Connected Health Cities' SILVER project, a Department of Health and Social Care funded project working across five local authority areas in North East England, aimed to improve Early Help support through improved use of family civic data. Through my embedded collaboration within this project, existing use of families' civic data by early help practitioners and front-line support workers was possible.

The need to produce data for use as evidence for schemes like the TFP led local authorities to update their Early Help processes; support workers would now carry out an 'early help assessment' (a guided enrolment questionnaire) to create an 'early help record' (EHR) for each supported individual and their family, which is then stored in a case management system such as CareFirst, LiquidLogic or eCAF. To help form a holistic perspective of a supported family's situation, a process of information gathering and family-centric inter-agency collaboration is adopted. The EHR is supplemented by data from other agencies reporting on an ad hoc or periodic basis (e.g. via emailed spreadsheets, phone conversations, and in-person meetings, such as the *Team Around the Family* (TAF) – a bespoke grouping with representatives from other agencies such as police, schools or housing agencies. This data is used to evaluate that family's situation and progress against the 'Common Assessment Framework' [TODO ADD REF]. Support workers are encouraged to use data as evidence at all stages.

An Ofsted report into UK early help in 2015 found that early help services across the UK were too inconsistent and recommended that greater standardisation in assessment and evidence-based practice were needed (OFSTED, 2015). Consequently, Early Help schemes continue to seek more data about ‘at risk’ individuals to use as evidence and to inform their care. Support workers, if provided with better data, can in theory make better decisions as part of the care they provide, and this belief that the best evidence is data is baked into national policies: *‘IT systems are most valuable when practitioners use the shared [between agencies] data to make more informed decisions about how to support and safeguard a child.’* (Department for Education, 2018). Such central policies highlight that in the UK, early help work is a data-driven service.

Despite this policy goal, the technical reality has been far more complex. Many different IT systems are used for social care, even within the same local authority; teams work in isolation using different systems and applications. The information ecosystem that the care services fit within is vastly complex (Copeland, 2015) with each part of the system having its own ICT systems and limited arrangements being in place to facilitate information sharing across the different data-holding authorities (which sometimes include local charities with their own ICT systems to which care functions are sometimes outsourced). The existence of different administrative boundaries for different authorities and agencies further complicates the situation. This fragmented ecosystem has proliferated due to each local authority being responsible for procuring their own IT systems in the absence (despite recommendations (Harbird, 2006)) of any centralised systems or information sharing standards.

The reality of information sharing in this context today is that many barriers exist – for example care workers can rarely access health data from GPs and have to rely on school nurses, health visitors, specialists or the individual’s own account. Where such information is shared, it is often in the form of emailed spreadsheets or reports, telephone conversations or committee discussions, and not supported by technical integration. No one team, agency or authority can have a full picture of an individual’s data (Malomo and Sena, 2017). Different operating policies, consent agreements, privacy regulations, technical access levels, system functions and staff competences result in different interpretations and limitations about what data can be shared (Malomo and Sena, 2017). Data should flow freely through the system in the service of individual care, but it does not, the public sector has a closed and fragmented ecosystem (Pollock, 2011).

Processes such as TAF meetings and the attempt to unify all information onto a single EHR can be seen as a recognition of this failure in the system to produce a single source of truth or understanding of individuals from a ‘whole life’ perspective. In attempting to create and expand the EHR as a central representation of truth about the family in order to inform care decision making, we can see data-centric solutionism (Morozov, 2013) being applied to try and solve a problem that was created by a data-centric approach in the first place.

4.1.3 Rethinking the Role of Data in Early Help Support Relationships

While support workers often refer to data from the EHR, the families they are supporting have no access to the data records and are only aware of those aspects that support workers or TAF professionals choose to share with them; often such data is reported only in verbal form and would rarely be shown in its entirety. Critiques suggest more data may only consolidate more power in practitioners' hands and further undermine the families they are meant to be supporting [Neff (2013); TODO REF White and Wastell; TODO REF Crossely]. The scattering of data across so many different systems and organisations, combined with informal processes for sharing, provide a serious opportunity for privacy breaches or mishandling of people's personal data. At the most basic level, this might be a violation of consent – the passing of some data, collected for a specific purpose, to another authority for some new purpose without the data subject's explicit consent for such use. The creation of the EHR as a source of truth carries significant risk of disempowering families further and countering the empowerment goals of the programme itself: The possibility of errors in the personal data that goes into the EHR is high, and might result in prejudice or unfair decisions being made. In more serious cases, individual privacy may be violated, or individuals put at risk, if a domestic abuser or criminal gained access to the record. The failure of such case record systems to properly represent families (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013) produces further risk; information shared by one individual in confidence could be seen by another family member, and this could have extreme psychological consequences, such as an adopted child finding out they are adopted.

Data is not neutral (Gitelman, 2013; Neff, 2013), and collecting data within the context of the delivery of a specific service or intervention rather than as an objective collection of facts undermines local professionals' discretion and organisational agility to deliver the care that is needed (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013; Lowe and Wilson, 2015). This means that rather than improving the situation of a family the collection and use of data may be instead reinforcing the existing asymmetries of power that exist between data-holding organisations, the practitioners and the supported families (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013).

This context therefore provides an ideal opportunity to study the dynamics of data use and its impact upon service relationships, in service of RQ2. Following preliminary sensitisation research with both families and support staff (summarised in 4.3 below), a study was designed with the objective of investigating the role of data within the Early Help support relationship, from both the individual perspective of both parties (in so doing deepening our understanding of RQ1), but looking at the power balance and effectiveness of the relationship as a whole, remembering that the ultimate goal of Early Help is to empower families to build better lives for themselves and get them to a point where they no longer need support. A further objective in exploring RQ2 is to explore

possible alternative models for the use of data within Early Help relationships, and to explore the viability and potential benefits of such models with participants in pursuit of better and more effective support relationships and more empowered citizens. The approach taken to this objective is to conduct participatory research separately with supported families and with support workers to understand their separate perspectives, concerns and needs, and then to identify common goals and bring both parties together in further participatory work to explore and design solutions that would improve the relationship effectiveness for all in pursuit of those common goals.

4.2 Preliminary Explorations of Family Civic Data: Families' and Support Workers' Perspectives

4.2.1 What is Family Civic Data?

As outlined in section 3.5.1, the first step in designing a study like this is to sensitise oneself as researcher to the study context. In this case, there were three things to familiarise myself with - the type of data being stored, the family perspective on the storage and use of that data, and the support workers' perspective on the same. Importantly, I needed to understand how families and support workers understood and talked about this data, so that I could represent and refer to it in ways that made sense to them. To do this, I collaborated with colleagues in the SILVER project and at local authorities to see anonymised examples of what data was used by TAF/Early Help teams or mentioned by support workers as being of interest. I adopted the term *Family Civic Data* to refer to these types of data (further detailed in (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018)) and organised these into different groupings and categories to create a taxonomy. I then created a taxonomic model of these data types, as shown in Table 4.1:

Category	Type of data	Examples/Details
Family Personal details	Date of birth, address, telephone number.	
Relationships Marital status, exs, step-parents, living arrangements.		
Children Parentage, adoption, fostering, childcare.		
Education School Records Attendance (truancy), special needs.		
Academic Results SATs, reports, exam failures, training courses.		
Welfare Social Support Social worker visits & notes, details of family crises, interventions, allegations.		
Welfare Benefits Jobseeker's Allowance, child support, Disability Living Allowance, tax credits		
Money/Work Family Finances Salary, savings, credit cards, spending, debt		
Employment Job history, periods of unemployment, performance at work, NI, PAYE, pensions.		
Civil Housing data Council house provision, eligibility criteria.		
Legal documents Birth / marriage / death certificates, citizenship /immigration status, work permits.		
Crime Criminal records Arrests, cautions, offenders' registers, prison time, speeding tickets, spent convictions.		
Court orders Restraining orders, lawsuits, custody, ASBOs.		
Domestic		

4.2. PRELIMINARY EXPLORATIONS OF FAMILY CIVIC DATA: FAMILIES' AND SUPPORT WORKERS' PER

Violence|Allegations made, medical records, social / legal interventions, victim support.| |Medical|GP records|GP's notes, prescriptions, tests, referrals.| | |Hospital records|Operations, hospital stays, emergency care.| | |Medical conditions|Diagnoses, diseases, allergies, blood type.| | |Mental health|PTSD, breakdowns, depression, sectioning.| | |Addictions|Substance abuse, gambling, rehab, crime.| |Leisure²|Library Usage|Books/CDs borrowed, computer access.| | |Sports & Health|Gym usage, class attendance.| | |Shopping Habits|Loyalty cards, store & online purchases.| | |Transport Data|Buses used, ANPR tracking, walking patterns.|

Table: Table 4.1 - Example Categories of Family Civic Data.

Early research recruitment attempts revealed that data is seen as an abstract concept in people's daily lives; a dry, technical topic that many families feel unqualified to talk about. We needed to make these data concepts relatable. Drawing on the work of Brandt and Messeter (Brandt and Messeter, 2004) in creating *design games*, which observes that game pieces can be used to create common ground and as "*things-to-think-with*" (Papert, 1980; Brandt and Messeter, 2004), I created a set of data cards (shown in Figure 3.6](#figure-3.6) in the previous chapter), that would serve as a visual and tangible representation of Family Civic Data. By using these as boundary objects (Star, 2010; Bowker *et al.*, 2015) the aim was to bring researcher and participants' worlds closer together and to approach the concepts of data by directly starting with individual life experiences. A Data Card was created for each category in Table 4.1, including a summary and meaningful examples, so that the cards would be easy to digest, yet still contain sufficient detail to stimulate thinking. Keeping child-friendliness in mind, bright colours were a key element of the design. The cards were printed on high-quality, thick card with a glossy finish using a business card printing service to make them appealing and fun.

These cards were then used as research stimuli (see 3.5.2) within a preliminary study in which I met with four families in their homes³ and conducted a variety of participatory design activities and design games in order to explore family attitudes to family civic data. This study has been published at CHI (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) where its full findings are detailed, and these findings serve as researcher sensitisation to inform the main Case Study One. We found that once families had understood data as "stored information about their lives" they were able to very effectively engage and talk about it. The use of the games and the cards was very successful, keeping a light and playful environment and making the topic relatable. The topics on the cards served as a focal point that allowed families to talk freely about their own lives and views without feeling personally interrogated, as they were dissociated from the participants' lives.

²Some leisure categories (namely Shopping and Transport) were included that are not strictly civic data, as these are useful for exploring issues of ethics and helping participants to have a reference point when discussing the "big data" benefits of data linking.

³The first of these interviews was a 'trial run' with a couple selected by convenience sample, and conducted in a University meeting room not their home at the participants' request.

4.2.2 What is the Family Perspective on Their Civic Data and its Use?

The families we spoke to did care very much about what happened to their civic data, contrary to the expectations of some of our peers, and perceived a variety of risks due to data mishandling including identity fraud, criminal targeting and psychological harm. Families felt that data could easily misrepresent them through errors, prolonged storage of data beyond its need, or the recording of unfair judgements and opinions. Families wanted to view the data stored about them. They wanted a set of basic rights - to be informed, involved and accurately represented, with the ability to see, explain and correct their data to ensure it is fair and accurate. They wanted to know that their data will be handled sensitively and only by those that need to know, and they believe that having these capabilities would help them to be able to work together with representatives of the state in a more positive relationship.

As well as the need for families to be given such rights, other implications we were able to draw from these findings were that family civic data is currently used as a proxy for them in decision making, which cuts families out of the loop, and that families should be given the opportunity to have a relationship with their data and also the opportunity to co-operate and have agency in the stewardship of their data. Further findings and insights are published in (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018).

Through my embedded involvement with the SILVER project [3.4.1] I was able to complement my understanding of the family perspective on civic data use in Early Help, but also was able to acquire an understanding and sensitisation to the staff/local authority perspective on that same data use. SILVER conducted qualitative interviews with supported families, and the findings from these reinforced this need for greater inclusion of families in data handling, having identified that while families were willing to consent to their information being shared in order to improve their care, they had very little understanding of how it was used and could not be deemed to have given informed consent to the way their data is currently used.

4.2.3 What is the Staff Perspective on Family Civic Data and its Use?

SILVER conducted a series of “Amy’s Page” (Wilson, Wilson and Martin, 2020) focus groups/workshops with support workers and other local authority representatives, through which I learned that staff had a desire for greater access to health information, particularly mental health indicators. These staff revealed a desire to gather as much data as possible about the families they were working with. The workers viewed the collection of data as a useful raw material that enabled them to do their job better.

Collectively the findings from my own research and from SILVER showed a

4.2. PRELIMINARY EXPLORATIONS OF FAMILY CIVIC DATA: FAMILIES' AND SUPPORT WORKERS' PER

conflict between the desires from families and support workers – with families wanting more involvement and less reduction to data but support workers wanting to amass more and better data. In part due to its solutionist (Morozov, 2013) framing, the SILVER project gave priority to the support worker perspective as its requirements and continued to pursue the building of a richer data interface for support workers. This was the point at which my research objectives and those of the SILVER project diverged, as I was not ready to ‘take sides’ nor to pursue a purely data-centric solution; I wanted to explore whether it might be possible to satisfy the needs of both parties and to maintain focus on human-centricity and the need for a balanced relationship.

4.2.4 Seeking an Equitable and Mutually Beneficial Data Use Model: Shared Data Interaction

In searching for an approach to civic data use in Early Help that might help both families and support workers that could meet both parties’ needs while also addressing our research focus of increased data interaction within Early Help, I began to explore the idea of shared data interaction; instead of the support worker being the gatekeeper controlling and limiting the family’s access to data, and accessing data ‘behind the scenes’ at their offices, what if data could be looked at, examined, and updated together, during the face-to-face encounters between families and their support workers? This could potentially bring all the benefits of human-data interaction (increased agency, negotiability and legibility) (Mortier *et al.*, 2014) to families (and also to workers), while also serving as a boundary object that might improve the relationship itself (Bowker *et al.*, 2015). In theory, it would allow families to gain some access to currently inaccessible data while also making it easier for support workers to ‘fill in the gaps’ in the data they already have by simply asking questions.

This concept emerged in part from the participants in the first phase (see below) of the research engagement, and became a main focus for the second phase, so that we would not only be exploring RQ1 and especially RQ2 in the context of current practice, but also be asking participants to imagine a different set of practices that might potentially serve their needs better. In doing so, we would be able assess whether the imagined model of shared data interaction might address both groups’ needs and whether or not it would be perceived to benefit the early help support relationship as a whole. Regardless of whether this particular model was a preferred solution, such an exploration would be helpful as it would put participants in a speculative, co-design mindset that would elicit deeper insights about how civic data *should* be used, not just expressing opinions on how it was used currently.

4.2.5 The Workshops

	Workshop		Engagement		Phase		Number of Participants		Activities	
:	-----	:	-----	:	-----	-	-----	-	-----	

Workshop A | Design

Workshop for Families | 1 | 8 adults and 9 children from 5 supported families | - Data Card Sorting- Sentence Ranking- Ideation Decks - Poster Design- Scenario Discussion | | Workshop B(2 instances) | Design Workshop for Staff | 1 | 36 support workers & related staff (in total) | - Data Card Sorting- Sentence Ranking- Ideation Decks- Poster Design- Scenario Discussion- Interface Discussion | | Workshop C | Combined Staff and Parents' Design Workshop | 2 | 3 support workers and 4 parents from supported families | - Sentence Ranking- Storyboarding Practice- Scenario-based Storyboarding |

Table: Table 4.2 - Case Study One Group Design Workshops.

During the summer of 2018, we conducted four two-hour co-design workshops, with two phases, as detailed in Table 4.2. In phase 1, the initial objective was reconfirm the findings of early work and gain a deeper understanding of both parties' (families and staff) perspectives on data within the support relationship, by working with each group separately. A further objective was to learn about existing data practices and whether they work, or need improving (and where they do, to identify what the issues were). In phase 2, the objective was to work collectively with representatives from both groups to design imagined data practices and interactions for the shared data interaction model and to understand how *in practice* staff and families would imagine themselves using data together in the support relationship. Across both phases, a variety of participatory methods were used to explore these topics, as described in section 3.5.2 and 3.5.3. All workshops were audio recorded and transcribed. These transcripts were then analysed thematically, and in some cases quantitatively, as described in section 3.5.5. Refer to section 4.3 below for the major themes discovered.

4.2.6 Sensitising Participants and Discovering Shared Values

Prior to the main exploratory activities, it was important to ensure that all participants arrived at a common understanding which they would use to approach their 'design brief'. Also, there was a need to validate whether prior findings about the perspectives of staff and families held true for these participants too. To address both of these goals, a sensitisation (see section 3.5.1) and data-gathering activity called 'Sentence Ranking' was conducted, where participants were asked to consider a number of 'opinion statements' and rank them according to (a) whether they agreed, disagreed or were neutral on that statement and (b) whether or not they felt that statement was important. These statements, such as '*Families should always be able to talk to someone about their data*' (more examples in Figure 4.1 below and the complete list of sentences are included in [TODO INSERT REF TO APPENDIX SECTION HERE]) were collated from family and staff perspectives observed during the above preliminary study, from the SILVER projects own research findings, and from my own observations through interacting with local authorities as part of my embedded role within the SILVER project. In discussing and reaching consensus on these opinions,

4.2. PRELIMINARY EXPLORATIONS OF FAMILY CIVIC DATA: FAMILIES' AND SUPPORT WORKERS' PER

families and staff would be in effect 'agreeing requirements' that could inform their thinking during design activities. By conducting this same activity across all participant groups and across both phases, this would also allow comparison between the different groups to identify differences and find shared values.

Within each workshop, groups of participants sat at tables of 4 to 6 people, and each table provided its own sentence rankings. This produced numerical ranking data which was analysed as follows:

1. Sentence rankings were encoded on two scales. Sentences which contained a negative statement were inverted so that disagreement with them could be considered as agreement with a positive statement.
 - a. *Agreement*: neutral (0) -> agree (+1.0)
 - b. *Importance*: not important (0.0) -> important (+1.0)
2. Rankings from different groups within workshops were aggregated, using mean averaging, with a weighting to ensure each workshop contributes equally regardless of attendance.
3. This gave four values for each sentence, for each participant group (families only, staff only, and combined). *Variance* can be understood as 'unanimity of opinion': i.e. variance 0.0 indicates total agreement and 1.0 would indicate disagreement.
 - a. *Mean agreement*
 - b. *Variance of agreement*
 - c. *Mean importance*
 - d. *Variance of importance*.
4. Prioritising variance in agreement over variance of importance, the four dimensions were reduced to three to allow a visualisation to be produced.

The visualisation of these findings on shared values is shown in Figure 4.1. As the figure shows, there was universal agreement that:

- families should be able discuss their data with someone from the authorities,
- public sector officials cannot make good judgements solely by looking at families' data,
- data cannot adequately represent a family,
- families should be treated as more than just what their database record says,
- information stored about them must be fair and accurate,
- families must have rights to see it and how it is used, and
- support workers really need to know mental health details of family members.

Participants felt it important to address that current consent practices were inadequate. There was also strong agreement that families did not want to be responsible for looking after their own data, though this was felt to be an unimportant matter.

Participants showed considerable contention over whether or not support workers should be able to access historical family records (discussed further in 4.3.3,

about how families would feel about the collection of data about them and about having responsibility to managing access to it. Most other sentences received moderate agreement.

Having completed the sentence ranking sensitisation activity, participants went on carry out the other co-design activities as detailed in Table 4.2. Findings from the analysis of these activities' transcripts is presented in the next section.

4.3 Thematic Findings

The transcribed corpus from audio recordings of workshops A, B and C (approximately 120,000 words) was divided by activity, group, and family or staff focus into 85 different source texts. Each text was thematically coded and the coded texts were analysed through four cycles of analysis using the Miles and Huberman approach (Huberman and Miles, 2002). During this reductive process, participant creations, activity outputs and ranking data were referenced to add additional context to the interpretation. In this section, the qualitative findings from the thematic analysis of transcripts of workshops A, B and C are presented. In 4.3.1 the three main themes and subthemes are introduced, then each theme is further detailed in sections 4.3.2 to 4.3.4, including participant quotes⁴.

4.3.1 Themes & Subthemes

Given that our conversations with participants were framed as explorations of data use within the early help relationship, our findings are expressed as desirable best practices, some of which involved the proposed model of shared data interaction, within three core areas that participants see as beneficial to the early help relationship and ultimately to the family being supported: **Meaningful Data Interaction** (Theme 1), **Giving a Voice to the Family** (Theme 2), and **Earning Trust through Transparency** (Theme 3). From explicit and implicit statements from participants, contextual clues, and accumulated knowledge from being embedded in this context, we were able to judge whether the discussed best practices were commonly in use ("current"), happening occasionally/partially ("emergent") or not yet occurring at all ("imagined")⁵. Tables 5, 6 and 7 shows the subthemes within these themes, along with illustrative participant quotes, and indicates the current, emergent or imagined status for each subtheme.

⁴The notation used for the quote references is as follows:

- FQnn = Family Quote - a quote from the families-only workshop (A)
- SQnn = Staff Quote - a quote from a staff-only workshop (B)
- CQnn = Combined Quote - a quote from the combined workshop (C).
- Sn = Sentence n - a sentence from the Sentence Ranking exercise, see [TODO INSERT REF TO SENTENCES IN APPENDIX]

The number after FQ/CQ/SQ provides a unique identifier for each quote, which can be used to look up the referenced quote in [TODO INSERT REF TO APPENDIX SECTION HERE]. Individual speakers are identified only by their role: within each quote, or in brackets afterwards, the speakers are identified as Worker, Parent, Child, or Researcher.

⁵As judged at the time of the workshops - summer 2018.

AGREE & NOT IMPORTANT	AGREE	AGREE & IMPORTANT
<p>STRONG AGREEMENT "Families don't want to be responsible for looking after their data."</p>	<p>UNANIMOUS "Families should always be able to talk to someone from the authorities about their data." "Public sector officials can <u>not</u> make good judgements just by looking at families' data."</p> <p>MODERATE AGREEMENT "Support workers make better decisions if they have more data about a family." "Support workers should be able to see family medical records." "A family's data should not be joined up and looked at together." "Labels like 'domestic abuse' are damaging to families and hard to shake off." "Numerical scores are <u>not</u> a good way to compare the progress families have made." "Families will be willing to spend time checking their data is correct."</p>	<p>UNANIMOUS "Councils should treat families like people, not records in a database." "Families should have a right to see their data and how it is used" "Information stored about families must be fair and accurate." "Just looking at data doesn't tell you everything about a family." "It is important for support workers to know mental health details."</p> <p>STRONG AGREEMENT "Asking families for consent to share data just once at the start is <u>not</u> enough."</p> <p>MODERATE AGREEMENT "Families' data should be private unless they say it can be shared."</p>
NOT IMPORTANT	CONTENTIOUS	IMPORTANT
	<p>LOW AGREEMENT "Families find setting privacy preferences to be annoying and tedious." "Families won't mind lots of data being collected about them if they can see it." "Officials should be able to see historical records about families."</p>	
NEUTRAL & NOT IMPORTANT	NEUTRAL	NEUTRAL & IMPORTANT
<p>Moderate Agreement "The police should be able to see all of a family's data."</p>	<p>Moderate Agreement "Any personal information from more than 5 years ago should be hidden from staff."</p>	

Figure 4.1: Figure 4.1 - Participants' Shared Values Deduced from Sentence Rankings Data

Structuring the themes in this way facilitates the functioning of these findings as constructive, actionable input for Early Help (or other social care) system and process designers.

Table 4.1: Table 4.3 - **Theme 1 - Meaningful Data Interaction for Families.** Subthemes & Participant Quotes.

Subtheme	Description & Quote	Status
Understandable Information Summaries	To maximise understanding, simple summaries of the information within families' data should be available to both families and support workers. Visualisations should be used to ease comprehension, and information should be contextualised at different levels (individual, family, community). “ <i>There’s so much data that’s stored. For me, for a parent [I want] to understand that through a text or email but just in point form. [...] The less written, the better for the parent. [What we need is] a small synopsis [...] like a summary view.</i> ” [Parent, SQ44] “ <i>Some families will go, ‘Well you know that information because it’s all there somewhere.’ We’re like, ‘Yes, but we don’t want to trawl back to eight years ago.’ There’s reams and reams and reams of it [data].</i> ” [Worker, SQ40]	Emergent
Interact with Data Together	Support workers should work to actively counter the knowledge imbalance by informing families what their data says. They should make use of specific datapoints as talking points to aid planning conversations. “ <i>You could have a table, you’d look at where they are and where they could be. [You could say] ‘This is where you are now but if you [take these specific steps], even though you’ve got a criminal record, you could progress to this level.</i> ” [Worker, SQ29]	Emergent / Imagined
Direct and unified data access	Individuals should be able to directly access their civic data through a personal interface; this should be a single, common place where all of an individual or family’s data is brought together to give a complete and consistent overview to all parties with a need to know. “[<i>I’m imagining an] online database of personal family info accessible [only] by people, practitioners that have permission [...] I would say that it’s only who you want [to give access to, that can see it]. You would have your private code which you could hand out, like the doctors give you appointments.</i> ” [Parent, FQ8]	Imagined

Subtheme	Description & Quote	Status
Ongoing Data Access and Support	<p>It is not sufficient simply to give access to data. Families should be able to access information in their own time and should be supported in understanding it. Most importantly they should be able to ask questions, challenge data records or start a conversation to discuss their data at will. “<i>The families would have] a little app which they can log into and read all their information - what's recorded about themselves, [...] who we share the information with [...]. If they're not happy [...] they can fire off an email to us and let us know what they disagree with or if they want their information taken down or their consent.</i>” [Worker, SQ51]</p>	Imagined

Table 4.2: Table 4.4 - **Theme 2 - Giving a Voice to the Family.**
Subthemes & Participant Quotes.

Subtheme	Description & Quote	Status
People not Records	<p>Support workers must always treat people like individuals, that are more than a data record. They should review family data before contact, but must always engage at a human level too, avoiding making any judgements based solely on data. Worker A: “<i>You should never make a judgement on data... that data could be wrong.</i>” Worker B: “<i>It takes individuality, working with that person as well, doesn't it?</i>” [SQ11]</p>	Current / Emergent
Checking Data Together	<p>Families should be explicitly invited to review, discuss, check, correct and approve data records. Data recording should be visible, and workers and families should check data together. “[<i>The parent could] countersign. [The worker would] say, ‘I feel that we've talked about this today so I'm going to write that down. I'm going to show you. Can you sign and me sign if you're happy and I'm going to share this.’ That's a bit different [better].</i>” [Parent, FQ12]</p>	Emergent / Imagined

Subtheme	Description & Quote	Status
Changing Lives Means Changing Data and Changing Consent	Recognising that families' lives are in constant flux, routine reviews of data should occur, and they should be invited to regularly review their choices regarding data collection, keeping and sharing. All systems and processes should treat data as fluid and flexible, not static unchanging facts. Feeds of recent changes should be available to both parties. “[<i>There's/ this perception of something sticking with you even after you've potentially reformed. [...] That's something that happened a long time ago and that judgement is still there but [you'd be wondering] 'Okay, is it /true?'</i>]” [Worker, SQ61]	Imagined
Individual Agency & Family-sourced Data	Individuals should be able to create or contribute their own data to tell their own story and annotate particular datapoints with their own explanations. Worker A: “ <i>If you read information [...] about me, you wouldn't expect to meet the person you meet.</i> ” Worker B: “ <i>That's it. It's the same for everybody.</i> ” Worker A: “ <i>[...] It just [has] basic things in most of the time, doesn't it [...]?</i> You're not a person [<i>in the data record</i>] are you really?” Worker B: “[<i>I'd like it if you could</i>] give your bit of personal data, your own story.” Worker A: “ <i>Yes, because everybody makes mistakes and there's probably thousands of people out there who have got a criminal record and have never done anything since. [They're] getting judged by having one thing [but they should be able to write]</i> ‘ <i>Yes, I did this because of this situation but this is what I've done to make myself [better]. . .</i> ’” [FQ10]	Imagined
Granular Access Controls	Families should be given controls to manage access to their data and configure and change preferences at a fine-grained level. “[<i>Families need to] feel they're being involved. [...] [We need to be able to] sit together and say, 'Right, that's the information I'll allow you to share. I don't want that bit shared. But this bit, because it will help me and the family [...]'. Say in this [scenario] family, she might have been married before and had domestic violence so she doesn't want that bit shared, that's in the past. So, it's [only] certain up-to-date information about the family [that would be shared] because this [the family suggested by the data] isn't her family.</i> ” [Parent, FQ16]	Imagined

Table 4.3: Table 4.5 - **Theme 3 - Earning Families' Trust Through Transparency.** Subthemes & Participant Quotes.

Subtheme	Description & Quote	Status
Transparent, Respectful Data Handling	<p>Support workers should treat families' data with the utmost respect, keeping it safe, ensuring it is not used beyond its intended purposes, shared without consent or put at risk. When talking to families about data, it is helpful to focus on positives and strengths and not use it as a means to criticise. <i>"There was a time where I was at the doctors' and they asked how many units of alcohol I drank, and I said, probably about three bottles a week, at the time, not any more but later on [the support worker] pulled me up on it and they had it down as three bottles a day. That could have caused an issue was anyone ever to ask."</i> [Parent, CQ7]</p>	Current
Always Seek and Demonstrate Greater Understanding	<p>Support workers should always assume that their understanding from data is incomplete and should seek to learn about individuals and build a more complete picture of their lives. By showing this effort and their growing understanding, they will engender trust. <i>"You don't want to reduce them to this number in a database. You want to understand their actual experiences and support them in getting better."</i> [Worker, SQ74]</p>	Emergent
Pro-actively Challenge Data-centric Norms	<p>Support workers and agencies can recognise that current systems and processes are data-centric and imbalanced, and can strive to change this through their actions: being as open as possible about how families' data will be handled, ensuring that proper oversight mechanisms exist for data handling especially in the sake of contentious issues, and that data is shared openly but consensually between authorities. <i>"It hasn't been explained properly to this [scenario] family that their information will be shared with other professionals. So, they've been left feeling really let down and probably quite angry about it. So, although that information does need to be shared, they [the support workers involved] ought to make the family properly aware that information will be shared."</i> [Worker, SQ18]</p>	Imagined

4.3.2 Theme 1: Meaningful Data Interaction for families

Through our discussions with families and support workers we gained a deep understanding of what sort of data interactions were considered ideal for a family. Setting aside interface considerations, which were not the main focus of our enquiry, and focusing on the wider sociotechnical context around the data and its access, the key requirement we uncovered was that in order to maximise understanding for all parties, data interaction needs to be *meaningful* – this is the first theme of these findings. Encompassed within this concept are the need for understandable and effective summaries and visualisations, the need for direct and ongoing data access with human support, and the recommendation for families and support workers to interact with data together within the support interaction.

Understandable Information Summaries

Written summaries of information were independently considered to be critical for both parents [SQ44] and support workers [SQ40]. These could also be used as a mechanism to protect privacy, by keeping sensitive details hidden:

"In that example, depression, ten year ago, that shouldn't be on there for the support worker. All they should get is if Social Services have been involved and it should just be, 'Please contact for more information.' [...] [The system should stop workers from] getting a list of all the kids who have ever missed dental appointments or when you were depressed ten years ago. [...] There needs to be a thing where it's, sort of [...] key trigger words, where if the word comes up a lot of times, it spots the patterns. Whereas, if [a problem] is mentioned once, it should only be [shown] at the highest level." [Parent, CQ10]

Because the amassing of large volumes of historical data is expected, families expect (though are not happy about it [FQ6]) that any aspect of their past life may be ‘findable’: “*We go to them and say, 'We're aware that you've got these issues going on' [...] and not one family I've ever met has said, 'How on earth have you got that information?'*” [Worker, SQ42]. Managing expectations can be problematic [SQ40] and some workers felt they should not be given greater data access, fearing greater liability to ‘*trawl through data*’ so that they know everything.

This need for summaries can also be seen an echo of Gurstein’s call for ‘*effective data use for everyone*’ (Gurstein (2011)). It is not sufficient to simply open up public sector databases to allow individual record access; families need not just the opportunity, but the technology, skills, formatting, interpretation and sensemaking to make the access effective. Some individuals may lack “*proper access to a computer*.” [Parent, CQ9]. Data tables are insufficient and may need to be supported by visualisations: “*Some families might not understand [a data viewing interface]. They might not be technical... I think sometimes it's easier to do it in pictures.*” [Worker, SQ43]. Participants suggested pie charts, graphs, spider diagrams and timelines [SQ30, SQ31] or even an audio interface for the

visually impaired [SQ45] to aid understanding. Visualisations also need verbal explanations [CQ11].

We noted that it is not clear who could or should do the skilled knowledge work of creating these representative and accurate tailored summaries and visualisations.

Interact with Data Together

Directly using data together within a support conversation is seen as a key element of making data interaction meaningful for families. For support workers, the use of data can form '*a way in*' or conversation starter:

"Showing the data could be] an ice breaker [with] a new case. So, 'We've got this information; can you tell me more about it?' That opens it up, like a can of worms and it all just comes out; you know what I mean? Then you're able to have that open and honest conversation with them to see what level of support that they need." [Worker, SQ28]

The showing of data performs an additional important purpose, combatting the lack of *awareness* of what data exists and who holds it [SQ39]. Currently, much of the data stored about families is invisible to them: "*Families really only see the data that we [support workers] want to present.*" [Worker, SQ37] Regardless of families' legal rights to request copies of their data, our understanding is that this right is rarely used [SQ38], and typically only when filing complaints. Lack of awareness can not only cause suspicion [SQ17], but also incorrect assumptions that support workers '*already know everything*'.

Participants particularly recognise the value of referencing data points over time (such as a record of welfare scores that support workers have previously given them), for example to track progress [SQ29, shown above in Table 4.3]. This could motivate and reinforce progress [SQ6] by relating behaviours to consequences [SQ32] – essentially facilitating data-based decision making. Reviewing historical data is preferable to verbal description: "*Whenever you go through stuff like that [verbally], especially historic stuff, they can be quite remote so [having the data in front of you] would be good for that.*" [Worker, SQ33].

Direct and Unified Data Access

Despite the reality that families currently have no direct access to their civic data, family participants all eagerly described designs including apps, intranet terminals, online chat facilities, and self-service webpages, all offering individuals the ability to view their own data; there is a clear demand for *personal data interfaces*, which could empower families to use their own data: "*they could quickly tap onto the app [...] and show somebody else where they're at.*" [SQ54]

"Our first [ideal] is the lovely [child's name] has made an app. [It's] free to download, you can make your own password and there's going to be a button on it so you can press it and then query the information that's held on you straight away." [Parent, FQ7]

Workers and families shared a desire for one single point of access for data, usable by all parties [SQ25, SQ26], though families ‘*don’t want to be responsible for looking after all our data*’[FQ17, S5]. Bringing together data from multiple sources would allow patterns to be spotted by correlating data from different sources, which workers perceived would help their preparation: “[*This imagined interface*] would provide individual histories but you could also pull them all together so you can prepare, so for instance if mum was having some significant issues with mental health, you might be able to correlate the [child’s] school attendance alongside that and find out why that’s happening.” [SQ8]

Ongoing Data Access and Support

Families, being accustomed to accessing information in other parts of their lives through smartphones and web interfaces, expect that any civic data interface would allow them to access data “*in their own time, at their own pace*” [Parent, CQ12]. Currently access only possible via the support worker, functioning as a gatekeeper within the support interaction, so opportunities to reflect upon the data are limited in time and coverage:

“[If conflict occurs,] I would need to go away and seek some advice on what can happen next, but it could be useful for the family, to spend that period of time, perhaps looking at all the information and identifying what it is that they feel they’re being judged on.” [Worker, CQ13]

Timely access to data could be empowering, as families could track their own progress, enabling them to make plans outside of the support relationship, reducing dependency upon support, in line with the ultimate goals of the programme:

“If we were working with a family about school attendance, could we then link that in to [the families’] app so parents [would be] aware of what their attendance looks like at this point in time and they [...] [could] monitor it themselves and take accountability.” [Worker, SQ49]

As well as having ongoing access to data, families need human support to understand that data [SQ49, CQ11]. All participants agreed that ‘*Families should be able to talk to someone about their data*’ [S7]. Explanations are needed [CQ11] with language and vocabulary adjusted to individual literacy [SQ46] or age [SQ47]:

“No matter which [presentation of data is offered], you’d have verbal context for it as well, wouldn’t you? You wouldn’t just go, ‘There’s your app’ or ‘There’s your piece of paper’ and leave them. You’d just talk it through with them anyway.” [Worker, SQ49]

Key to meaningful involvement is the ability to start a conversation. Groups imagined families being able to send a message [SQ51] or record audio to raise an issue for discussion, letting their disagreement be known and empowering them to be part of a dialogue about what is recorded [SQ60].

4.3.3 Theme 2: Giving a Voice to the Family

The second theme of these findings is that there is a need to update processes and systems, which currently rely largely excessively upon the ‘facts’ within the data record, need to be updated to give the family an empowered role within their civic information ecosystem. The purpose of an early help intervention is to obtain more information for a better understanding of the family’s situation and to make evidence-based plans and decisions to improve the situation, so seeking objective truth is clearly central; impressions of that truth can be formed either by reading the data or by talking to the family. We uncovered benefits and dangers of relying solely on either source. Families should become agents in the data ecosystem, and this involvement should lead to both greater empowerment and better evidence-based decisions.

People not Records

We found evidence, consistent with literature (Gitelman (2013)) and my earlier study (Bowyer *et al.* (2018)), that data can never represent absolute truth - it is often biased or incomplete, and this can mislead [SQ59 (shown in Table 4.4 above), FQ11A]. For example, a lack of mental health information could make an individual look like a poor parent [SQ12]. Families may be less willing to ‘open up’ if they feel they may be judged unfairly [SQ14]. Therefore, developing a strong relationship between worker and all family members is key to understanding the full picture [FQ1]; to ensure fairness [SQ77], data must be current and complete [SQ13], but this state can only be achieved with the family’s cooperation. Looking at data will never provide support workers with a complete understanding. Yet, workers often *‘tend to just trust that everything that has been put down is right’* [CQ1], allowing the data perspective to dominate. Such assumptions should be avoided [SQ10]; processes must recognise maintaining human face-to-face dialogue as a priority. Data should only provide supplementary insight: “*You should never make a judgement on data... that data could be wrong. It takes individuality, working with that person as well, doesn’t it?*” [SQ11]. All participants presented with the sentence “*Public sector officials can make good decisions just by looking at a family’s data*” [S18] disagreed with it.

In spite of the warnings above, the data record is undeniably useful; over 80 comments from workers contend the current practice of reviewing a family’s data prior to meeting in person is beneficial, because it provides useful background that will help them identify support needs. For example: “*I had a family where trying to unpick what had happened, over ten years, to the child, was really difficult. So, I went away, got the information and came back and if you have [...] that picture of how the family works [when you meet them], [that helps].*” [SQ1] Additional benefits identified included safeguarding workers [SQ3] or giving them an ability to ‘*check the family’s claims*’ so that they might constructively challenge individuals [SQ4]. Supported families echoed the value of workers reviewing data [FQ1A], and saw benefits included ‘*not having to repeat your story*’ [SQ5].

The compromise that participants identified over the use of data is that workers should avoid making judgements based solely on data. While sometimes providing essential background to a worker [FQ11B, SQ62], historical data in particular often leads to inadvertent prejudice, especially where labels are used [SQ9]. No participant disagreed with the sentence “*Labels like ‘domestic abuse’ are damaging to families and hard to shake off*” [S15], and workers recounted experiences of being uncertain how to judge historical issues: “[*There’s] this perception of something sticking with you even after you’ve potentially reformed. [...] That’s something that happened a long time ago and that judgement is still there but [you’d be wondering] ‘Okay, is it [still true]?’*” [Worker, SQ61]

Many participants concluded that only ‘relevant’ information should be available, to those who ‘need to know’, but the wide range of opinions we saw expressed suggest that this is a highly subjective judgement that would be difficult to determine. A cut-off period before which workers should have no right to look was suggested [Parent, CQ15], but the sentence ‘*Officials should be able to see historical records about families*’ [S17] was contentious. Some workers feared any restriction in access might mean they miss important background on an individual’s past, such as sexual abuse or mental health issues [Worker, SQ76]. The solution to this dilemma is unclear, but transparency about what is in the data would seem to be a critical ingredient (see 4.3.4).

Checking Data Together

The idea of families and support workers reviewing data **together** arose from many of our participants in workshops A and B, and this led us to explore this concept of ‘shared data interaction’ in more depth through the storyboarding exercise in workshop C (see 4.2.4 above). Families perceived value in having not just data representations as above, but also a data interface present within their care meeting, so they that they could see actual data and have it explained to them. One practice embodying the concept of transparency that is emerging in some care services is the use of ‘2-in-1’ devices (laptop/tablet hybrids) within the care engagement so that workers can visibly record data in front of families and then ask them to ‘*approve*’ the accuracy on screen [FQ12, SQ67]. Participants believed this would help to build trust between the support workers and families; if a family begins to feel powerless, they may disengage [SQ35], but even minor involvement, such as this emergent practice of signing off approval of data records [FQ12] or an imagined process of checking & correcting data records together (see next section) could make families feel more empowered which could make the support relationship more productive.

Family participants imagined going beyond just seeing and getting verbal explanations of their data to being able to review their data and be asked for their approval of accuracy [FQ3]. Maintaining accurate data is important because that data is used to decide care plans and support strategies. Families are thought to be better placed than anyone else to identify inaccuracies or gaps in their civic data, and participants believe family corrections would increase data accuracy. This does not mean free editing of records (as, for example, as

discovered in the earlier study (Bowyer *et al.* (2018)) fears and/or self-interest could lead to families misrepresenting themselves in data) but rather taking a role in reviewing, annotating, explaining, or requesting changes, through direct data-centred collaboration between involving workers and family members:

[There would be an] individual view where each person within the family would have their own section [...] you could sit with them [...] and go through the data that we have got which would enable them to change anything that they want taken out. [Worker, SQ66]

Shared data interaction carries the potential to bring benefits in accountability, accuracy, simplicity [SQ25, SQ26] and consent.

**Changing Lives Means Changing Data and Changing Consent

One reason for reviewing historical data and for requiring dialogue with the family to gain an up-to-date picture, is that the truth changes over time. People are not static, and families' lives are always changing; given marriages, divorce, birth, death, house moves and other changes, data can become out-of-date simply through inaction. Given this, asking consent once at the start was considered insufficient [S3]. Data is inherently static – it does not change, but people do [SQ61, SQ63]. This was the basis for participants' desired practice that not only the content of the data, but the family's consent over what happens to that data that both need to be reviewed regularly [CQ16]. A process of regular reviews around data use could prevent unwelcome surprises about how family data is handled [CQ2, CQ17] which could damage trust and hinder co-operation. Participants imagined data systems issuing notifications or update feeds for families and support workers showing significant events or data updates [SQ64]. Support workers currently get notified of police incidents, safeguarding concerns and hospital admissions, but alerts of data changes across the care ecosystem could provide useful triggers for reviews or discussions:

Worker A: “*We would get a report through to say...*” Worker B: “*They've recorded something.*” Worker A: “*Yes. Then I suppose we would follow it up [...] face to face.*” [SQ65]

Regardless of the particular mechanism, it was ultimately felt that both data systems and support processes need to do a better job of supporting change.

Individual Agency & Family-sourced Data

The idea of families reviewing data has significance not just for how it can help within the support interaction, but because it can give families an independent role in their data ecosystem. Both families and support workers imagined the family being able to interact with their civic data on their own, something that is currently not possible. This is a vital step for empowerment: if something goes wrong, families must be able to discover this and must be able to do something about it. Without a cycle of feedback involving individuals as stakeholders having the ability to review and correct data, data will quickly become inaccurate (Pollock, 2011). Thinking about data interaction at home unlocked additional

thinking, such as families helping to fill gaps in data [SQ57] or contribute new data that may not otherwise be recorded [SQ58]. Giving families the ability to contribute new data would empower them to '*tell their own story*' [FQ10]. Many participants saw this as-yet-unavailable capability as expected common sense:

"I just generally want to see [what is stored about me] just to know what people are saying and then obviously if it's wrong, I can correct them on it." [Parent, CQ14]

Rather than solely relying on dialogue, families could provide new data more directly, e.g. through a 'family network app', which could also increase their sense of data ownership:

"It would [ask them] who [professionals the family is involved with] they could name outside of their family to create a network. [...] But it would collect more than that, [...] it would allow the family to be accountable for their data collection and making sure that it's accurate [...] because we often go away and record it all on [our existing database] and it's our story rather than their story of how the events occurred." [Worker, SQ36]

With new ways for self-expression, families could add context for support workers [FQ9, SQ55], unlocking new support topics [SQ56]. The overriding sense from both groups was that families having the ability to annotate or explain their data would allow them to hold authorities to account, and empower them to tell their story and '*show the real me*', as illustrated in [FQ10, shown in Table 4.5 above].

Granular Access Controls

Participants identified that it is important to consider that different individuals within the family would have different roles, access and summaries, in order to respect individual privacy [SQ52, SQ48]. Psychological harm could be caused through information leakage, for example an adopted child finding out their true parentage (Bowyer *et al.* (2018)). To avoid this, data should be managed carefully with consent being less binary and more fine-grained access controls being offered:

Worker A: "*When a child turns 16, when they go to the doctors, is that confidential between me and my GP or can my parents see that?*" Worker B: "*I think it's confidential.*" Worker A: "*Exactly. So in this interface, I [would be] able to see that – [as the] 16 year old - you as my support worker could also, but not my mother.*" [SQ53]

Once such capabilities are established, this could enable much more careful and deliberate forms of data-sharing which could support the creation of a personal data ecosystem (see section 2.3.4) beyond, but centred upon, the individual family member, all the while remaining under that individual family member's control:

"[I'm imagining an] online database of personal family info accessible [only] by

people, practitioners that have permission [...] I would say that it's only who you want [to give access to, that can see it]. You would have your private code which you could hand out, like the doctors give you appointments." [Parent, FQ8]

Looking at Theme 2 as a whole, we can see that giving families a role in the creation and stewardship of their data selves has great potential to unlock new capabilities and a sense of empowerment for families.

4.3.4 Theme 3: Earning Trust through Transparency

The third theme looks at these imagined new data access capabilities and empowered role for data subjects in the wider sociotechnical context of how they could affect the support relationship. The topic of trust arose directly or indirectly in almost all participant conversations, and our findings show that transparent and open data handling and decision-making processes are key to support workers to earn the trust of supported families. Currently, families are mostly unaware of what data is held about them and what discussions about them are being had and have no choice but to trust both the support workers, and all the parties and technologies involved in the surrounding care ecosystem, which is very hard to do when they have little to no visibility of it. Without visibility, any error or surprise can be very damaging to this fragile trust and can harm the relationship, and conversely, increase transparency and explanation can avoid surprises and increase trust, improving the relationship.

Transparent, Respectful Data Handling

The findings in Themes 1 and 2 above clearly suggest that in seeking the best possible understanding, families must be engaged in a fact-centric way, which requires trust in the support worker (to interpret and record data fairly and accurately) and in the system (to keep data safe and prevent misuse). A good relationship with the support worker is critical [FQ1] to the family's care. Workers recognise the importance of being transparent with families:

"I think that [families] have got a right to know what is held about them and what is said about them." [Worker, SQ50]

Even for data that would itself would be considered uncontroversial, a lack of awareness to that data or a lack of transparency on how data is informing judgements can cause great worry to families:

"Some people that I've worked with, I think as soon as they know you're holding information about them they get really tight and [say], "What are you holding about me? [...] They don't like people knowing what's going on in their lives." [Worker, SQ70]

The current approach, which relies on the support workers mentioning data that they consider relevant, can reassure families when they are kept thoroughly and regularly informed, but can result in expectations being broken by accidental sharing of information if its sensitivity is overlooked:

110CHAPTER 4. CASE STUDY ONE: ACCESSING AND USING CIVIC DATA IN EARLY HELP

"That tends to be the biggest problem with this, these little bits of information that nobody ever thinks are relevant to bring up in everyday conversation and they're coming out." [Parent, CQ3]

Data must be handled respectfully, with attention to family and individual privacy. A lack of transparency and trust can lead to an atmosphere of suspicion [SQ17] where families have '*a totally overwhelming feeling of people checking up on them*' [SQ71] and apply extreme scrutiny to what they are told: "*You can get families who [no longer] believe what's being said about them.*" [Worker, SQ73]. Fearful of consequences [SQ72], families may withhold information:

"Well my thing would be who is [my data] going to be shared with? Which authorities? What is going to be shared? [...] If I ask for help because my son has got massive behavioural issues and I've been trying for years to get help with him and [...] if I go to social services, are they going to come in and think I can't cope because I'm on my own with five kids? Are they going to take all the kids away? That's my thing. So I'm terrified of Social Services, I really am." [Parent, FQ14]

Respectful data handling also includes using tact and discretion when referencing data, and a common current practice is the use of a *strength-based approach* [multiple workers in workshop B] when presenting or referencing data that could be perceived as particularly negative or judgemental; looking for the opportunities for growth rather than seeking to criticise.

An open and respectful approach is rooted not just in decency but in practicality as a co-operative family is easier to support: "*Because if someone is feeling judged or stressed or angry or whatever, then they can stop the conversation*" [Parent, CQ5]. Being transparent with data can also help with accountability and accuracy, which can detect and prevent mistakes earlier:

"There was a time where I was at the doctors' and they asked how many units of alcohol I drank, and I said, probably about three bottles a week, at the time, not any more but later on [the support worker] pulled me up on it and they had it down [in the data record] as three bottles a day. That could have caused an issue was anyone ever to ask." [Parent, CQ7]

In current practice, data handling *is* generally respectful - data mishandling and unexpected uses of data are currently mostly avoided; but transparency is low, making the perception of respectful handling quite fragile and entirely based upon trust rather than direct experience.

Always Seek and Demonstrate Greater Understanding

In order to earn, build and maintain trust, support workers must always be seeking to form a completer and more up-to-date picture of the family, in line with the finding in 4.3.3 that individuals are more than what is stored in their records, and this requires human interaction to uncover. Demonstrating a deep understanding of the family, and that a family's lived reality has greater priority than what a database says can be a critical to trust-building: "*You don't want to*

reduce them to this number in a database. You want to understand their actual experiences and support them in getting better." [Worker, SQ74]. It is important that families understand workers' good intentions when accessing data about them [FQ15]. However, if workers had to show all available data to families this could make it challenging to maintain good relations, "*because literally [the data we have] is like everything, isn't it? So I don't know how I would feel...* " [Worker, SQ21]. In addition to avoiding breaches of expectations (see Theme 2 above), a transparent approach ensures that the privacy of families is respected, because data is not used in decisions without the chance for explanation:

Parent: "*I don't want everybody knowing how rubbish I am with money.*" Child: "*That's my life.*" [FQ2]

Participants also indicated that families' desire for transparency (as mentioned in the previous section) does not just imply reporting data usage, they need dialogue and human engagement to give them reassurance; trust and reassurance can be best achieved through a conversation [FQ1], not a data interface. Support processes need to change to better recognise the role of dialogue, rather than just consultation of a database, as the best way to achieve a rich and nuanced understanding.

Pro-actively Challenge Data-centric Norms

Exploring this need for reassuring dialogue in more depth, we see that to avoid damaging negative spirals of emotion, deliberate openness is needed from support workers (and the entire care system) [SQ18] as to what information is held, and how it will be used and shared, in order to alleviate fears of data being used '*against*' families that can arise without that transparency – giving them instead confidence that their interests are being protected, thus putting them at ease [SQ20]. To our understanding, data handling processes is only done once in very loose terms during initial engagement with a family for the purposes of collecting informed consent and rarely revisited. We found that workers could easily imagine explaining data practices in greater detail than they currently do [SQ41] and clearly there is a need for proactive action by workers to counter the inherent knowledge imbalance of data being collected into systems that they are gatekeepers for.

Workers however lack control over the quality, coverage and timeliness of the family data and see this as a systemic issue they could not adequately address. From my experience with early help teams through the SILVER project [3.4.1] it became clear that while support workers can see more data than most, they have far from the complete picture; in fact, there is no one organisation or individual with visibility of the entire family-information ecosystem, suggesting that greater openness with data would benefit not just the family, but other civic actors involved in the family's lives and in their care. Some participants suggested that openness about data handling needs to accompany data access, so for example if browsing information together [4.3.2; 4.3.3], it would be important to explain where the information has come from and why the support worker has it, rather

than just reporting its content:

Parent: “[if the worker knew sensitive medical information] the family would be really annoyed, they would just want you [the worker] to go.” Worker: “I’m the same, me. I’d be like ‘I don’t know how you got all this?’. That would be my first reaction but then if we [were to] discuss it and browse the information with the family [that would work better].” [CQ6]

As mentioned in 4.3.3, there is a need to replace the current practice of treating consent as a one-off formality at the start of the support process with something better. In our earlier study we identified this as a need for *dynamic consent* (Bowyer *et al.* (2018); Kaye *et al.* (2015); Williams *et al.* (2015)). A common heuristic expressed by families here and in the earlier study is that data should only be seen by those that ‘*need to know*’, but this is very hard to achieve: first, because without transparency of data handling, a family cannot verify whether this is happening, so has to rely only on feelings and supposition to inform their trust. Second, the need for fair judgement over who should access families data is objectively important given that some support workers expressed a belief that their right to access families’ data should overrule families’ consent:

Worker A: “I think to enable us to work with families, we need to have as much information to give them the best possible service. So, I think we should be able to [access their information] regardless of what families say.” Researcher: “Regardless of what they say?” Worker A: “I do, yes.” Researcher: “Does everyone feel the same way then, that they don’t get a say?” Worker B: “Yes, because you need as much information as what you can.” [SQ22]

This suggests that to ensure the ‘*need to know*’ is determined fairly and accountably, independent oversight might be needed; other situations that would benefit from this include deciding what parts of a medical history are ‘*relevant*’ [SQ23], arbitrating situations where legal duties may require the breaking of consent [SQ24], and being able to identify and address situations where recorded information may not tell the full story [CQ8].

These findings suggest that not just transparency but a progressive attitude to data practice, actively challenging current data centric norms, would enhance trust around data handling access and decision making as requirements and lead to a healthier support relationship. This could even include thinking about new ways of using data, for example at a collective community level [SQ78], to promote an open data-sharing culture.

4.4 Discussion

Through the workshops described in 4.2.5, I have successfully advanced my understanding of the human experience of data (RQ1) and the role of data within service relationships (RQ2), specifically for the Early Help context. In the section, the findings described above in 4.3 (and the preliminary findings in

4.2) will now be contextualised in respect of existing literature from Chapter 2 and beyond, drawing conclusions as the value of involving people with their data (4.4.1), the need for human interaction to make data access effective (4.4.2), and the possible impacts of a shared data interaction approach in terms of shifting the locus of decision making closer to the supported family (4.4.3).

4.4.1 The Value of Involving People with Their Data

The above analysis of attitudes to data usage in the UK early help context reveals that data about supported individuals and their families is already an integral part of current care practice, providing great value in building up a more complete picture of a family's life, in service of better support and decision-making. However, this comes at a cost to the family's autonomy and we have identified a number of problems with the prevalent mindset in the care system – which is that, just as in the commercial sector (see 2.1.2 on dataism), families' civic data is considered as a resource to be utilised. This mindset carries an implicit assumption that data is an objective source of truth, which our participants tell us it can never be. Supported families lack awareness of what data is held about them and how it is used: this can lead to false expectations and surprises and in the worst cases, this can feed feelings of fear or suspicion which can harm the effectiveness of the overall care relationship. The present data-centric approach across civic systems mean that stored data can often serve as a proxy for families' involvement, and without any involvement of the family in checking data accuracy, is susceptible to inaccuracies and errors of judgement due to out-of-date, incorrect or missing data, which can directly affect supported families in the form of prejudice, discrimination, or privacy violations (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018).

Our findings that trust is critical to an effective support relationship are consistent with literature which states that trust in the independence and integrity of the data-collecting and data-holding institutions is essential (Dijck, 2014). Trust currently rests upon feelings and impressions rather than the true accountability families would get by seeing what data is held and how it is used. This trust is often absent or reduced due to Early Help services not involving families with their data. Families must trust not only the system, but the support worker themselves; our findings suggest the best way for a support worker to build trust with a family is to show that they have, and are continually striving to develop, an ongoing and deep understanding of the family as individuals, whose perspective is more important than '*what the computer says*'. The more they are treated as people, not '*objects to be administered*' (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013), and the greater awareness and access they have to data records and data handling and decision-making processes, the greater the trust they can have in the system and the more effective the relationship will be. Shared data interaction practices such as checking data together, visible data recording, family sign-off, or contribution of their own perspectives as data, give the family direct evidence that they are being listened to and that their viewpoint is important

even when it contradicts the digital record, which would be very powerful in building trust. Transparency of processing allows accountability – something that is currently all but impossible, and this would further empower families by allowing them to gain confidence that they are being treated fairly and that data about them is accurate (established as requirements from families in the preliminary study (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018)). It is evident from our findings that a trustworthy care system requires the direct involvement of the individual(s) being cared for and that the mechanisms of shared data interaction offer specific shapes in which that involvement could take place.

Consistent with field studies such as the World Health Organisation's decision-making tool (Johnson, Kim and Church, 2010), we found evidence that staff and supported families believe they would be able to collaborate more efficiently through shared data interaction as it would be more evidence-based. This has the potential to remove inefficiencies such as spending time correcting misunderstandings or repairing damaged relations caused by misjudgement, and the emergent practices of using data to track progress are already proving to be an effective and tangible way for families to improve their situation; giving them personal data interfaces would unlock the ability to track this data outside of the support engagement would empower them even more to be self-sufficient. A digital health innovation project in South Africa echoes our findings on the importance of trust, agency and involvement of the individual: “*The user must feel or experience trust, have to change behaviour, feel that they can control and increase their own access to a system. Their uptake and use are essential for such a [digital ecosystem] to work or to be regarded as a sustainable solution.*” (Herselman *et al.*, 2016)

Viewing data as a shared resource to be curated together would also solve the problem that the current system is in effect lacking a true consent mechanism, since the initial consent is in practice, a handover of power that gives the care authority *carte blanche* to collect and use data about the individuals - a ‘*point of severance*’ (Luger and Rodden, 2013). In effect, the ongoing access to and direct use of data by families would serve as a practical implementation of a ‘*dynamic consent*’ model (Kaye *et al.*, 2015; Williams *et al.*, 2015); instead of consent being seen as the acquisition of a formal permission that has to be certified, stored, reviewed and modified, adopting simple practices such as talking families through their data and carrying out regular checks together could provide a practical **but less bureaucratic** guarantee that families are onboard with the way their data is being used, since their ongoing awareness combined with the absence of complaint can be taken as satisfaction. If implemented in a robust manner, this approach has the potential to greatly simplify the consent challenge for authorities, requiring simpler processing and reducing liability. Families will be happier with the use of their data if they can see it, notice issues and speak up when they feel something is amiss. Additionally the sharing of responsibility for data stewardship between both parties can reduce the liability for support workers; some were fearful of missing something important when given access to large amounts of families’ data – in this model where conversations are more

focussed upon data, relevant information can be identified more quickly while at the same time mistakes can be spotted sooner; data becomes a resource that both parties make use of to inform their conversation, rather than the support worker's sole responsibility. With families involved in checking and shaping their own data, that data can become more reliable and accurate, which goes some way to addressing the problems described by Cornford et al. of the state forcing families to be represented through data models that are not up to the task of representing the complexity of their lives (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013). This need to give the user a role in understanding and influencing the life of their own data is identified as a key ingredient of moving towards a more progressive model of digital citizenship. In 2016, Bridle explained:

"If, instead of disempowering users in the name of simplicity and ease of use, we acted to empower them and ourselves through increased literacy in the technologies employed, and constructed systems where data about behaviour can be more easily quantified and controlled by the user, then we would have the tools at our disposal for a more equitable negotiation with commercial and governmental forms of power." (Bridle, 2016)

Perhaps the greatest benefit to the care organisation of shared data interaction approaches would be the inclusion of supported families to a much greater degree as a stakeholder in their 'case'. Instead of the care worker taking a position of authority, passing judgement and delivering advice, the care worker becomes an ally, with the family member(s) empowered as an agent in their own self-care, with a greater ability to take action and drive things forward than they had previously (see Theme 2); this is also a practical instance of the HDI concept of *agency* (Mortier et al., 2014), and in shifting the power balance toward the family it can also be seen as an antidote to current data-centrism in the system and society at large (see 2.1.2). Supported families would be able to trust that their interests are being looked out for and that through their ability to contribute to and access their 'data self', to take part in informed decisions that could improve their lives, and to use their data in new ways to serve their own ends.

4.4.2 Effective Data Access Requires Human Interaction

Our findings reveal that the current inequality over families' civic data will not be solved simply by opening up databases to families and giving them access. They must be able to meaningfully comprehend the data and meaningfully effect change based on what they learn from it. This involves the translation of raw data into meaningful information (see 2.1.1) – through summaries, visualisations and explanations – a need that we have identified even though the creation of information representations such would be challenging as it is not clear who would have the access, skills and mandate to do this. In the designs and desires of our participants we see confirmation that, as described in one of the central tenets of HDI, the information available to the individuals must be *legible* (see 2.3.2 and (Mortier et al., 2014)) but also that their access must be effective (see 2.1.4 and (Gurstein, 2011)). This includes providing suitable opportunities for access — for

example via personal data interfaces and not just within the support meetings – as well as addressing technology, literacy, mental or physical handicaps. Our participants' ideas around audio interfaces are a good example of the extra steps that would be needed to provide effective access for all. Supporting the range of all possible needs means that to be effective, information access **must** be supported by a human relationship — one where someone can both explain the data as well as answer questions about it [4.3.2]. It is the combination of effective data access and human-to-human interaction that makes data access meaningful, and the former without the latter will not empower the individual concerned; the storage of and access to data necessitates an ongoing conversation between data holder and data subject. The system needs to have a human face or point of contact that the individual may put their trust in and to whom they can address their questions; as others have noted, simply giving access to raw data would be inadequate and limiting (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013).

By focussing on the human aspect of the proposed use of data within the support relationship, we can see that as well as improving accuracy, consent and trust, shared data interaction could bring practical benefits by facilitating a better interpersonal interaction. By physically bringing data into the interaction – be it a printout of a table or graph, or a tablet or 2-in-1 device – rather than just reporting it verbally, this representation serves as a focal point for discussion, bringing both parties to the same topic space faster and more efficiently than abstract discussion would. The data records here function as a boundary object (Star, 1989, 2010; Bowker *et al.*, 2015), just as my Data Cards did within my own research. The families understand it because it relates to their life, and the support workers understand it because they are familiar with the systems it came from. As such, it can become a valuable tool for encouraging families to open up, even if only to query or challenge something at first. Many of our participants talked about how looking at data would provide a discussion stimulus or serve as a conversation starter. This initial use could lead on to using that data, as it changes from meeting to meeting, as a metric against which to measure progress, something which could bring a feeling of reward and accomplishment to the family and contribute to their future success. Also, it provides support workers an opportunity to be less adversarial, by positioning themselves as equals looking at the data together ('*let's make sure this data is right*') rather than appearing as if they side with the data by being the ones who voice it ('*Our records say that you have...* '). The effectiveness of having data representations as '*things to think with*' that can establish common ground is discussed in our prior work (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) and is also echoed in the methods in this research (see 3.5.2). In particular in workshop C, which brought support workers and supported family members together, used storyboarding action cards in specific fictional scenarios. These cards provided a focal point for discussions and helped the participants to quickly imagine a realistic situation, again serving as boundary objects. The yellow (for families) and blue (for staff) borders on the cards helped ensure that both parties owned a piece of the puzzle: We had given no direction about who would place which cards, but we observed

parents feeling confident to place yellow cards and support workers keen to place blue cards, because the card helped them identify with the corresponding role in the scenario and feel ownership over the choice of options that would be available to them. Similarly, the green bordered cards (which corresponded to those actions involve both parties) almost always resulted in both parties discussing and agreeing a view before the card was placed. If we relate this to an imagined discussion of actual data records, we can envisage that the presentation of the data as being “yours” or “ours” would have a noticeable effect upon how the families would engage with it, and the strength with which they would perceive the power of the data holder over them. This interchange within a research setting, gives some insight into how the dynamics of shared data interaction might work if implemented in practice. Having access to the data within the context of the support relationship is a key enabler of *agency* (Mortier *et al.*, 2014) for the family members; an ability to interact with and correct or comment on the data directly would give them some agency that do not currently have, but in line with our findings that regular reviews of consent and data need to take place and that the ability to raise a question or start a conversation at any time is needed, we can consider that the availability of these capabilities on an ongoing basis would satisfy a second HDI requirement, *negotiability*. If there is no ability for their comments or corrections to the data to actually influence the support discussion and the work being done, then they have no negotiability - their data access is not really part of the system, it would be tangential to the actual support process. Therefore, efforts to deliver effective HDI capabilities in future should focus on interpersonal interaction, and the role of the human in the information system, as a data interface is limited by its operational context as to its ability to truly empower a data subject. Indeed, even the term ‘*data subject*’ which persists even in progressive data protection regimes (described in 2.1.3) embodies the prevalent problematic stance, evoking as it does imagery of a medieval king looking down upon his subservient). As our participants all strongly agreed, supported families ‘*should be treated like people, not database records.*’ [S4; 4.3.3]. This framing can inadvertently become problematic in early help practice focusing upon child welfare: ‘*children [can be seen as] the objects of a variety of concerns which need to be acted upon rather than agents of their own lives*’ (European Commission, 2014). Analysis of the Child Index, an early warning electronic information for child welfare in the Netherlands, drew a similar conclusion on the importance of maintaining a compassionate human aspect in family-state relations:

“*Taking into account that [care] professionals’ first love is the best interest of and care for a child, it is recommended for policymakers to provide enough room for the ‘love’ between future technologies and their social actors to flourish.*” (Lecluizze *et al.*, 2015)

4.4.3 The Implications of Shifting the Locus of Decision Making Through Shared Data Interaction

In pursuit of RQ2, the four Case Study One workshops and the preliminary research have explored the role of data within the Early Help support relationship (see 2.2.5), looking separately at family and staff perspectives before bringing both parties together to discuss how both parties' goals might be served by a model of *shared data interaction*. In workshop C, we explored the mechanics of shared data interaction at an interpersonal, sociotechnical level (see 2.3.3), mapping out a possible narrative in terms of human-human and human-data interactions. I present here a model for understanding why this could be important for rebalancing power between the supported family and the state, based upon a concept I have developed called *shifting the locus of decision making (LDM)*. This concept is distinct from *locus of control* (Spector, 1982) which normally refers to personal willpower, and *locus of power*, which refers to the concentration of power within an organisational hierarchy. LDM refers to **the place where decisions are made**, and it may or may not coincide with existing authority structures. A pattern can be stipulated, in which decisions are typically made, germinated or championed **close to where data is accessed**. In an effect that has been expected since as early as 1970 (Klatzky, 1970) the increasing use of data in services across private and public sectors (a phenomenon detailed in 2.1.2) has concentrated the LDM with data holders, who collect service users' data to serve their own purposes.

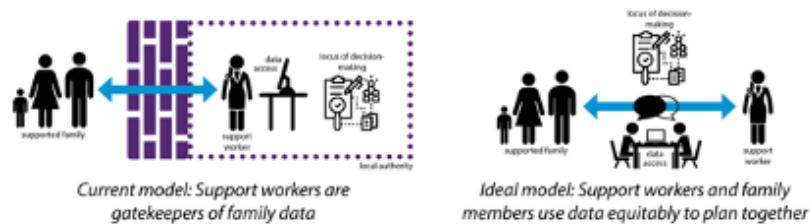


Figure 4.2: Figure 4.2: Current Model of Data Interaction, and Proposed Model of Shared Data Interaction

The current and imagined approaches are shown in Figure 4.2 above. In the current model (left), all access to data by families is through the support worker as gatekeeper, who decides the scope, content and nature of their access – here the LDM is effectively locked away from the family's participation. The use of data by families is limited because any data must flow through the support worker as gatekeeper. In a more equitable model (right), both support worker and family member are positioned as allies looking at the data together. This model changes the nature of the support relationship, as some of the work that was previously done solely in the domain of the data holder (specifically, data maintenance and the direct use of data to inform judgements and plans) would

now take place in a different context – the two-party context of the support meeting itself. The removal of the gatekeeper role redistributes the power to interpret, select and judge data much more equitably between the two parties; families would no longer be prevented from participating in data-based decision making. I theorise that shifting the data access from the domain of the support worker to the shared domain of the meeting between the two parties, would therefore move the LDM closer to the middle of the relationship, where it will rest at the heart of the support relationship, creating a more balanced relationship and increasing families' agency and power. Within the findings above we see evidence that both families and staff would value a shared data interaction approach, with multiple participants independently suggesting potential benefits that could be gained by techniques such as reviewing data and consent together [4.3.2; 4.3.3; 4.3.3]. While participants perceive shared data interaction as an improvement, such an approach has not been tested in practice, so it is important to consider what the benefits and implications of such a shift might be:

The potential benefits in terms of empowering families are significant. As detailed above it would give them a role to play as agents in the life of their data, and a new ability to create and curate their own 'data self' – the representation of them that is seen by the state – so that it is as fair, accurate and representative as possible (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018). But more than that, given the increased visibility of the metrics by which their progress is judged, they are now empowered to take steps to influence any poorer metrics by making improvements in their own life that would result in those metrics improving visibly, which then could then use as evidence to prove their achievements – a positive feedback cycle that was only indirectly possible, if at all. By shifting the locus of decision making, families could take more responsibility for their own lives, through an increased ability to reflect and make plans – an important element of harnessing one's personal data for self-improvement (see 2.2.3 and (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015)), thus '*encouraging the family to take full accountability for their own responsibilities*' as one support worker put it [SQ75]. In their 2016 paper, Crabtree and Mortier also recognise the importance of exposing individuals to actual data if accountability is to be achieved (Crabtree and Mortier, 2016). The perceived benefit of individuals directly using data-based interfaces for health and wellbeing are already accepted, with 93% of doctors believing that apps can improve health outcomes (Kostkova, 2015).

The above are benefits to the supported individual, which of course can be seen as benefits to the care provider as well, given that the function of the early help service is to help the supported family improve their situation as effectively as possible. But shifting the LDM also carries practical benefits for the care provider too: If the family are involved in the stewardship of their data, this reduces the burden and responsibility upon the authority to look after that data – instead, the responsibility for ensuring completeness, accuracy and fairness is now a shared responsibility. And if responsibility is shared, this must surely also reduce the likelihood of complaints or litigation, because it can transform the way that families think of the care provider away from 'us and them' thinking

towards a more equitable stance. An additional advantage of a cooperative approach to data stewardship is that provided the data subject remains engaged, informed and understands the data and processes that exist, the consent problem is solved; the scope for non-consent is reduced because at every single meeting (and perhaps even outside those meetings if individual personal data interfaces are available) the supported families are involved in a conversation that directly enables them to voice their approval or concerns for the ways their data is being used.

However, implementing such a change to the system would not be without its challenges. There would be significant costs: New equipment such as tablets or 2-in-1 devices might need to be purchased if support workers do not already have these. New software interfaces would need to be commissioned, developed and purchased. The existing configuration of IT systems in the public sector (see section 4.1.2) is not well-suited to the creation of such unified data interfaces due to its fragmented nature (Copeland, 2015). Identity management in this context is already very challenging to negotiate (Wilson *et al.*, 2011). Support workers would need additional training both on software and hardware. The need to increase digital skills across health and social care has already been identified as a current issue in the UK (Honeyman, Dunn and Mckenna, 2016) and in other countries such as Poland where it is deemed critical (Soja, 2015). This will become particularly important in a system where the care workers are also the ones who would be helping individuals to make sense of digital information. The use of computer-based communication and information approaches would need particular care with child welfare (Tregagle and Darcy, 2008). Local authority business processes would need significant overhauls to recognise the individual members of the public as an important part of the system – which would likely carry with it new considerations for system access controls, technical support and public liability insurance. In particular the provision of personal data interfaces to the public, and new communication channels for public enquiry, would carry with it a large human resource burden to manage and support those channels and usages. While the creation of a direct communication channel between supported individuals and support services does on the face of it have the potential to carry some savings for the state in terms of reducing the amount of '*in-the-home*' contact necessary — which is particularly challenging and costly to deliver in rural areas far from major towns (Kriisk and Minas, 2017) — the idea of the data access being supported by human contact, and of making more decisions together, may ultimately require a greater investment of manpower in communicating with supported families. Measures would have to be put in place for when things go wrong: dispute resolution procedures and additional legal and information governance support would be likely to be needed. It is also possible that giving more power to families could create new challenges: it is not impossible that particular individuals, for whatever motivation, might try to be destructive, manipulative or otherwise challenging to the system, and they might try and use their new powers against the state (for example, hiding criminal activity or misleading workers for personal gain). While very unlikely

to be a mainstream issue, this is a fringe possibility that any process or system must still consider and planned for. It would be fair to criticise this model of human-centred state interaction in that it would be not be cheap or scalable; in essence this model creates mechanisms for families to have more interactions with the state, which means that every case would take more worker time in a system that is already overburdened and underfunded [Copeland (2015); TODO ADD REF Local Government Association]. The state has increasingly adopted a data-centric approach to citizen interaction in part because it cannot manage to provide human relationships with every individual citizen. But now this approach has become ingrained into government approaches to citizen relations — *“it is no longer a technological necessity but it has become a political intention”* (Bridle, 2016). What we have identified is that there is a need to reverse this trend, not just in practice but in political ambition, if people’s interests are to be best served, and if a welfare state is to be truly *enabling* (Miettinen, 2013). By taking a more innovative approach to digital policy, it is possible that governments could be more effective in helping to involve those citizens that have become disadvantaged by the current system – a more human-centred approach could help to combat the digital divide (Kalvet, 2005; Steyaert and Gould, 2009).

My model that shifts the LDM is theoretical; it does not yet provide an implementable solution that could be rolled out at scale, rather it should be thought of as useful mental model to stimulate further discussion about how care providers could or should change their processes and systems. The value of this contribution is that it shines a light on the positive and negative impacts of current data-handling and data-use procedures upon relationship effectiveness, and identifies imagined practices that could be preferable and more efficient than current practice. The findings serve as a challenge to the status quo, that should encourage early help providers to question their priorities when it comes to the use of people’s civic data in pursuit of the primary goal of Early Help; to empower families to help themselves as effectively as possible.

4.5 Summation of Case Study One

Through four participatory co-design workshops with supported families and support workers in North-East England, I have highlighted five major problem areas which our participants perceive to exist with current personal data practices:

1. **A power imbalance** – Families’ personal civic data is collected by care organisations and viewed as a resource to be utilised by the support workers, creating a structural power imbalance against families which is further emphasised by the authority, influence and network centrality of the support service with each family’s data landscape.
2. **A closed and opaque data ecosystem** – Families lack awareness of what data is held about them and how it is used, with support workers

(who themselves have limits to their access) functioning as gatekeepers to what families will be told about.

3. **Ineffective, meaningless consent** – The current consent model, while legally satisfactorily, is ineffective, as it is viewed as a one-time initial hurdle after which support workers can do whatever they deem necessary with families' data and those families are never again given any meaningful choices about what happens to their data.
4. **No accountability and fragile, limited trust** – Without any transparency or ability to request or demand changes to data or data practices, families have no ability to hold data handlers to account. The lack of visibility makes families' trust in the system hard to earn and fragile to maintain.
5. **A lack of agency or true empowerment** – With families having no ability to shape the way they are represented in data or even just to see themselves in data as the state sees them, opportunities are missed to truly empower families to be better represented and to better themselves.

Through these explorations of shared data interaction and personal data interaction, I have shown there is both a need and a desire for a new approach. A model in which support services are deliberately open with families' data and bring it to the heart of their face-to-face consultations could address all five of these problems. The removal of the gatekeeper role over families' civic data would shift the power balance towards the family as it would give them a role in the stewardship of their own data. Providing families with a transparent view of stored data, and with clear visibility of data recording and usage, would enable accountability, which has previously been absent, which in turn could help to improve trust. With the family involved at every stage and able to see their data at any time, the consent problem would be largely solved – because families would be able to immediately speak up at any point should their wishes change in the light of new developments or new information. With the family becoming truly involved in data-informed support conversations that can make better decisions, and being more able to influence the way they are represented, they would be more empowered to make changes in their own lives and could achieve a previously unattainable level of agency.

Further benefits of a shared data interaction approach have also been uncovered; data visualisations and summaries could be very effective as conversation starters and as boundary objects, potentially leading to more effective conversations. The ability to reference specific data points over time can provide an objective measure against which to track progress – whose primary value is not to the support organisations (where they are currently used to measure service effectiveness) but in fact to the families themselves, who are now able to directly see the effects of their own actions in their data, much like the reflection capabilities we see in the self-informatics space. The shift from support workers reporting what the data says to '*looking at data together*' would help to shift the dynamic of the support

interaction away from '*us and them*' thinking towards a more collaborative approach and would be less adversarial. The inclusion of individuals in the stewardship of their own data would lead to more accurate data, because in reality the truth lies somewhere between what the data says and the family's own perspective, and can only emerge through a combination of data and dialogue. Individual family members would be able to notice mistakes or gaps, and contribute explanations, context or additional data to enrich the picture. By ensuring the discussions are based on data that is as accurate as possible, the quality of decision making would naturally improve and conversations would be likely to be more effective and efficient as they would be more grounded in reality.

In particular, we have shown that giving the family a role could be very powerful, because the ability to contribute their own data or have visibility of data recording would provide them with direct evidence that they are being listened to and that their perspective is seen to matter more than '*what the computer says*'. The ability to ask questions about their data, and to explain or clarify things seen in the data, treats the family with more respect than the purely data-and-technology-based approach of the state-citizen service infrastructure experienced on the whole by non-supported families. The ability to act independently, in their own time and in contexts outside of the support interaction, would allow individuals to alleviate concerns quickly and maintain confidence that their data selves, the version of themselves used by the state to inform decisions, remain fair and accurate, but also to open up new opportunities to individuals for using their data for their own ends in ways that were not previously possible. It is through the adoption of such measures that we could begin to facilitate the emergence of a human-centred personal data ecosystem (as described in 2.3.4) in a civic context.

In exploring the usage of civic data in its full sociotechnical context, not just from the provider's perspective or citizen's perspective, we have shown that merely providing people with access to data would be insufficient to properly address the identified problems, and that Human-Data Interaction itself needs to be developed as a concept. As a sub-field of Human-Computer Interaction, HDI is largely considered in the traditional context of interacting with data through an interface, but this work, which has, guided by our participants, focused less upon layout and screen interaction and more upon the wider sociotechnical context of the support relationship, suggests that HDI can be more effective when the word 'interaction' is considered in an interpersonal sense, and these insights begin to address the research gap identified in 2.3.5, to define the research agenda for human centricity in practice. Informed in part by this idea I have explored further in a workshop paper how the HDI field needs to advance to consider the sociotechnical level as well as the interface level, which is outlined in (Bowyer, 2021a).

Capabilities – or their absence – matter more than the on-screen technicalities of the data interaction. Data interfaces are limited by their operating context as

to how much they can offer, but considering data interaction as a sociotechnical process, including the wider human-facing relationship between the individual and the representative of the state as well as the data interface itself, allows us to imagine a more holistic solution that can better address any situation arising. It is vital that the human perspective be given the highest priority, so that professionals' flexibility is not limited, but also because data cannot adequately represent the complexities of human life – people are more than just data, and you have to talk to them to make sense of their lives and to avoid excluding them. The usage of data must always be supported with dialogue and engagement. It is the need to focus on the human aspect that explains why trust underpinned nearly every single problem imagined by our participants – without an open system that encourages dialogue and discussion it is very hard not to close doors, create suspicion and harm trust.

Through the sentence ranking exercises I have been able to gather a snapshot overview of what this sample of support workers and supported families think about data, and where they agree and disagree [Figure 4.1]. The detailed analysis of workshop transcripts has provided an understanding of the positive and negative impacts on the support relationship of current civic data practices within early help, and through our qualitative analysis we have been able to identify best practices, seen in the subthemes of sections 4.3.2, 4.3.3 and 4.3.4 and expressed in our CHI 2019 publication as 38 specific practices for Early Help services (Bowyer *et al.*, 2019), many of which are currently imagined or only just emerging. Participants believe these best practices would improve families engagement and the support they receive. These suggestions can serve as a challenge to the status quo that could inform policymakers attempting to reform care services or digital citizenship offerings. There would be significant challenges in adopting our proposed changes, in cost, training, manpower and emergency planning, as with any systemic practice change in an organisation, but such an approach may get closer to the heart of the real issue of empowering '*left-behind*' (disempowered) families than a purely state-centred approach to problem solving, and that this may offer part of a route to a more enabling welfare state. More generally this work serves as a reminder that as we move into the data-driven age it is important that **data should stay close to the people it is about**, rather than to those that use the data to provide services, and that service practice and processes should remain human-centric rather than data-centric.

The general principles expressed here could be equally applied to other domains including education, healthcare, democracy and commerce, and this emphasis upon individual capability over interface design is a useful mindset that could be applied to many human-computer interaction and design endeavours.

Chapter 5

Case Study Two: The Human Experience of GDPR

“The Crystal Wind is the storm, and the storm is data, and the data is life. You have been slaves, denied the storm, denied the freedom of your data. That is now ended; the whirlwind is upon you Whether you like it or not.” — from ‘The Long Run: A Tale of the Continuing Time’ by Daniel Keys Moran (computer programmer and science fiction writer)

In this chapter, I will describe the second major case study of this PhD, in which I took 11¹ participants through an longitudinal in-depth one-on-one process of three interviews with coaching and support in between, with the total engagement per participant lasting approximately 4 hours over a three month period. The purpose of the research was gain a deeper understanding of people’s attitudes to the kinds of personal data held by companies in people’s everyday lives and what they want from that data (in pursuit of RQ1) and specifically to examine the human experience of existing in a data-centric world (see 2.1), with each individual having a number of relationships with service providers that involve the use and holding of personal data; in line with RQ2 the goal is to better understand the role of that data in those relationships. In particular, having gained an initial understand of attitudes, hopes and expectations, a further objective was to examine how those expectations might change during the journey of digital life mapping, data request making, receiving and examining

¹11 participants started the study but one dropped out after the first interview due to COVID-19, so only 10 participants conducted GDPR requests. 31 interviews were conducted in all.

of data, and scrutiny of responses, collectively forming a holistic understanding of “the human experience of accessing your data with GDPR.”

In section 5.1, I will expand on chapter 2 to explain the context of using GDPR in research as a means to retrieve personal data. In 5.2, I will explain the stages of the interview process (including details of how participants were sensitised) as well as the preparatory and intermediate steps I undertook as researcher. In section 5.3, I will explain the model of personal data types developed for this study, and will present quantitative and summary data from the interviews, explaining how participants’ GDPR access requests progressed, highlighting participants’ shared hopes and goals, and examining in particular how their perceptions of power and trust were affected by the experience. In section 5.4, I will describe the three themes uncovered through thematic analysis: that organisations provided participants with insufficient transparency to meet participants’ hopes and their legal obligations (5.4.1), that people struggle to find meaning and value in their data when they do manage to access it (5.4.2), and that providers’ data practices (in particular their GDPR request handling) can be harmful to their users’ trust, but that greater openness can have an opposite, positive impact (5.4.3). I will discuss the implications of these findings with reference to prior literature, from the perspective of policymakers (5.5.1), data-holding companies (5.5.2), and individuals (5.5.3). Finally in 5.6, I will summarise these insights in terms of how they can advance our understanding of the research questions and their wider significance.

5.1 Context: Accessing Your Personal Data Using Your GDPR Rights

5.1.1 The Current Need for Data Access

As established in 2.1.2 and 2.2.4, people live digital lives, inevitably involving the use of myriad digital services that collect personal data, which is subsequently mined for value and exploited at scale, creating an imbalance of power between data holders and data subjects, and a exclusionary landscape around data use which is difficult for individuals to navigate: having acquired data about individuals, this becomes a focus for service providers’ decision making and customer relations become less important. This everyday context is the chosen research setting for this case study.

Section 2.1.4 established how unaware many people are of this imbalance around data, that there is a want² for effective access to data to restore individual agency. As described in section 2.1.3, policymakers have been attempting since the 1970s to introduce legislation to tilt the balance of power back towards individuals, most recently and most notably the European Union’s General Data Protection

²In this study and throughout this thesis, my usage of the word ‘want’ in the context of data capabilities deliberately includes both meanings of the word: the need or desire of the individual, but also that which they lack (see opening of Chapter 6).

Regulation, which legally endows at least 513 million individuals³ with new rights to timely data access, explanation, erasure and correction (Information Commissioner's Office, 2018).

Data protection and misuse issues have grown in the public awareness since the Snowden revelations in 2013 (Gellman, 2013), and have become even more important following the Cambridge Analytica scandal in 2018 ('Facebook–Cambridge Analytica Data Scandal', 2014; Chang, 2018), which may have resulted in manipulation of voting outcomes through personal data use, and the COVID-19 pandemic in 2021 (O'Donnell, 2020; Hamon *et al.*, 2021). Since the GDPR's launch in May 2018, it has undoubtedly resulted in new data access offerings; many large consumer companies have developed 'privacy hubs' or improved privacy policies where individuals¹⁴ can learn how their personal data is handled or access data download portals to easily download copies of it ('Privacy - Apple (UK)', no date; 'Privacy & Terms – Google', no date; 'Privacy', no date; 'Facebook - Data Policy', no date). Almost all data controllers and processors have now updated their privacy policies to include clear processes for data subjects to request copies of their personal data per their GDPR access rights.

However, it is not known how effective these offerings and processes are for service users, and how individuals feel about them in light of this backdrop of public concern. No service providers make data access statistics publicly available, but anecdotal reports from industry insiders suggest GDPR access rights and data download dashboards are not well-known and hardly used. This presents an opportunity to take individuals who have not previously used these capabilities on a journey of discovery that might enable us to assess the impact of these processes over time and whether—by compelling data holders to create such offerings and respond to access requests—GDPR succeeds in its goals to 'enhance the data protection rights of individuals' (Council of the European Union, 2015) and to give people 'control over their personal data' (The European Parliament and the Council of the European Union, 2016b).

5.1.2 Current GDPR Research and its Limitations

Since it came into effect in May 2018, the GDPR has opened up new possibilities for research (Comandè and Schneider, 2021); the ability to obtain one's data records from organisations provides the general public with a potential deeper view inside those organisations, much like the UK's Freedom of Information Act has provided a view into governmental and public sector organisations, enabling research and improving accountability (Savage and Hyde, 2014). Such legally-enforced transparency can also provide researchers with a window into

³At the time of writing (summer 2022) the GDPR legally applies in both the European Union and the United Kingdom (which adopted a copy of EU legislation when it left the EU in 2020), which have a total population of 513 million individuals [TODO Replace with reference 37]. GDPR rights are also conferred to any individual who is a customer of businesses with registered offices in EU or UK countries, meaning that these rights are in effect globally available for non-EU, non-UK users of many multi-national digital service providers.

organisations and their processes that was previously only available based on goodwill. Ausloos and Veale (Ausloos, 2019; Ausloos and Veale, 2020) provide an outline approach for using the GDPR in research as well as describing the many ethical and methodological considerations that should be made. GDPR research can however be as simple as inviting participants to exercise their rights of access and talking to them about the experience and any changes in their perspective, which is the approach this study uses, as detailed below.

The GDPR process itself has also been examined from many perspectives by researchers: to understand data holder's compliance with legislation (Ausloos and Dewitte, 2018; Arfelt, Basin and Debois, 2019); to evaluate data portability (Wong and Henderson, 2018) and 'privacy by design' (Waldman, 2020); to compare its effectiveness in public/private sector contexts (Quinn, 2021) or in improving explainability (Hamon *et al.*, 2021), fairness (Kasirzadeh and Clifford, 2021), consent (Human and Cech, 2021), transparency (Spagnuelo, Ferreira and Lenzini, 2019) and the reduction of data breach risks (Gonscherowski and Bieker, 2018). Potential negative impacts have also been considered; the GDPR could be seen as a threat to privacy (Bufalieri *et al.*, 2020) or as an impediment to health research (Clarke *et al.*, 2019).

Clearly the GDPR has spurred a broad variety of research, spanning legal, social and technology domains. Yet, there is scant research into the individual human experience of the GDPR. Alizadeh *et al.* conducted a study with 13 users of a German loyalty programme and interviewed them before, during and after they made GDPR data requests (Alizadeh *et al.*, 2019), finding better responses and GDPR education were needed. This is a good example of the sort of work that is needed to explore the human perspective on the GDPR journey, though this particular study was limited in breadth (only one service provider was targeted) and in depth (the data returned from companies was discussed largely at a high level of 'were your expectations met?' and potential to use the data for one's own benefits was not examined). The implications of the experience upon the participants' relationship with the provider were also not explored; it seems that impacts of data handling practice upon relationships is an under-researched area in general. Recent work (Bufalieri *et al.*, 2020; Glavic *et al.*, 2021; Zuckerman, 2021) has established that openness and transparency around data handling are key to services establishing individuals' trust; indeed an echo of this was seen in a public sector context in Case Study One (see Chapter 4). In a commercial context, such changes in trust can impact customer satisfaction and business success.

At a more fundamental level, there is a need to understand the *experience* people have when using the GDPR; companies' GDPR processes have been designed to comply with litigation but often with insufficient design thinking (Cormack, 2021). GDPR-handling processes and data access systems have been motivated by a need to comply rather than by focusing on individual needs or desires (Abowd and Mynatt, 2000; McCarthy and Wright, 2004; Wright and McCarthy, 2008) (for more details on experience-centred design refer to section 3.2). It is highly

likely that many user needs or desires have been overlooked. Such experiential understanding could inform the design of improvements to companies' GDPR mechanisms (be they interface interactions or response-handling procedures), as well as identifying specific needs that might be best met through improvements to policy, including to the GDPR itself.

5.1.3 Human-Data Interaction: Towards a Human-centric Personal Data Ecosystem

Given the fact that data-centric services now span all aspects of our lives, and the amount of personal data about individuals has grown, it has become critical to think about the way people interact with data as a 'whole life' problem. This is one of the reasons this study focuses on the layman rather than a particular demographic, and 'everyday services' rather than a particular domain. Data has transcended the machine and now encodes facts about our lives, it exists across devices and across providers (Weiser, 1991; Mydex CIC, 2010; Abowd, 2012). This means that personal information management has become a sociotechnical problem (see section 2.3.3), that can no longer be solved as a filing-and-retrieval problem as per traditional PIM approaches (see 2.2.2), but only when considered as multi-party negotiation over representation, ownership, access and consent. It is important to evaluate the GDPR in this context. Up to now, individuals have not had the means to participate in or initiate such negotiations. On paper, it would seem that GDPR rights do convey this capability, but it is not known whether in practice, service providers' responses to GDPR can actually deliver data subjects the ability to take part in negotiations around data in a fully-informed way. While some research on relationships around data and data as a shared resource is now emerging (see 2.2.5), the relationship with data-holding service providers has not been examined in this way.

A roadmap for best practice in this space can be found in the emergence of the 'personal data ecosystem' concept (see 2.3.4). Researchers have identified that a human-centric approach to personal data is needed, placing individuals at the centre, as controllers and overseers of their own personal data (Mydex CIC, 2010; Symons *et al.*, 2017). This is an emergent space of much activity and research ('Human Data Interaction Project at the Data to AI Lab, MIT', 2015; BBC R&D, 2017; MyData, 2017; Symons *et al.*, 2017; MyData.org, 2018; 'HDI Network Plus, University of Glasgow', 2018; 'HDI Lab, Heerlen', 2020) and provides a strong framing for us to evaluate the human experience of—and interaction with—the GDPR; given people's diminished agency and control over their data (Woolgar, 2014; Crabtree and Mortier, 2016), do the GDPR's access rights, as implemented by service providers, provide the effective access (Gurstein, 2011) people need? Does the GDPR help people to achieve legibility, agency and negotiability, the three tenets of Human-Data Interaction (see section 2.3.2 and (Mortier *et al.*, 2014))?

This case study aims to explore the research gap identified in 5.1.2 above, from this perspective of greater human-centric need in a sociotechnical multi-party

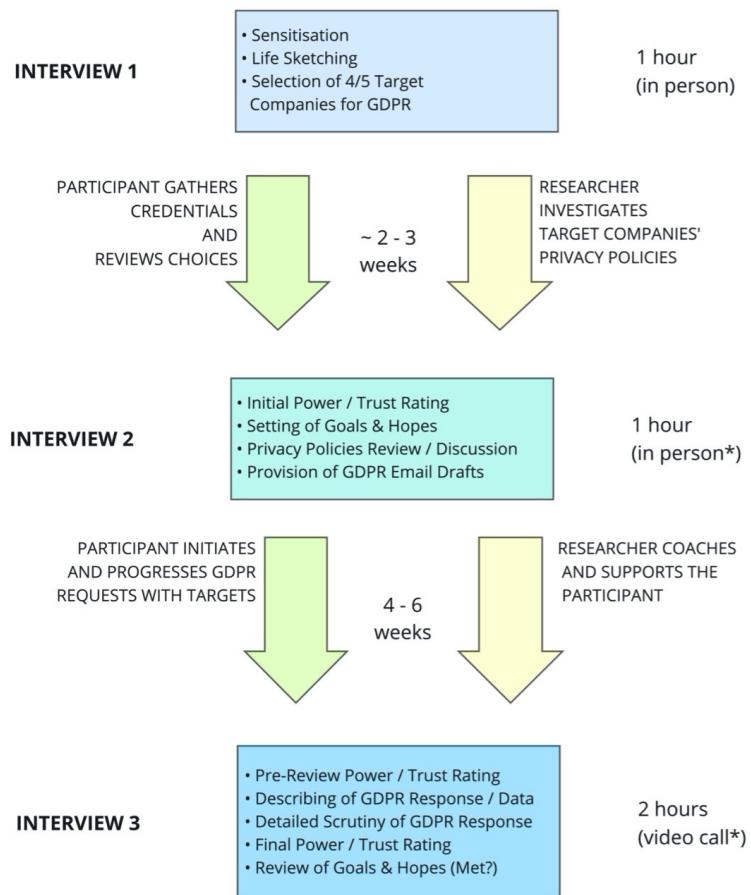
data use context. It will do so by scrutinizing the experience of using one's GDPR rights to discover how well the process meets individuals' needs and expectations; in the process the objective is to uncover problems in order to identify possible solutions that could address them.

5.2 Study Design and Configuration

To address these research objectives, 31 qualitative interviews were conducted, with a convenience sample of 11 individuals from a population of researchers and students at (or connected with) Newcastle University, aged 20-40 years; self-identifying as 5 females and 6 males. Participants were not data experts (only 1 had previously made a GDPR request), but were computer-literate, educated to degree level, and used to reflecting critically on their own behaviours and opinions. Participants were compensated for their time with Amazon vouchers worth £20.

Each participant's journey progressed at its own pace [Figure 5.1] with participants invited to three separate 1-on-1 interviews between December 2019 and April 2020. The scope and purpose of each interview was as follows:

1. **Interview 1: Sensitisation, Life Exploration and Company Selection** [1 hour, in person]. Participants were sensitised to the research context using an interactive tour of a poster display on the topics of GDPR rights, potential data-holding organisations, potential types of data and potential uses for GDPR-obtained data. Baseline data was collected on participants' hopes and motivations, their current understanding of personal data, data access, data control, and power as it relates to data. Using a sketch interviewing (Hwang, 2021) technique, participants mapped out their 'data lives' (e.g. Figure 5.2), annotating key organisations that they have relationships with, types of data those companies might hold, and feelings about such data use and storage by each holder. Each participant selected 3-5 candidate companies to target with GDPR requests.
2. **Interview 2: Privacy Policy Reviewing, Goal Setting and GDPR Request Initiation** [1 hour, in person]. To stimulate reflective thinking and measure impacts, participants were asked to discuss and score their initial feelings of trust and power with each company. Participants then viewed key sections of privacy policies on a screen with the researcher, to identify each company's statements on collection and use of personal data. Participants then initiated an email GDPR request for each company, which had been prepared using a tried-and-tested template generated by personaldato.io (Wiki.personaldato.io, no date). Interview 2 took place in person, except for P10 & P11 whose interviews took place over Zoom due to the COVID-19 pandemic.
3. **Interview 3: Detailed GDPR Response Review** [2 hours, online video call] Having allowed sufficient time for GDPR requests to conclude



* Due to COVID-19, two Interview 2's and all Interview 3's were conducted via Zoom

Figure 5.1: Figure 5.1: A Journey Map of Each Participant's Study Progression

132CHAPTER 5. CASE STUDY TWO: THE HUMAN EXPERIENCE OF GDPR

(there is a legal duty to reply within 30 days), a deep dive into the specifics of each GDPR experience took place. Participants' personal data was not collected by the researcher, only described verbally by the participant; screen sharing was used to show excerpts to the researcher where the participant wished to do so. Participants were asked a structured set of questions about the completeness and value of any data returned, as well as to provide new evaluations of trust and power, whether their hopes had been met, and any general feelings about the experience. Answers were recorded in a screen-shared spreadsheet, which was also used to structure the discussion (for a sample see the supplemental materials of (Bowyer, Holt, *et al.*, 2022)).

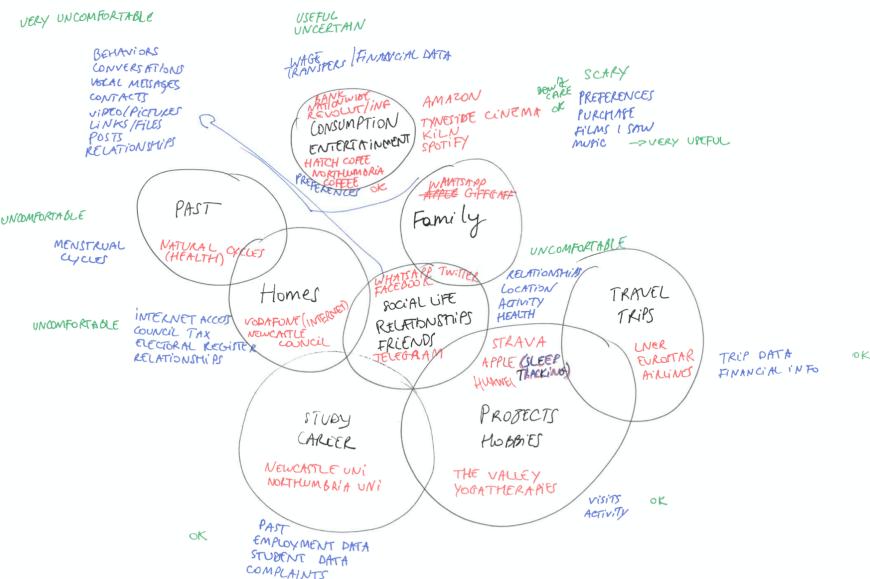


Figure 5.2: Figure 5.2: An Example Life Sketch from Interview 1, with Data Handling Companies in Red, Data Types in Blue, and Feelings in Green

Interviews were audio and video recorded, then auto-transcribed using Google Recorder/Zoom, producing a 370,000-word corpus. Transcripts were split up and recombined across participants into six topic areas - digital life, company-specific discussions, general discussions, power, trust, and hopes/goals. These transcript topics were then analysed through reductive coding cycles to produce thematic findings (see 5.4). Quantitative data from interview spreadsheets was also summarised and analysed (see 5.5). Sketches, recordings, screenshots and field notes were referenced throughout thematic analysis to aid interpretation of the transcripts.

5.3 GDPR Request Outcomes

5.3.1 Interview 1: GDPR Target Selection

Initially eight participants chose 5 target companies and three chose 4 to request data from. One participant (P9) withdrew from the study due to COVID-19 after Interview 1. Five participants withdrew a chosen company upon further consideration. Reasons for withdrawing chosen targets included having one's personal data mixed with other household members (Netflix), the account being in someone else's name (Morrisons), not wishing to impact active customer support matters (LNER), and inability to contact the provider by email (ifun.tv, see below). One participant selected Newcastle University, which was vetoed by the research team to avoid conflicts of interest. Hence, 41 out of a possible 52 GDPR subject access requests were made (to 28 distinct data holders) as shown in Table 5.1:

Type of Company	Company Names ^a
Major Internet Companies	Apple (3), Amazon, Facebook (4), Google (5)
Hardware Companies	Apple (3), Huawei, Google(5), Philips Hue (smart lightbulb manufacturer)
Online Platforms/Websites	Airbnb, Bumble (dating site), Check My File, Credit Karma, Direct Line, last.fm, LinkedIn
Social Networks & Dating	Facebook (4), Instagram, LinkedIn, Bumble (dating site)
Software/App Manufacturers	Freepoints, Niantic (creators of Pokémon Go), Natural Cycles (a menstrual tracker), Revolut, Spotify
Transport Companies	Tyne Tunnels, Nexus (Tyne & Wear Metro), LNER
Retailers & Loyalty Schemes	Amazon, Tesco, Sainsbury's, Nectar
Telcos	Virgin Media, Three
Sports Clubs	Sunderland AFC

^a Where a company was chosen by more than one participant, the number of participants choosing that company is shown in brackets.

[PRODUCTION TODO replace table with text]

Table: Table 5.1 - Types of Data Holding Organisation Targeted for GDPR Requests by Study Participants^a

To ensure fairness and consistency, the aim was that all GDPR requests be sent by e-mail by the participant to the data-holder's identified Data Protection Officer, requesting both a subject access request (Information Commissioner's Office, 2021a) and a data portability request (Information Commissioner's Office, 2021b) be initiated, and specifically enumerating and asking for all those datapoints that the company stated in its privacy policy, as well as others which the GDPR entitles individuals to obtain. To identify these datapoints, company privacy policies were analysed and the necessary information was compiled in personaldata.io's semantic wiki ('List of target companies for GDPR requests', no date). This has a feature to generate bespoke GDPR request emails, which were adapted then provided to participants (Bowyer, Holt, *et al.*, 2022, supplemental materials). Facebook, Apple, Huawei and Philips Hue do not offer a contact e-mail address, so the email text (shortened where length restrictions applied) was pasted into a contact form. In one case, entertainment website ifun.tv, the only available means of contact was via WeChat, resulting in the participant (a Chinese citizen) choosing not to contact ifun.tv due to fear of Chinese government surveillance. Through analysis of companies' privacy policies and with reference

134CHAPTER 5. CASE STUDY TWO: THE HUMAN EXPERIENCE OF GDPR

to GDPR rights, a taxonomy of the types of personal data that could be returned was constructed, using terms from those privacy policies and GDPR legislation: there are five types of personal data, as shown in Table 5.2:

Type of Personal Data	Description	Examples
Volunteered Data	Data that the data subject has directly provided to the company through upload, contact or form completion.	Personally Identifiable Information (PII), contact details, user-generated content, photos, files, profiles, settings, communication history, financial information, security credentials, surveys/forms.
Observed Data	Data that has been indirectly or automatically collected about the data subject through product/service use or customer/staff interaction.	App usage information, behaviour on website, search/browse history, location tracking/tags, activity/health tracking, technical/device information, network/telco/ISP information, cookies & pixel trackers, staff observations, customer interaction notes.
Derived Data	Inferred data or profiles that have been created through algorithmic or human analysis of volunteered, observed or acquired data.	Interest profiles, advertising demographics, market segmentation, customer categorization, product/service recommendations, internal customer codes.
Acquired Data	Data that has been obtained or purchased from external sources such as civic records, reference agencies, advertisers or third parties.	Public records and information from internet searches, reports or reviews from individuals, electoral roll data, credit checks, fraud checks, criminal record checks, e-mail/interest lists from advertisers, information shared between affiliates, sister companies or partner organisations.
Metadata	Information about how the other four categories of data have been handled, including storage, processing, uses, decision-making and external sharing.	Names of third parties data has been shared with, details of where data is stored and when/where it has exited the EU, explanations of how data has been used in automated or human decision making, legal bases for storage and processing.

[PRODUCTION TODO replace table with text]

Table: Table 5.2 - Types of Personal Data Potentially Accessible from Data Holders via GDPR Rights

5.3.2 Interview 2: Privacy Policy Review and Goal Setting

Participants reviewed and discussed privacy policies for their chosen target companies and were asked to define hopes and expectations for each GDPR request (see Table 12). 74% of goals express related to participants wanting to have greater insight and control into their personal data ecosystems; most commonly a desire to see the breadth and depth of data collection by companies, to understand what was being inferred and how personal data was used, and to use such information to better assess trustworthiness of those companies. Such goals were often motivated by curiosity or suspicion, or a desire to shed light on specific incidents or answer specific questions. In some cases participants wanted not just to learn and acquire knowledge but to take control of or delete held data. In contrast, 26% of goals related to gaining personal benefit from one's obtained data: motivators included the desire to reflect on past data to gain self-insight, as well as goals relating creativity, fun, and nostalgia.

At the conclusion of interview 2, participants were provided with the emails and instructions to start their GDPR requests, which progressed as illustrated in Figure 5.3. Eight requests resulted in no data being obtained, due to either data holder non-responsiveness, inability to access the right account or satisfy ID requirements, or confirmation being received that there was no data to supply.

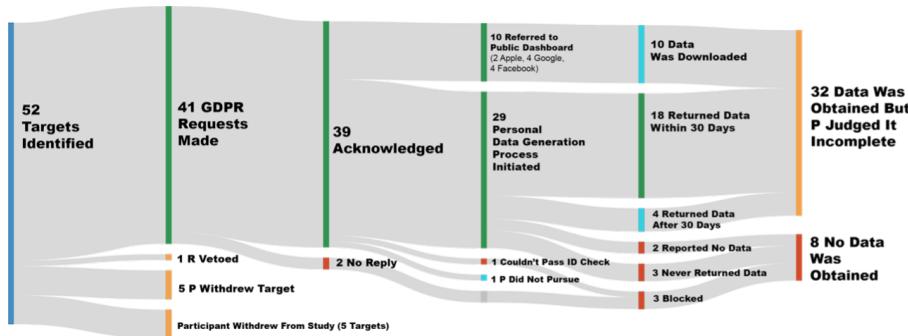


Figure 5.3: Sankey Overview of Participants' GDPR Requests

32 requests (80%) resulted in at least some data being returned; 10 of these directed the participant to use a publicly-available download dashboard such as Google Takeout, and the rest resulted in data being made individually available. Of these, one was mailed as printouts, another was mailed on CD-R, and the rest were delivered by e-mail (sometimes involving a secured online website to download). While 22 companies supplied bespoke data packages, 4 did not return it within the 30 days the legislation specifies (note: requests took place within the context of a global pandemic so response rates may not be typical). Following discussion, participants judged that all 32 requests receiving data had failed to return all requested data (across all five of the categories in Table 5.2).

5.3.3 Interview 3: Reviewing the GDPR Response

Once each participant's GDPR requests had reached a conclusion point (as described above), they were invited to discuss the GDPR response in detail. Participants were asked to describe (and optionally show) the data they had received, then to evaluate the data holder's response for each data type, according to multiple metrics designed to assess the perceived quality of the GDPR request handling and the subjective value of any returned data. All questions were posed from the perspective of (a) the data that providers said they collect and process in their privacy policies, and (b) the rights that the GDPR specifies, to ensure discovery of missing data or unfulfilled rights would be considered objectively. Participant responses were considered quantitatively (see Table 10) and qualitatively (see section 5.4).

Type	Valued? ^b	Returned?	Complete?	Accurate?	Understandable?	Meaningful?	Usable?	Useful?
Derived	82%	39%	10% (dk:13%) ^c	20% (dk:20%) ^c	40% (p:40%) ^d	40%	0%	20%
Acquired	81	49	16 (dk:16)	50 (dk:25)	75 (p:0)	50	25	17
Metadata	73	4 (dk:7)	0 (dk:0)	0 (dk:0)	0 (p:100)	0	0	0
Volunteered	57	53	55 (dk:0)	92 (dk:0)	72 (p:20)	72	52	58
Observed	48	33	18 (dk:12)	57 (dk:30)	61 (p:20)	57	52	61

^a Percentages represent the proportion of “Yes” answers to each question, per data subtype, from all those where a judgement was given.

^b Participants were asked whether this category of data from each provider would be valuable if they were to receive it.

^c dk = don’t know (percentage of cases where participants felt unable to assess data accuracy or completeness).

^d p = partially (percentage of cases where data was judged partially understandable).

[PRODUCTION TODO replace table with text]

Table: Table 5.3 - Presence and Quality Assessments of GDPR Responses by Data Type (as Percentages^a)

Table 10 shows quality assessments for each data type, with rows descending by subjective value. Notably, the kinds of data participants value most (derived, acquired and metadata) were less frequently returned, especially metadata (returned in 4% of cases). Where data was returned in these categories, it suffered from poor data quality, often judged as incomplete, inaccurate, unusable and not useful (although acquired data was largely understandable). At 53%, even the most returned category, volunteered data, was lacking. Where it was returned, accuracy (92%), meaningfulness (72%) and understandability (72%) were high. Observed data was least valued and also rarely returned or complete (yet judged to be of moderate quality). Looking below organisation level at the perspective of individual data categories, data was only judged to be complete in 22% of cases. In 62% of cases, personal data specified in privacy policies to be collected was not returned, despite the legal obligation.

The above quality and coverage datapoints also allowed insights about which service providers were strongest or weakest in each category, and overall, to be drawn. This was done by tallying the “Yes” responses for each category and overall, then dividing by the number of times that provider was selected, to avoid inflating scores for popular companies. The outcome of this analysis is shown in Table 5.4. The companies that fared worst overall were those that did not return any data at all in response to a GDPR request (Sainsbury’s, Freeprints, Tyne Tunnels, LinkedIn, Huawei, Bumble, LNER). It should be noted that Sainsbury’s and Huawei *did* respond, claiming to hold no data for the requesting participant, though participants found this implausible, which indicates either a problem with compliance, explanation or trust. The other named companies here did not respond at all, despite at least two follow-up emails being sent to them, and despite in some cases having initially acknowledged and promised to satisfy the request.

Companies producing responses with good coverage and good quality included Niantic, Nectar and Sunderland AFC as well as to a lesser extent Natural Cycles,

Revolut, Spotify, Tesco and Amazon. Facebook and Google fared well for the breadth of data returned (due in part to their download dashboards), though the quality of Google's data was found lacking across multiple categories. Last.fm (owned by CBS) fared poorly overall due to poor category coverage, despite the limited data that it did return being of high quality.

Category / Metric	Best Companies	Worst Companies
Availability of Data / Breadth of Data Returned	Nectar, Niantic, Sunderland AFC, Natural Cycles, <i>Facebook, Google, Spotify, Revolut</i>	Sainsbury's, Freeprints, Tyne Tunnels, LinkedIn, Huawei, Bumble, LNER, Nexus, <i>Three, Philips Hue (Signify), Check My File</i>
Completeness of Returned Data	Niantic, <i>Nectar, Sunderland AFC</i>	Sainsbury's, Tyne Tunnels, Freeprints, Nexus, LinkedIn, Huawei, Revolut, Bumble, LNER, last.fm (CBS), <i>Google, Tesco</i>
Accuracy of Returned Data	Sunderland AFC, Niantic, <i>Tesco, Nectar, Amazon, Natural Cycles</i>	Direct Line, last.fm (CBS), <i>Google</i>
Understandability of Returned Data	Nectar, Spotify, Sunderland AFC, Niantic, Apple, <i>last.fm (CBS)</i>	AirBNB, Virgin Media, <i>Google, Instagram, Tesco</i>
Meaningfulness of Returned Data	Niantic, <i>Spotify, Sunderland AFC, Natural Cycles, last.fm (CBS)</i>	AirBNB, Credit Karma, Philips Hue (Signify), Direct Line
Usability of Returned Data	Amazon, last.fm (CBS), <i>Facebook</i>	AirBNB, Credit Karma, Virgin Media, Sunderland AFC, Huawei, Three, <i>Google</i>
Usefulness of Returned Data	Amazon, Facebook, Virgin Media, Spotify, Revolut, Niantic, <i>last.fm (CBS)</i>	AirBNB, Credit Karma, Nectar, Direct Line, <i>Three, Google</i>
OVERALL^a	Niantic, Sunderland AFC, Facebook, Spotify	Sainsbury's, Freeprints, Tyne Tunnels, LinkedIn, Huawei, Bumble, LNER, last.fm (CBS), Philips Hue (Signify), Nexus

^a Companies were ranked according to total number of all responses in that category for this company that were "Yes".

^b Company names in normal text are best/worst; names in italics are second best/second worst.

[PRODUCTION TODO replace table with text]

Table: Table 5.4 - Best and Worst Data Holders in Different Categories, According to Participants' Judgements^a

At the conclusion of the final interview, participants were reminded of the specific hopes and anticipated data uses they had expressed at the start of their journey and asked about how well each goal had been met. These answers were recorded and combined to produce percentage values showing in how many cases goals were fully met, partially met, or not met at all, as shown in Table 5.5.

Participants felt their goals were not fully met in 78% of cases, and 54% were not met at all. Specific shared problem areas included (1) the desire to understand what providers infer from held data (7 participants), which was unmet in 73% of cases and only fully met in 7% of cases; and (2) the desire to delete one's data, which was a stated goal in 10 cases but was only met in one of them. Four wholly unmet hopes were to investigate specific incidents (GDPR responses were often delivered as a one-off package without any kind of backchannel or opportunity to ask questions), to secure data, to check accuracy, and to move data to another service.

138 CHAPTER 5. CASE STUDY TWO: THE HUMAN EXPERIENCE OF GDPR

Hope or Goal	Distinct instances of this goal	Distinct participants	Specific companies in mind for this goal, if any	Was this hope met?
				Unmet? Partially met? Fully met?
GOALS RELATING TO ACCOUNTABILITY AND CONTROL (74%):				
Understand the breadth and depth of what data is collected	24	7	Amazon, Apple, CheckMyFile, Credit Karma, Facebook, Google, LNER, Nectar, Philips Hue, Spotify, Tesco, Three, Virgin Media	42% 17% 42%
Understand what is inferred about you from your data	15	7	Amazon, Apple, Direct Line, Google, Instagram, last.fm, LNER, Spotify, Tesco, Three	73% 20% 7%
Assess provider trustworthiness	12	6	Apple, Credit Karma, Direct Line, Facebook, Freeprints, Nectar, Niantic, Sunderland AFC, Tesco, Three	42% 42% 17%
Remove your data & control/limit its use	10	3	Bumble, ifun.tv, Instagram	90% 0% 10%
See inside 'black box' algorithms & processes	9	4	Amazon, Facebook, Google, Tesco	56% 11% 33%
Understand how and why your data is used	6	5	Direct Line, Google	50% 33% 17%
Investigate specific questions or incidents	4	4	AirBNB, Three, Credit Karma, Instagram	100% 0% 0%
Learn about data use and how to be safer online; educate others	3	2		0% 33% 67%
Secure data about you and identify risks and leaks	2	2	Apple, Facebook	100% 0% 0%
Check accuracy of data about you	1	1	CheckMyFile	100% 0% 0%
Move your data to another service	1	1		100% 0% 0%
Test your data rights	1	1		0% 100% 0%
GOALS RELATING TO USING DATA FOR PERSONAL BENEFIT (26%):				
Reflect on past activities & gain insights	14	5	AirBNB, Apple, Google, last.fm, LNER, Tesco, Virgin Media	57% 36% 7%
Find patterns/habits & track goals	6	5	last.fm, Nectar, Spotify, Tesco	17% 50% 33%
Combine data from many sources for deeper insights	3	2	Philips Hue, Google	33% 67% 0%
Play with, create, hack & remix your data	3	3	Google	67% 0% 33%
Nostalgia, fun & inspiration	3	3	Spotify, Niantic	33% 33% 33%
Keep your own data archive	2	2	last.fm	0% 50% 50%
OVERALL	18 goal types	10 people	-	54% 24% 22%

[PRODUCTION TODO replace table with text]

Table: Table 5.5 - Participants' Hopes, Imagined Data Uses and Goals for GDPR, as well as Resultant Outcomes

5.3.4 Perceived Power and Trust

Repeating scoring questions were used to examine how participants' feelings towards the data holders changed throughout the process: Participants were asked to assess trust from 0 (total distrust) to 10 (total trust), and to assess their perceived power on a scale of -5 (total provider power) through 0 (balanced power) to +5 (total individual power). Explanations and reasoning for initial ratings and for any changes were uncovered through questioning. By repeating the same question at different times, longitudinal comparisons could be made. Many participants' attitudes did change as a result of the experience [Figure

5.4] for both perceived power (45% of cases) and trust (66% of cases). For those with changed attitudes, the change was often negative: in 63% of cases where participants perceived a change in individual power, that change was a loss in individual power, and in the majority (52%) of cases, participants felt more distrustful of GDPR targeted companies after completing the process (constituting 79% of cases where a change in trust was perceived). However, it is important to note that in some cases GDPR had a positive impact; in 17% of cases participants felt their perceived power had increased, and in 14% of cases participants felt more trusting of providers after GDPR.



Figure 5.4: Longitudinal Distribution of Net Changes in Participants' Perceived Power and Trust Scores

Looking deeper into these datapoints, changes in attitude could be attributed both to the impact of reviewing the privacy policy as well as to the experience of the GDPR process and the discursive review of GDPR responses. Figures 5.5 and 5.6 show snapshots of power and trust ratings at different points in the process which illustrate these impacts. Looking to explain these changes qualitatively, it was found that privacy policies often contradicted participants' expectations, resulting in discomfort. In two cases (Philips Hue and last.fm) privacy policy review revealed that the service relationship was with a completely different company than the participant thought, which was disturbing to them. LinkedIn's privacy policy was noteworthy as being exceptionally clear, reassuring and trust-enhancing to the participant, largely due to its 'easy read' text sidebars but also good use of examples. However it does appear that simplifying privacy policies can go too far: Google's privacy hub (which includes video explainers) was considered easy to understand but necessarily broad (given their breadth of services) and thus over-simplified, raising uncertainty about generalisations

made, and in some cases increasing distrust.

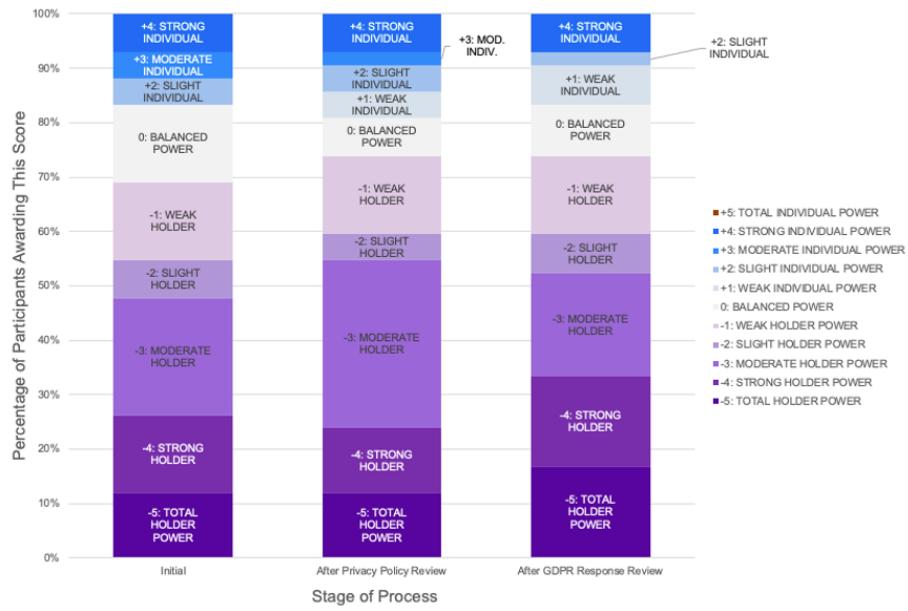


Figure 5.5: Figure 5.5: Perceived Power Balance Between Individual and Data Holder at Different Stages of the GDPR/Study Process

Considering the process as a whole, participants' attitudes were impacted particularly by the “*hassle*” (P11) they experienced in getting through the data access process, and from the realization that what seemed at first glance to be a thorough response, when scrutinised more closely in Interview 3 and viewed through the lens of the privacy policy promises and one’s GDPR rights to the five categories of data, was in fact quite poor.

5.4 Thematic Findings

As described in 5.2, the topic-focused transcripts were carefully examined to identify themes and findings, a process involving over 200 person-hours of iterative data analysis (Huberman and Miles, 2002) of the interview transcripts. In this section the findings from that analysis are presented and summarises, with the three main themes being introduced in 5.4.1, then each theme is further detailed in sections 5.4.2 to 5.4.4, including participant quotes.

5.4.1 Themes & Subthemes

The findings are presented through three main topics: Insufficient Transparency, Confusing and Unusable Data, and Fragile Relationships.

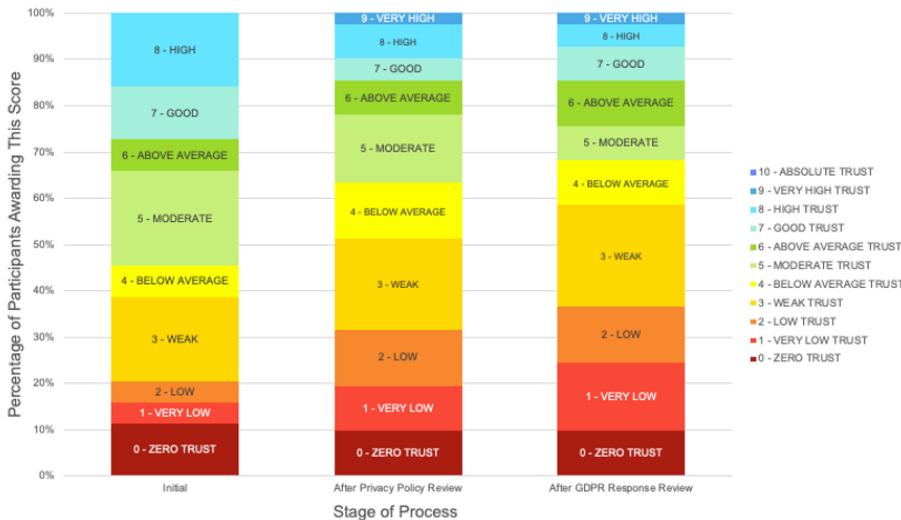


Figure 5.6: Participants' Perceived Trust in Provider at Different Stages of the GDPR/Study Process

Theme 1 (see 5.4.2 and summary in Table 5.6 below) describes the **Insufficient Transparency** that participants experienced in privacy policies and through the GDPR process; Organisations appear evasive over data when responding to GDPR, leaving people “in the dark” even after making GDPR requests.

Table 5.1: Table 5.6 - **Theme 1 - Insufficient Transparency**. Subthemes & Participant Quotes.

Subtheme	Description	Quote
A Desire for Awareness and Understanding	Participants want to see, know and understand the data held about them. There was particular interest to see data collected or inferred about them without their involvement, and to understand how data is used and shared and how that might affect them.	“ <i>[Companies have more power] because they’re making decisions about things and you don’t know how they’re making those decisions.</i> ” (P5)

142CHAPTER 5. CASE STUDY TWO: THE HUMAN EXPERIENCE OF GDPR

Subtheme	Description	Quote
Non-Compliance Without Consequence	Many providers failed to provide data on time or at all. In 100% of cases, returned data was incomplete, and many viewed this as non-compliance. Data holders' freedom to disobey legislation was attributed to a lack of enforcement and seen as an exertion of power.	<i>"I am surprised at Google's unwillingness to provide me with all of the data ... they haven't provided me with all of my data. And that's not legal."</i> (P7)
Inadequate Data Responses	Participants judged data holders to be unhelpful, GDPR procedures to be painful and ineffective, and returned data to be lacking in coverage and in quality. Their questions remained unanswered; after GDPR they were still " <i>in the dark</i> " (P4). There was widespread disappointment and a view that GDPR did not confer any power to the individual.	<i>"It's kind of disappointing because I would have hoped that this process would have levelled the user power versus the organisation power in a way that holds them accountable and [it doesn't] seem to be doing that."</i> (P1)

Theme 2 (see 5.4.3 and summary in Table 5.7 below) explains how participants received **Confusing & Unusable Data** from data holders; When presented with their data, people struggle to understand it and relate it to their lives and are not able to make use of it.

Table 5.2: Table 5.7 - **Theme 2 - Confusing & Unusable Data.**
Subthemes & Participant Quotes.

Subtheme	Description	Quote
The Search for Personal Value in Data	Participants found the large volumes of data that were sometimes returned overwhelming, and wanted summaries and breakdowns to understand it, as well as tools to help them make sense of and explore the (often technically formatted) data. Data that spanned a period of time was judged particularly meaningful as it could serve as a window into past memories and would allow for trends and changes over time to be observed.	<i>"[It's] almost too much [...] for a normal person to be able to process and understand [...] It could do with a document detailing, like, 'this is what is in here?'" (P1)</i>
Unusable Data Formats	Participants anticipated receiving data in formats they could explore, visualise, mashup and play with, but in fact often received data that lacked explanations. Data was often arranged in ways that were more reflective of internal systems than being optimised for use or understanding. Both usable data files and explanations of how to use it are needed.	<i>"They did give me the data, but not how it fitted together. It's like being given the bricks to a house, and then they're like 'Here's your house'. It doesn't really mean anything when it's just bricks, if you don't know how to put it together." (P5)</i>

Subtheme	Description	Quote
The Liability of Data You Can't Delete or Control	Having understood that the amassed data about them could be exploited by businesses or third parties, participants wanted to see their data so that they could understand the extent of that capability, and wanted to be able to restrict its use and, in some cases, delete their data. No clear pathways to take such control were offered, nor was this control practical to achieve; the retaining of data against their wishes was seen as a liability and a lack of control.	<i>[Companies did not] tell me what they are doing with [my data]... And sometimes I think my willingness to give a company data might be quite intrinsically linked with what they're gonna do with it.</i> (P7)

Finally Theme 3 (see 5.4.4 and summary in Table 5.8 below) examines the **Fragile Relationships** that individuals have with data holders; Companies' data practices, and in particular their privacy policies and GDPR response handling, can be impactful to customer relationships, carrying a risk of damaging trust but also the potential to improve relations. These three themes are

Table 5.3: Table 5.8 - **Theme 3 - Fragile Relationships.** Sub-themes & Participant Quotes.

Subtheme	Description	Quote
Power and Enforced Trust Through Data Holding	<p>Participants feel that the sacrifice of (or the giving of permission to collect) personal data is a necessary cost in order to get the valued benefits of the services they want to use, something they are pressured to do and have no choice about. Such sacrifice is seen as the giving up of power, as participants lack access and control to that data. In the face of providers making decisions based on data and processes that they could not observe, participants felt powerless. This amassing of data was sometimes seen as surveillance, and some saw great potential for misuse and abuse of it.</p>	<p><i>"For me to have power over my data, I think is a fair and normal thing. But for a company to have power over [my] data means that it's basically a proxy to have power over me."</i> (P8)</p>
Perceptions of Data Holders	<p>Participants entered the study with varying perceptions of providers' integrity, influenced by reputation, business model and size. Participants' various observations reveal a strong link between their perceptions of providers' data handling practices and the trust they hold in those same providers.</p>	<p><i>"When I like the company already, I'm more willing to give them my data."</i> (P2)</p>

Subtheme	Description	Quote
Changed Perspectives Through Scrutiny	In general, the more that participants found out about data-centric practices through the process of scrutinizing privacy policies and making data access requests, the more they distrusted providers. Failure to explain or provide complete data was harmful to trust. Conversely, where providers were more transparent or participants did obtain interesting data insights, trust was increased.	<i>"If someone's not completely open with you, then you're like, 'What are you hiding?', which means you trust them less."</i> (P4)

5.4.2 Theme 1: Many Companies are Evasive and People are “Still in the Dark”

A Desire for Awareness and Understanding

As Table 12 shows, in the vast majority (62%) of cases, participants wanted to see, know and understand what data was held about them and how it was used. For example, P11 wanted to know what data was collected by train company LNER when he bought tickets, so that he might judge whether it was appropriate:

"I'd be interested to understand what data they have [...] Is it just the patterns of my spending on trains, or is it a bunch of other stuff that they're using for advertising to me?"—P11

Beyond the data that participants had directly volunteered (see Table 9), most data was currently unknown to participants. In particular they wanted to gain awareness of what data might have been collected without their knowledge.

"The bit that concerns me is where I don't know what data is being taken by companies. If I'm registering for a library or something, I know [what] data I'm giving to them, but what I don't know is all the other stuff that they're recording"—P9

Participants were equally unaware of what holders might infer from the data they had collected. P4 wondered if Philips could use data from his smart home lighting to deduce his sleep and TV-watching routines. P7 had received targeted advertisements relating to pregnancy that she felt weird about because she did not understand why she had been targeted in this way. P5 raised concern about how data inferences could affect decision making, surmising that the data holder had greater power than him because *"they're making decisions about things and you don't know how they're making those decisions"*. Sharing of personal data

is also insufficiently visible to participants; two participants (P3,P4) targeted GDPR requests to credit-check websites (Credit Karma, CheckMyFile) - P4 wanted to get “*a picture of what other companies can currently expose*”.

Non-Compliance without Consequence

As detailed in 5.3.2, few requests resulted in a timely provision of requested data (44% or 68% depending whether referral to a download portal is excluded or included in the count). Many data holders responded late or not at all; such actions are objectively a breach of legislation. However, participants were broadly unsatisfied even when they did receive a GDPR response. In 100% of cases where data was obtained, it was considered incomplete, and this was usually seen as further failure to comply. Participants had reviewed their GDPR rights in Interview 1 (though, as expected (Rughiniş *et al.*, 2021), most were already aware), and so several participants saw this apparent non-compliance relative to their understanding of their rights as a poor quality of response, for example:

“I feel more concerned now, [...] what they’ve given me seemed reasonable. But then comparing against what we asked them for, what I’m legally [entitled to], it’s a fraction.”—P5

For some participants, sceptical from the start, such poor responses were consistent with their expectations; P6 found the incompleteness of Facebook’s response “*alarmingly unsurprising*”. Others had expected compliance:

“I am surprised at Google’s unwillingness to provide me with all of the data... they haven’t provided me with all of my data. And that’s not legal.”—P7

Many participants, reflecting on a feeling of having less power than they had initially thought, felt that the prevalence of non-compliance showed that too much power relative to the authorities, that a lack of pressure is being applied by regulators and that “*there needs to be more enforcement*” (P11). P6 revised his view of Facebook’s power versus his own because he felt that after review he now could clearly see “*which [data] they are prepared to share and which they aren’t*”. P11 also framed the selectivity of responses as an exertion of power:

“It seems like there’s a lot of derived data about things like purchases and stuff [that I would expect] that just isn’t there. So they’re free to not give me the data. That, to me, suggests [that despite GDPR] they retain an awful lot of power.”—P11

Inadequate Data Responses

While in some 22% of cases participants did meet their goals through GDPR (see Table 12), when it came to the desire for greater awareness and understanding [5.4.2], this want was largely unmet. Only volunteered data such as basic personal information or user-generated content was usually returned complete; this was often viewed as mundane and uninteresting, and the focus on these data types in returns was viewed as evasiveness. Facebook, P6 observed, “*give you that kind*

of descriptive boring data which is mainly all publicly available anyway" and had omitted "*the stuff that I would consider valuable to them*".

In general, the data responses did not provide the answers participants sought. Many reported "*still*" not knowing what they wanted to find out. P4 said he remained "*in the dark*" (P4). P7 stated that "*even though I did the process correctly, I still didn't get that much back*". Concerns held by participants from the outset remained unaddressed, as in P11's case:

"I still am quite concerned about how much data organisations have, particularly how they link that other data and how data is bought and sold, and I haven't really got any answers on that."

It was not just the data returned, but the process itself, that participants were dissatisfied with; requesting and achieving data access was time-consuming and difficult. "*Jumping through hoops*" was a phrase used independently by four different participants (P4, P5, P7 & P11) to describe the experience. Some found data holders obstructive and unhelpful:

"I feel like they give you a response that [makes it so] you cannot proceed intentionally"—P10

Participants recognised that they had received help and coaching, and that the processes were so tedious that without that, they may not have persisted. P1 suggested that without the provided template, it would be "*a lot harder to get meaningful data out*", and P7 attributed her sole successful request to the guidance she had received in progressing it. P5, having experienced problems with expiring links, delayed responses and missed emails, had been surprised at "*how difficult it was just to get my data, and the fact that I had to ask them about six different times*".

Not all requests were this painful, some were handled smoothly. As P11 put it, "*Some companies make it dead easy to get, but then the data is not massively useful. [...] Other companies make it a pain in the neck to get it.*" Overall the view of GDPR data access was one of disappointment. Participants found GDPR ineffective: P10 said "*Frankly, [GDPR] doesn't have as much influence as I expected*" and P1 commented that:

"It's kind of disappointing, because I would have hoped that this process would have levelled the user power versus the organisation power in a way that holds them accountable and [it doesn't] seem to be doing that."

5.4.3 Theme 2: People Struggle to Understand, Use and Control Their Data

The Search for Personal Value in Data

Prior to receiving data, participants had anticipated discovering insights about their own lives by browsing and reflecting on their personal data, consistent with personal informatics literature (Li, Forlizzi and Dey, 2010). However, there

was a comprehension gap between the useful information they imagined and the actual data returned; data was typically delivered as a bundle of technical files, which were hard to understand and often delivered without explanation. Some felt (in line with concepts of *effective access* described in 2.1.4) that they lacked the necessary skills or tools to make the data understandable or usable “*for a non-techie person*” (P11). When the researcher guided P7 to jsonlint.com, an online formatter, she found her JSON-formatted data more understandable. P2 made the point that data holders must be using tools themselves to make sense of people’s data: “*They’re not just looking at a JSON file, so I would like to have the same visualisation [as them]*.”

There was a sense that by sending people individual data files, data had been removed from the environment in which it has meaning, and that the returned data excluded necessary context for interpretation. This was often manifested in the form of internal codes and abbreviations that individuals could not understand. P4 stated of his experience looking at smart-lightbulb data from Philips Hue, that there was “*just so much of it that it’s impossible to know [what it all means]... You’d have to spend a few hours going through this and being like, ‘OK, what does that line mean, and that symbol, and that code?’*”. This lack of context also materialised as a failure to explain decision-making processes: P5 reflected, when looking at driving scores from a car insurer that uses a mobile app to monitor her driving, “*I could see the data; it was the score that was weird for me. Like, it doesn’t tell you how it’s calculated.*” P1 noticed that although some companies did make some effort to explain the returned data, this varied substantially across providers. He said that “*it would be nice if these companies had a standardised model of how this information is presented to people, so it [could] be easily understood*”.

One of the greatest obstacles to understanding that participants faced was being faced with a large volume of information and no means to quickly digest or navigate it; either very large files, or complex hierarchies of nested directories containing many separate files. It is clear that there is a need for *summaries* so that participants can quickly get a handle on what is - or is not - present. Returned data “*could be valuable if you knew what the hell [was] in there*” (P4). P1 described one of his data responses as “*almost too much [...] for a normal person to be able to process and understand.*” He said that it “*could do with a document detailing, like, ‘this is what is in here’*”, and described the disparity across responses as being “*either like death by thirst or death by drowning [...] It would be better to drown, but still not ideal*”. Ultimately it is clear that in general, returned data was not presented in a way that is optimised for understanding.

Another question that our findings were able to shed some light upon, in service of RQ1, was to consider what precisely makes data valuable to individuals. This is especially important given participants did identify the potential to gain personal benefits from their data (as seen in the second set of goals in Table 5.5). An idea that came up again and again was that data is most valuable when it *spans a period of time* and can be related to events in the individual’s life over

that period. This could potentially provide new insights to participants.

P2 for example hoped to see, or be able to construct, breakdowns and charts that would help him examine his food shopping habits. Through the GDPR process, P10 accessed details of her spending on micro-transactions in the mobile game Pokémon Go that had not been available to her through the app. P11 wanted to derive insights about his train travel by examining the geography, cost, journey length and patterns of his past journeys through data he hoped to receive from LNER. Long-duration data offers the potential ability to identify trends and changes in one's own behaviour over time.

It was these historical parts of their data that participants found most meaningful, offering as it does a means of remembering, with data potentially serving as a “*window into your past*” (P11). P5 saw value in perusing music-listening data “*just because it’s cool to look back on stuff that you’ve done and you don’t necessarily distinctly remember it*”. Generally the longer period the data covered, the more valuable it was deemed to be:

“I would actually be interested in last.fm, partly because the data goes back to 2008 . . . Spotify only goes back about four or five years and not everything I listen to is on Spotify.”—P11

P6 saw the data accumulated by service providers as potentially forming part of a valuable background context to understanding life events in his past: “*I would like to [...] build a picture, not just like, ‘I remember going to Reykjavik’, but if there’s other data around that time [I could] sort of paint a biography of myself*” and described some of his data as “*a kind of personal history that has been quantified and sort of datafied*”.

Unusable Data Formats

This personal value that captured data has the potential to offer shows that it is all the more important that participants be able to understand and make use of their data. Our participants found that the format in which data was returned often meant that it was not only difficult to understand, but difficult to use as well. Using data meant different things to different participants, with imagined uses including budgeting, record-keeping/archiving, or using the data for creative or fun purposes. Some participants (e.g. P5) saw value in potentially combining data from multiple sources, though this did not turn out to be practical. Participants did not know what data to expect, and generally imagined returned data being more useful than it turned out to be:

“I think . . . you could do some interesting mashups, but I don’t really know what with until I’ve got the data. It depends on the data; I’m sure there could be some cool uses of it.”—P4

Once data was received, participants struggled to interpret and understand it to a sufficient extent to be able to identify the useful data or meaningful information they had hoped for. Returned data formats and response structure

were extremely varied. Some reported that there was not sufficient machine-readable data to make use of the data. For example, P4 received a Microsoft Word document full of pasted screenshots from an internal portal as part of his response from his ISP Virgin Media, and said that its usefulness “depends on what you want to get out of it, really. If you want to view the data they have about you, it’s quite usable. If you want to do something automated/analytical, then it’s not”. P11 found a similar returned screenshot from an internal system to be “completely non-understandable”. In other cases, the opposite problem occurred, with data being too technical for the participant to use. P10 said of JSON data: “For normal people who don’t understand programming, I feel it’s just, there’s no use at all.” P7 felt she lacked the technical proficiency to make use of the returned data:

“They have provided it in formats where I can see that, if I were a developer, I could do things with it, [...] but if I was not that sort of person, it might be quite difficult to understand”—P7

In P5’s case, she saw the potential to use the data but felt that what was missing was additional explanation or guidance on how to interpret it:

“They did give me the data, but not how it fitted together. It’s like being given the bricks to a house, and then they’re like ‘Here’s your house’. It doesn’t really mean anything when it’s just bricks, if you don’t know how to put it together.”—P5

P11 highlighted a problem with his Tesco shopping data that was not just a matter of formatting or skill, but the granularity or focus of the data itself:

“As a technical person, having a CSV of data is quite useful, potentially, but actually what can I do with that if it’s Tesco’s internal systems data?”

On the face of it this finding seems to contradict the previous one—i.e. demands for both more technical and less technical data might seem contradictory. However, what we can infer is that participants collectively need *both* useable technical data *and* easy-to-read information summaries - and that those summaries should cover both the relatable life information encoded within the data *and* the information *about* the data, what it means and how to use it. This idea is explored further in (Bowyer, 2021a).

The Liability of Data You Can’t Delete or Control

Having recognised that potential value of data relating to their lives, before or during this research, several participants were concerned about personal data being held. P10 for example said with reference to dating site Bumble: “*Since I found my partner [and therefore no longer need a dating site] I deleted my account and I’ve been wondering, ‘Are they still keeping my data at the back?’*” and with reference to both Instagram and Bumble, expressed a desire to have her data deleted and expected GDPR to play a role in the enforcement or verification of that deletion, something she could not otherwise be sure of. P8 considered the holding of sensitive data to be a liability that she was only willing to tolerate

152CHAPTER 5. CASE STUDY TWO: THE HUMAN EXPERIENCE OF GDPR

while she was actively using a service, and this was part of her motivation for targeting Natural Cycles:

"I now use a different one, but I used, for about a year [their] app to track my menstrual cycle. [It was my] main contraception method, so that's things that this company probably has. Now that I'm not using it any more, I don't know if they delete the things or not"

Many participants expressed a desire that data be held only for a short time, and questioned the default practice of data being kept beyond the period where it was needed to deliver a service:

"The thing that concerns me is that I haven't used Tesco online for at least four or five years, so why are they hanging on to my IP address from five years ago?"—P11

He went on to spell out the liability he saw in such apparently mundane data being held, the liability coming from the duration of the data: *"10 years of worth of shopping records... how much would that be worth to a health insurance company, and would [Tesco] succumb to the temptation to sell that on?"* P10, a Chinese citizen, identified long-term sources of personal data as an enabler for future privacy violations, saying that *"in China, [there is a trend] that as soon as someone becomes famous, people begin digging [through] all their past experiences".*

Most participants described the ability to delete or enforce the deletion of their data as having control over it, and given the current practical lack of such a capability felt that they had insufficient control over data holding. One of the first steps participants identified in gaining control of their data was simply an ability to see it, for accountability, so that they might check the accuracy, security and breadth of collected data and flag any unforeseen concerns. They felt that a deeper understanding might lead to an increased sense of individual safety and data control and facilitate them to make changes in data habits or choice of service provider:

"I want to understand how much they're keeping. And what they're doing with it. I'm hoping that by knowing that, I might change my behaviour about all the data I accidentally create."—P7

In this participant's case, this hope was unsatisfied, and upon looking back at her experience she remarked:

"I guess that's one of my criticisms of GDPR in general - that although I can understand what data a company holds about me, there's no obligation for them to tell me what they are doing with it.. And sometimes I think my willingness to give a company data might be quite intrinsically linked with what they're gonna do with it."—P7

In fact, that legal right does exist through GDPR, but as we can see it was not delivered in practice. What participants want is to feel aware and in control of

their data; this must begin with better data legibility and explanations of data use, accompanied by clear pathways to enable data correction or deletion.

5.4.4 Theme 3: Poor GDPR Handling Can Damage the Forced & Fragile Trust Relationship

Data Holders Enforce an Uneasy Trust

The lack of visibility and control over personal data discussed in the previous section, combined with a sense of being in the dark (see 5.1) about data practices, caused participants discomfort before, during and after the GDPR process. This stemmed from a sense of finding themselves facing uncertain risks they feel powerless to change. Many participants, discussing their relationships with providers, expressed a range of emotions ranging from curiosity to anxiety and distrust:

"I'm curious... I wonder what they've got on me. [...] If it's anything other than the barest minimum that is necessary for them to do their job [...] then I get creeped out by that."—P11

Participants felt most uneasy about the amount of “*intimate*” (P1,P2) data that providers collect. P1 was uncomfortable about Facebook having information about his social circles. P2 said he felt “*quite vulnerable*” that his Google search terms “*say pretty much everything you have done... the most intimate things you were thinking about*”. P11 singled out ISPs as having the potential to track everything their customers look at online, noting that “*I don't think you've got much choice about that.*”

Participants also felt that some data holders held so much data that it had begun to resemble surveillance, such as in the case of P1, who used “*an absurd amount of [Google's] services*” and reflected that “*if I'm driving somewhere, I've got Google Maps open, so they know exactly where I'm going, they know how fast I'm going, they know what I'm listening to while I'm driving...*”. Participants saw the potential for abuse, fearing this kind of deeply personal knowledge could be “*used against*” them (P2). P11 felt that Apple had enough data to “*screw me over*”, and P5 considered that her car insurer Direct Line uses data to “*judge*” her, noting that “*it's not like I can contest the data and say 'Actually, no, I disagree.'*” In a more extreme illustration, P10 shared her fears that data collected by WeChat and Weibu (Chinese services similar to Facebook Messenger and Twitter respectively) would be at risk of abuse against citizens by the Chinese government. In some cases participants were able to identify concrete instances where providers had exploited the personal knowledge they held: in P6's view, Facebook use their knowledge of their users' friendships and relationships to “*hook your attention*” and prevent users deactivating accounts in a “*disingenuous*” manner.

Whether or not data is used nefariously against individuals, thinking about the potential for this caused participants to associate the mass collection of

personal data as an acquisition of power over them: “[Companies that] know a lot about everyone will inherently be able to have power either through persuasion or manipulation” (P1). P7 saw the **holding of data** as the source of holders’ power: “when I think about other people having my data [...] the control isn’t sitting with me.”. Others identified the ability of data holders to **deny or limit access to data** as their key source of power:

“If you’re not getting what you perceive to be yours back in completion [sic] then you’re not in control of your own data and you have fairly little power over it.”—P1

The view of data holders having more power in the service relationship (mirroring reports described in 2.1.2) was reflected in participants’ evaluations of power balance: in 69% of relationships participants felt that the data holder had more power than them (rising to 74% after GDPR), whereas in only 17% of cases (unchanged by GDPR) did participants feel they themselves had more power.

Several participants equated power over a person’s data with power over the individual. When asked to define power in the context of data, P8’s unprompted comments aligned with my Case Study One findings describing power over data as a proxy for individual participation or inclusion in decision making [Bowyer *et al.* (2018); 4.2.2; 4.4.1]: “*For me to have power over my data, I think is a fair and normal thing. But for a company to have power over [my] data means that it’s basically a proxy to have power over me.*”

A key dynamic to understand the value exchange within these relationships is that individuals sacrifice their data in exchange for value - that value being the capabilities offered by the services. All 11 participants expressed the idea that the sacrifice of data is something that they have grown to tolerate in exchange for some benefit. P6 tolerates data collection by travel agents because “*they might help me pick a better deal next year.*” P11 said he was happy for Tesco to collect data in order to “*profile me to try to sell me more cheese, fine, whatever,*” though expressed caution that he doesn’t “*know what else they’re doing with it,*” and more generally was “*deeply concerned*” about unseen data trading. The benefit can be convenience too; P10 had logged into Pokémon Go with her Facebook account, knowing that implied data collection by Facebook, “*because it’s much easier*”.

Participants often felt this sacrifice was something they had no choice about, but they did not like it. Unease over the trade-off being made surfaced most often in the context of recommendations; generally, participants valued data-derived suggestions provided they were “*relevant*” (P1, P8) and not too “*intrusive*” (P1, P6). It is clear that data sacrifice is only tolerable up to certain limits: P10 said of Niantic found the sacrifice acceptable provided that “*they don’t sell where I live or my daily routine*”; however while Niantic’s privacy policy promises data is not sold, it does appear that some level of personal location information is accessible in some form to third-party advertisers (Varghes, 2019). P8 said that relevant music recommendations were “*very useful*” but found Amazon shopping

recommendations “*very scary*” because “*I don’t want to see that I’m predictable*” and felt that “*if someone out there knows [what I want] before you [it’s] like taking agency away from me.*”

Permission to collect and use data is knowingly provided by individuals to data holders, but the mechanisms to do so are considered inadequate: P2 felt that permission giving options are “*not granular enough*”, and in P11’s view “*it’s not a negotiation at all, it’s all or nothing.*” Worse, some participants feel that permission is coerced from them: P10 observed that Niantic “*pressure you into*” giving continuous access to your location data by tying it to the availability of in-game benefits such that “*you don’t want to lose out*”.

Such lack of choice or coercion led to feelings among participants of resignation about data collection, seeing it as a Hobson’s choice:

“I feel like it’s inevitable that if you want to access their services at all, in any normal kind of way, that you automatically have to give them your data.”—P7

Ultimately, participants felt that their data was “*revealing*” (P2, P3, P11) a lot of information about them, and so their only real option to maintain their privacy was to prevent data collection in the first place by not using that service at all (P1, P2, P3, P7, P10, P11), and living with the subsequent lack of service capability.

Perceptions of Data Holders

The discussion of attitudes towards data holders through this study allows some insights to be drawn as to how data holding service organisations are perceived, particularly with regard to data handling:

Factors such as reputation, size and business model were often a major contributor to participants’ impressions of companies. For example, P2 described feeling “*more at ease*” with Apple, due to their hardware-oriented business model, than with Google, who “*make money through data*”; in general, where there was a lack of clarity around how a company makes money, or that model was clearly based exploiting sacrificed personal data, there was a greater suspicion, while trust was higher in those companies that offered a paid service:

“One of the main things was there [are] no ads. [Natural Cycles is] a paid service, so there’s no, like, ‘you don’t have to pay but we use your data to make money’.”—P8

Returning to Apple, P2 also noted that they “*position themselves as a defender of privacy rights*” and along with P11 (another participant who had targeted Apple) held a more favourable view as a result. P10, on the other hand, had been influenced by a documentary she had seen, becoming suspicious of Apple’s control over her hardware.

While attitudes to Apple were generally positive, Facebook—which has, and continues to be, the subject of much negative media attention over its apparently cavalier attitudes towards personal data—was held in much lower regard. P6 said

Facebook had “*in every shape or form, shown themselves not to be trusted*”, an opinion formed from “*high profile news stories where they have done unscrupulous things and are very willing to just hand over data*”. P9 reported feeling “*slightly dubious*” about Amazon as a result of “[press coverage] about their ethics that may or may not be true, and just the size of them... and just the level[amount] of data, as well”. Clearly expectations around data handling are a strong influence on attitudes toward service providers, though sometimes other factors play a role, such as with P8, who was comforted not just by Natural Cycles’ payment model, but the values they project: “*This is woman-empowerment-orientated [sic], so in that sense I think I do put my trust there as well.*”

As well as these more impression-based influences, it also became clear that participant’s direct experience of interacting with a company affects their feelings toward that provider. P1 found that “*in the same way that Amazon is quite janky [unreliable and awkward to use], Google feels fairly polished and so I trust them more.*”. As well as customer/user experience, a perception of receiving a valuable service creates trust: P4 said of Google that “*the amount I trust them is in line with the utility I get from them*”. In the context of data sacrifice, high levels of trust do have an effect on customer behaviour:

“When I like the company already, I’m more willing to give them my data”—P2

Changed Perspectives Through Scrutiny and Transparency

Longitudinal examination of participant’s feelings of perceived individual trust and power across their GDPR experience allows the impact of the experience to be analysed. As illustrated in Figure 5.5 and 5.6, trust in data holders tended to diminish through the data request process. Some of this distrust arose from examination of privacy policies, for example in P5’s case who commented that Spotify “*shouldn’t need to know that much about me, they should just give me music*”. In most cases the most noticeable decline in trust occurred between Interview 2 and 3 (when the participant experienced the GDPR process) or within Interview 3 (where the returned data was examined), showing that both the quality and coverage of the data return, as well as the execution of the data request process, often have a detrimental effect on trust. Individuals’ perceived power, however, did not undergo a corresponding change:

“They’ve not given me everything back that I thought they’d be collecting, which makes me trust them less. So power-wise, I don’t think [anything]’s changed, but trust, I think it has.”—P1

The absence or sparsity of derived and acquired data and of metadata around sharing and handling (see 5.3) noticeably damaged trust. P1 directly attributed his reduced trust scores to what he saw as non-compliance [5.4.2] through failure to return all data categories. P5 lowered her evaluation of trust in Spotify further still upon completion of Interview 3 “*because they didn’t say anything about what they’re doing with my data or where it’s going*”. P8’s trust score Natural Cycles was similarly reduced “*because I think it’s hard to get any sensitive data, and it’s not really made clear what they’re using it for*”.

It is also clear that poor GDPR handling in itself can damage trust, independently of the data returned. P2 reduced his trust score for AirBNB “*because of the way they’ve handled [the data request], and the way they’ve made it hard for me to read the data*”. Similarly, P7 downgraded her score for LinkedIn “*because I feel like they have my data and [they’ve] not bothered to find my data, and that makes me feel like I shouldn’t trust them quite as much*”.

Participants want greater transparency than the current processes are currently providing, and the failure to do so is a direct cause of distrust:

“*If someone’s not completely open with you, then you’re like, well ‘What are you hiding?’, which means you trust them less.*”—P4

Despite the impacts on trust, both using GDPR access rights and the wider process of scrutiny and discussion surrounding that process within this study had a positive impact on participants’ awareness, offering “*insights into how big companies are actually handling these requests*” (P7) and how to practically use one’s data rights, showing that transparency (even in the hampered form of current GDPR handling) has an education benefit. Participants had initially expressed wishes to gain insight into data handling practices in order to increase accountability and inform their decision making on provider loyalty and privacy settings. GDPR offered the potential to compare data expectations with reality—for example P11 was initially “*curious to find out if [Apple’s] marketing claims match their reality around privacy*”. While such broad goals were generally unmet, several participants found the process thought-provoking and reported feeling more aware about what data they were enabling their providers to gather. P4 felt the process “*got me thinking about, like what other things could I try, and what other sources of personal data are there*”. P8 reflected that “*it’s a skill and a kind of knowledge that I think everyone should [have]. I don’t think it [should be] normal that I felt so clueless*”. Some commented on the value of understanding GDPR itself through the experience:

“*[I] think the exercise was useful in that I understand what a GDPR request can do and what it cannot do. And there’s a lot it cannot do. And I think it might seem that it gives you a lot of power, but really, it doesn’t.*”—P2

While considering the negative impacts of the GDPR experience on trust some realised the potential trust-engendering impact that a more transparent response could have brought:

“*I think the lack of transparency in a lot of these processes has not helped, you know, if Tesco had [...] plain English processes for getting the data and you’ve got the data in a plain English way, that would do a lot to bolster trust.*”—P11

In a small number of cases, this was witness in practice, with a good GDPR response actually increasing participants’ trust in certain providers. For example, P5 reflected that she may have been “*a little harsh*” in her initial judgement of Instagram and said she “*actually really liked what they sent... in comparison to the three others, I was genuinely, I opened Instagram’s one and I was like*

'this is really cool.'". P10 was very impressed with the response from Niantic and after GDPR she trusted them very highly "*because they replied really fast, the data provided is very detailed, and their attitude towards this whole issue is very positive,*" concluding that they are "*a really nice company*" and even indicating an increased willingness to spend money on their product. P6 trusted Sunderland AFC because "*they were really kind of upfront and ... I got the data from them first, [...] no messing about, the format they gave me just made sense*".

In these comments, we can see an indication that, although the data requests often did not live up to the hopes of the participants, positively engaging with the process was influential and did affect participants' outlook. In particular, close attention was paid to the willingness of companies to be transparent and forthcoming, with GDPR representing an opportunity to test organisations on their data practices and assess their integrity and competence as holders of their data.

5.5 Discussion

This study examined the GDPR's effectiveness in improving individuals' access and control over their personal data. The participants' experiences support the existence of a power imbalance over data (see section 2.1) and suggest GDPR largely fails to empower individuals: both objectively (to the extent possible by this limited sample), in that most companies do not comply fully (either by returning insufficient and inadequate data, or by failing to return data on time or at all), and subjectively, in that returned data was often difficult to understand, impractical for use, and raised new questions and concerns. The findings also indicate that swift, transparent, and easy-to-use GDPR procedures can positively impact an individual's perception of an organisation. In light of these findings, this discussion offers insights on how the personal data landscape might be redesigned through policy (5.5.1) and business practice (5.5.2), and how individual action can have important impact too (5.5.3) – all in pursuit of the human-centric empowerment goals described in 5.1 as well as 2.2 and 2.3):

5.5.1 Implications for Policymakers: Compliance, Quality and Ongoing Access

Despite significant and obvious GDPR-motivated investment by service providers in dashboards, processes and bespoke data package production, the findings (while limited by the small number of participants) indicate that inadequate compliance with the GDPR is common. The findings are consistent with literature too: the participants' issues with completeness and compliance echo those first reported within the GDPR's first year (Ausloos and Dewitte, 2018), suggesting completeness and compliance have not improved over this period. However in this study, the focus was on the effectiveness and experience of engaging with GDPR procedures from the individual's perspective. Participants' experiences

were overwhelmingly of disappointment and frustration, with their hopes rarely met. They found that data holders often did not engage meaningfully with the process, and that the responses typically excluded or obscured data that could have provided them with the insights into their data privacy and the organisation's data practices that they sought. Evaluations of perceived power compared to data holders largely remained the same or worsened after accessing data through GDPR, and participants were not confident in the capabilities of the legislation to shift the balance of power. The process was perceived by some as a “*box-ticking exercise*” that was both frustrating and time-consuming and did not ultimately help them. Even though in 7% of cases participants did feel empowered by the GDPR, *all* participants receiving data were in practice left with the prospect of additional time-consuming and sometimes technically-skilled work to take advantage of or interpret their returned data. This suggests that to improve the situation, policymakers need to make changes towards:

- 1) Better Compliance Through Enforcement of Complaints.** At present, enforcement of the GDPR is uneven; each country has its own DPA (for example in the UK, this is the Information Commissioner's Office or ICO) and complaints are rarely pursued for individual cases. Instead, cases are processed by specific DPAs in a form similar to a class action lawsuit. This means that individuals have little impact when they do raise a complaint, and many GDPR complaints “become lost or resulted in lengthy delay” (Burgess, 2021), or may even be erroneously dropped (Lomas, 2020). Until individuals have a clear and effective means to issue complaints (Baker, 2018) that result in enforcement action (or a clear threat of it), it is likely that individuals will continue to have little recourse other than to repeat the request and hope similarly dissatisfied individuals will act on their behalf. Data holders must be held to account when they do not deliver the full set of data that they report possessing, or when they fail to do so within the legally obligated time frame.
- 2) Policies to Enforce Better Quality Responses.** Many participants received data in frustrating formats, including screenshots, printouts or files that were too technical or littered with acronyms. Data was provided in formats too technical to understand, or not technical enough to be useable [5.4.3], showing a demand for both human-readable information summaries and machine-readable data files, where most providers typically provide only one or the other. Policymakers could provide suggested data formats or even propose new standards; this would help data portability, improve effectiveness (Gurstein, 2011) and legibility (Mortier *et al.*, 2014), can reduce costs through common tooling and catalyse the building of tools to interpret and understand data. Such standards are emerging (Morgan, 2020) as they are a technological necessity for data unification, but lack adoption. We note that the European Data Protection Board has published new guidelines [TODO ADD REFERENCE] that could help somewhat to improve GDPR responses, though these do not offer new standards, and will not be as effective as legally-mandated policy changes.
- 3) Policies to Enforce Data Access as Ongoing Support, not One-Time**

Delivery. A radical redesign of policy is needed to give people the practical outcomes they desire and, according to the GDPR itself, deserve. Data access needs to be seen as more than the one-off delivery of data files. People need understanding of their data and of its handling. Not only that, they need a timely, up-to-date and ongoing view of the changing picture of how they are seen in data, and the occasional ‘snapshots’ with a 30-day delay that GDPR delivers can never deliver this. Giving people an ongoing awareness and understanding of their data is the measure by which compliance should be assessed. The explanations GDPR mandates are not forthcoming; of the 119 hopes expressed by participants (see Table 5), 70 (59%) related to acquiring greater understanding of data practices. 38 (54%) of these were unmet, and a further 15 (21%) were only partially met. By mandating data holders to support individuals with not just the delivery of data, but assistance to understand (and potentially make use of) that data, policies could become more impactful, not least because such understanding is critical to inform judgements around consent, loyalty and compliance.

5.5.2 Implications for Data Holders: Earn Trust by Opening Up Data and Enabling Users

While this study, and the GDPR itself, might seem adversarial to data holders given the goal to reduce their power by imposing new procedures, the findings emphasise the role of personal data in consumer relations. Data holders are likely aware of the paramount role of personal data in decision making, but may not be aware of individuals’ perceptions about this. The findings suggest that failure to satisfy users who are concerned about the collection and usage of their personal data risks harms to consumer trust and confidence, at least for those users, and perhaps for others they might influence. In turn, however, this presents opportunities to use the mechanisms of the GDPR for customer loyalty and building better relations.

In 52% of cases, following the process of examining privacy policies and engaging in GDPR data requests resulted in a decrease in reported trust in the data holder. While such impacts may for now be minimal, as only a small proportion of users read privacy policies (Steinfeld, 2016) and—one can assume—an even smaller number conduct GDPR requests, this is likely to change as issues around data privacy and trust continue to take centre stage in global geopolitics (Vélez, 2020; Zuckerman, 2021). Furthermore, the emergence businesses focused on ‘*getting your data*’ or ‘*taking control*’ (‘Whose data is it anyway?’, 2019; Dehaye, 2021; CitizenMe, 2021; Gener8, 2021; ‘About Us’, no date; ‘datacy - About Us’, no date; ‘Ethi’, no date; ‘Digi.me’, no date; ‘Exist.io’, no date) suggests demand for data access is growing. From the findings, there are three positive takeaways for data holders:

- 1) **Data transparency is an opportunity to increase customer loyalty and trust.** GDPR’s basic rights provide a starting point for delivering practical data transparency that will allow organisations to demonstrate that they are deserving of trust. By responding clearly and engaging openly and helpfully

with GDPR data requests, organisations can demonstrate consistency between their privacy policy and their actions and demystify to their users the role that data holds in their business model. Research has shown that explanations can “*ease humans’ interactions with technology [...] , help individuals understand a system’s function, justify system results, and increase their trust*” (Glavic *et al.*, 2021). This was borne out in our results: in 14% of cases, participants felt more trusting of the service brand as a result of their GDPR experience (sometimes even displacing prior apprehensiveness or distrust), citing reasons such as speedy, hassle-free responses, clear and understandable data, providers being upfront and open with data, and staff who exhibited a positive attitude to the request.

2) Data transparency is an opportunity for improved and re-imagined customer relations around data. Beyond the opportunity to improve trust, the mechanisms of data transparency suggested by the GDPR provide individuals with new capabilities for data curation and involvement. By offering individuals the ability to engage in empowering data interactions, data holders have the opportunity to improve engagement with their organisation and their services. If organisations view personal data as a shared resource to be curated and co-owned by the individuals that contributed it, there may be correspondingly shared benefits: for the individual, a sense of agency, influence and negotiability (Mortier *et al.*, 2014); and for the service provider, an incentive for individuals to generate and share more data, an increased likelihood of individuals correcting inaccurate data, and more reliable and human-centric forms of ongoing consent closer to dynamic consent (Kaye *et al.*, 2015) than today’s ineffective models of informed consent (Luger and Rodden, 2013).

3) New customer demands indicate untapped business opportunities. As the 500-member-strong MyData Global organization (MyData.org, 2018) shows, there is growing demand for personal data empowerment. People’s personal data is splintered and trapped (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015; Bowyer, 2018b), and they cannot correlate data from different sources in order to reflect upon it, gain insights, and set goals (Li, Forlizzi and Dey, 2010). Due to commercial motivations, service providers generally deliver capabilities within a closed silo, not at the level of one’s wider environment (Abowd, 2012). To be better empowered the individual could be the point of integration, the centre of their own Personal Data Ecosystem (PDE) (MyData, 2017). Life-level capabilities (Bowyer, 2021a) and the opportunities that well-designed and well-regulated GDPR-type regulations promise in this regard have not yet been exploited. Thorough, complete and timely data access in standard formats, as mentioned above, will be critical to enabling this vision. Growing companies such as CitizenMe (CitizenMe, 2021), Digi.Me (‘Digi.me’, no date), Mydex (Mydex CIC, 2010), ethi (‘Ethi’, no date), HestiaLabs (Dehaye, 2021), udaptor (Udaptor, 2021) and exist.io (‘Exist.io’, no date) as well as larger organisations like BBC R&D (BBC R&D, 2017) and Microsoft (Microsoft, 2021) are already starting to innovate in this space.

5.5.3 Implications for Individuals: Becoming Aware of the Value and Power of Data, and Demanding More

While participants experienced disappointment and frustration in their GDPR journeys, all participants gained new understandings; if not always of their data itself, at least of their target companies' approach to data access requests. This new knowledge was sufficient to re-affirm or challenge existing attitudes or inform judgements—P1, for example, left Facebook after the study. Even an attempt to access data can be educational, and even a cursory look at a provider's 'What data do we collect' privacy policy section can provide pause for thought.

Today, individuals remain largely in the dark about the collection, use and sharing of their data through a combination of perceived complexity and effort combined with a lack of clear benefits. Table 12, alongside the increased control and insight promised by the PDE movement and platforms linked in 5.5.1 and 5.5.2 above, provide a glimpse of what the future may hold: a world where individuals take more control of their data and gain actionable self-insights. Three key messages for individuals can be inferred:

- 1) Your data is used to represent you and define your user experience.** We hand over our data in exchange for access to services, but providers then use it (usually in aggregate) e.g. to inform product design or decide what content you see. This 'innocent' handover of data is in fact giving providers the means by which we are treated and – at times – controlled. Recognizing the crucial role of data (and our limited influence over it) is the first step to pursuing greater agency and control.
- 2) Your data contains meaningful and valuable data about your life.** Data, as participants found, is dry and technical, but they all sought meaning and value within it (see 5.2.2). Within provider-held data lies potentially rich information about one's life and past activity – some of which can even be inaccessible through any other means. This highlights both a risk (that others might gain this insight) and a potential benefit (that we could access this insight ourselves). In this context, data deletion without keeping a copy may be inadvisable. To access the value in data, individuals will need to demand data standards, better access and control mechanisms and insight tools.
- 3) Self-education and awareness enable accountability and informed choices.** The findings highlight a lack of knowledge. Transparency is critical to judging 'to what extent the bargain is fair' (Larsson, 2018). It is not always delivered, but GDPR makes it your right; a right that cannot be fully refused. Through challenging poor GDPR responses and demanding better information, individuals can have impact. Providers are ultimately motivated by public demand—one of the reasons download dashboards exist. Through the public pressure of negative attention, companies can be motivated to improve data access (Dehaye, 2018). With patience, GDPR rights can be exploited to force small changes.

5.6 Summation of Case Study Two

Through a longitudinal study of 10 participants lasting three months, this case study has qualitatively, and to a lesser extent quantitatively, evaluated the human experience of using one's GDPR access rights and of living with data-centric service provider relationships.

The findings, while not statistically representative, suggest that people currently lack awareness of held data and its uses by service providers. By guiding participants on a journey of discovery and careful scrutiny, encouraging them to draw their own conclusions about service providers on the basis of companies' own promises, individuals' legal rights, and participants' own hopes (see Table 12), this research has shown that such a journey can be educational and enlightening with regard to increasing awareness, but also can seriously damage brand loyalty and trust in providers if comprehensive and well-explained data is not returned in a supportive and open manner (see 5.4.4).

The experience of GDPR seems to be an unsatisfactory one for individuals; participants were generally still 'in the dark'. Serious problems with compliance have been highlighted [5.4.2]: Participants received data that was incomplete, impractical for use, and they failed to acquire desired explanations. By its own aim to enhance individuals' rights and control, the GDPR does not succeed. Participants continued to feel a lack of agency and choice, were largely unable to pursue goals such as data checking, correction or deletion, and their perceived sense of power within the provider relationship was largely unchanged by the experience. Nor does the GDPR allow individuals to adequately pursue their own goals related to accountability, self-reflection or creative data exploration [5.4.3]. Individuals cannot be given power over their data through designing better Human-Data Interaction interfaces alone, but only through redesigned policies and business strategies that consider the sociotechnical context (Baxter and Sommerville, 2011; Bowyer, 2021a).

In order to bring the human-centric 'personal data ecosystem' concept closer to reality, action must be taken to improve both compliance and quality of GDPR responses. Considering these findings, there is cause for radical policy reform, to move away from 'data access as package delivery' and to provide individuals a more effective and ongoing two-way window into their data (see 5.5.1), providing ongoing awareness, accountability, and negotiability. Data needs to be expressed to individuals in ways they can understand, as little to no practical impact is currently being achieved by delivery of a one-time snapshot of some technical files; in fact, we have shown such responses can be harmful to customers' perceptions of the data holder in many cases.

For providers, the risk of reputational damage uncovered by this study should motivate them to engage meaningfully with data access requests; but such risk can be averted by redesigning both interfaces and processes to approach data access experiences as an opportunity to educate, and to build trust and loyalty, perhaps even through establishing progressive co-operative data stewardship

relationships that truly *involve* the service user (see 5.5.2). While the GDPR experience is often disappointing and frustrating, it can provide insights that help individuals to challenge their assumptions, re-evaluate choices, and in some rare cases, feel empowered to act upon their data. Wider assertion of GDPR rights could demonstrate a desire for data holders to be transparent; without such visible demand, little may change (see 5.5.3).

Considering RQ1 (the pursuit of a deeper understanding of people's attitudes to everyday data holding and people's wants from that data), this work suggests that people struggle to develop the meaningful relationship with their data that they desire because of the difficulties faced in seeing, accessing and understanding it. They are aware that within data is the potential for value to themselves, but cannot access that value, which in turn causes feelings of resignation, concern, distrust or suspicion towards data holders. What they seek most are two things: sufficient understanding to better judge the value exchange they have signed up for with providers (see goals in top half of Table 12), and good quality insights from data that would allow them to understand themselves better, learn from the past, set personal goals, and harness personal data for their individual benefit (see goals in lower half of Table 12). This duality of needs around data interaction is expanded upon in (Bowyer, 2021a).

With respect to RQ2 (the pursuit of a better understanding of the role of that data in everyday service relationships), the findings suggest that personal data, held by providers, as in Case Study One, serves as a proxy for direct user involvement, and is treated as such. Once users have sacrificed their data, or given permission for its collection, they are rarely consulted and most services exclude them from seeing how that data will travel through the organisation and be used in decision making; this is consistent with the '*point of severance*' concept observed by Luger and Rodden (Luger and Rodden, 2013). As a result, the trust relationship between service provider and service user is extremely fragile, highly susceptible to subjective impressions of service brands, and as the findings show, discovery of poor data practices or a lack of transparency around data is sufficient to harm that relationship and, in some cases, even motivate individuals to change provider. As discomfort grows and scrutiny occurs, providers can expect customers to lose trust and loyalty. At the same time, this same data could play a central role in a re-invigorated relationship between a provider and a user, one based upon *earned* trust. It appears that providing easy, clear, data access and showing a willingness to respond to questions and explain data usage to users could be sufficient to allay concerns and instil strong customer loyalty. Of course, this assumes that the openness offered reveals practices the user finds agreeable, so perhaps this in some way explains why some companies that have more commercially-motivated approaches to personal data use (such as Facebook and Google) that many would find disagreeable upon examination, are apparently less willing to engage in transparency and user empowerment around data.

The general principles of earning trust through transparency, and rethinking

data access as a means to involve users in decision making, could be applied in a wide range of service endeavours that are currently very data-centric.

Chapter 6

Discussion I: An Understanding of Human Data Relations

“For a participatory system to work, you need: a plausible promise, an effective tool, and an acceptable bargain.” — Clay Shirky (author and journalist focused on the social and economic effects of Internet technologies)

It will be already evident to the reader that there are significant overlaps and parallels to be drawn across the findings and discursive insights in Case Study One and Two. In this first discussion chapter, I will draw on both Chapter 4 and Chapter 5 to produce a unified summary of findings and insights in terms of the first two research sub questions RQ1 and RQ2. To recap on the research objectives expressed in 3.3, these two RQs are:

- **RQ1: “What is the human experience of personal data, and what do people want from their data?”**
- **RQ2: “What role does data play in people’s service relationships and how could relationships involving data be improved?”**

The answers to these research questions are best expressed as an understanding of individual **wants** relating to data. The word ‘want’ is used here in a broader sense than its everyday meaning, referring to the **lack of something that would be beneficial** (which may or may not be accompanied by conscious desire). Framing the accumulated understandings from the Case Studies in this way, both exposes both **the problem** (the things that individuals do not have or cannot do) and also provides **clear goals** that any imagined solutions or improvements to the status quo would need to address. It logically follows that any solution that better delivers on individual *data wants* will lead to

improved relations between individuals and their data. This provides a working conceptualisation of “*Human Data Relations*” (*HDR*) as alluded to in the title of this thesis. Furthermore these wants allow us to understand what ‘better’ means, serving as a yardstick against which progress can be measured. The concept of *HDR* will be developed further in 7.2, but in the context of this chapter can be understood in terms of the two kinds of relationship people have with their data:

- ***direct interaction*** (such as through an interface in an app or website) and
- ***indirect interaction*** (through interacting with services, providers or individual representatives who themselves have access to personal data about the individual).

RQ1 and RQ2 map cleanly onto these two types of Human Data Relations: to answer RQ1 we must identify what people want from direct data relations - which is the focus of 6.1 - while to answer RQ2 we must understand what people want from indirect data relations - which is the focus of 6.2. Once those two questions are answered, these new understandings can then be contextualised [6.3] as an answer to the overall research question and a conclusion to the academic inquiry part of this thesis.

6.1 Answering RQ1: What do people want in *direct* data relations?

By comparing and grouping elements of the findings from Case Study One (see 4.3) and from Case Study Two (see 5.4), three distinct data wants are evident when considering *direct* data relations. All data about individuals needs to be:

- 1) *Visible*: People need to have knowledge of data about them and an ability to see it and effectively access it;
- 2) *Understandable*: People need to be able to interpret this data to extract meaningful information from it (and about it), including through visualisations and summaries; and
- 3) *Useable*: People need to be able to act upon this data, including exploring it, asking questions of it, using it to serve their own goals, and gaining personal value from it.

These wants are detailed in the following sections:

6.1.1 Visible

Data matters to every individual now, in a way that previously it did not. As described in 2.1.2, the role of data in our everyday lives has changed; data has become a material used by businesses to shape our world. In 2.2.2 and 2.2.4 I outlined how this change has practically manifested itself in people’s lives; where once data was viewed as *ours* for our personal reference and use, the emergence of complex multi-party data ecosystems has meant that personal data

management has become a sociotechnical & societal problem, not a practical individual one. In the past when businesses were more local, more personal and less data-centric, the data that businesses held about us was minimal and much less significant to our lives than the human relationships we had with those businesses. Businesses grew and data began to be considered as a resource to be processed at scale for customer insight and marketing exploitation, and though we didn't realise it, our need to understand those processes to protect one's own interests, began to grow. In the past, you didn't need to become aware of data storage and use, because it had little effect. Now, data has become a substitute for direct communication with the individual being served, as my research in both public sector [Bowyer *et al.* (2018); 4.3.3] and the private sector [5.4.3] has shown. In both domains, people do not have awareness, let alone access, to the extent of data that exists about them. In 5.4.4 we saw individuals feeling that companies forced them to hand over data in exchange for service access, and then subsequently maintaining power over them through holding that data, using it to make decisions, and denying them access to that data or even be clear about what data is held.

Data sacrifice is now required for many services, putting individuals at risk. Be it the personal financial, health and lifestyle data collected on an Early Help assessment form when a family signs up for Early Help support (4.1.2), or the contact details, payment information and preferences provided when individuals register with commercial service providers such as insurance providers or streaming media platforms [5.4.4], supplying your personal data is required to access services. Consent to hold and use this data is enforced upon signup, through waiver forms or Terms & Conditions agreements. Service providers in both sectors see the acquisition of more personal data as beneficial to their operations, be it support workers wanting to gain more data about families' lives (4.2.3, 4.2.6), or commercial providers using trackers to gain more insight about users that they can exploit for advertising (Binns, 2022). In both domains, this sacrifice is seen to have an emotional effect on people, ranging from curiosity to fear and distrust ((Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) and 5.4.4). Such fears are well-founded, with mistreatment through incorrect data known in both settings [4.2.2; 5.4.4]. While data holders almost certainly do not *intend* to cause harm, data *can* be 'used against you' (P2's quote in 5.4.4) (Kröger, Miceli and Müller, 2021; Strohmayer *et al.*, 2021). In providers' eyes, people are now represented through data [2.1.2]. Despite the fact that data is never truly objective (Gitelman, 2013; Taylor *et al.*, 2015) and a recognition (at least on the public sector side) that a data record can never tell the full story (4.2.6 and (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018)), the data record becomes the object to be administered, rather than the individual (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013; Zuboff, 2019), and this in itself creates risk - through mishandling or inaccuracy. Given the data record is seen as a source of truth (4.1.2, 5.5.3), it is vital that such information remains *fair*, and *accurate*; this is especially important in the commercial sector, where people are only just beginning to become aware of data misuses and data exploitations that are actually happening (Chang, 2018; McNamee, 2019; Zuckerman, 2021;

‘Data Brokers: Everything You Need to Know’, 2022). Ensuring fairness and accuracy of held data cannot be verified without individuals’ awareness of data held about them.

Once data has been sacrificed, it enters a closed and opaque ecosystem, where the individual loses access and becomes unaware of that data’s storage and use (Luger and Rodden’s ‘point of severance’ (Luger and Rodden, 2013)). What was previously available for individuals to see becomes inaccessible and invisible. In the Early Help context, this manifested as families having a lack of awareness or direct access to data held about them and having to rely on support workers as gatekeepers to choose to inform or show them aspects of their data (4.1.1,4.5). In the commercial context, the situation is perhaps even worse, as not only is there rarely any kind of data viewing interface, there is not even a gatekeeper who might make people aware of their data and its use; and even if someone becomes motivated to gain awareness, the GDPR leaves them in the dark; in 62% of cases, the data that companies own privacy policies stated they collect, was not returned, and data that was returned was complete in only 22% of cases (5.3.2). In both contexts, no awareness is gained unless the information is actively sought. This means that the vast majority of people, busy and unaware, remain so. This is problematic because people cannot judge data accuracy or protect themselves from risk, because they may not even be aware of certain data’s existence and use, or be able to access it even when they are.

People want to see data which is hidden from them. In the SILVER project [3.4.1; 4.2.2], and my prior work with families (Bowyer *et al.* (2018)), and in Case Study One (4.2.6, 4.3.2, 4.4.2), families wanted to see what data was held about them (“what they’ve got on me”). They wanted to be actively kept informed and to have the ability to see if data was fair and accurate. In the commercial context, the same feelings were found; participants expressed a great desire to see and know what companies are storing about them, especially data collected or inferred about them without their involvement. This is not just a desire, but a need, given that data can have impact on their daily lives as it is used to inform decisions on how content is presented and recommended to them, and what services they are advertised, offered or can access (5.5.3). We also see from Case Study Two that awareness is not just a binary; awareness includes having an appreciation of why the existence and use of certain data is significant and what its implications might be. Article 13.2.f of the GDPR (‘Article 13: Information to be provided where personal data are collected from the data subject’, 2020) states that, at least in the case of automated decision making, people are entitled to meaningful information about the significance of the processing of their data, yet such explanations were typically not given to participants of Case Study Two.

Effective access to held data is required for visibility. Having gained awareness of data held and of the significance of it, people want that to be accompanied by meaningful access to the data itself. In Case Study One [4.3.2;

4.4.2], we saw families and support workers recognise the need to accommodate the differences in families' digital literacy, mental and physical handicaps, and technology skills while providing them access to the data held about them. This mirrors Gurstein's call for 'effective access for everyone' (Gurstein, 2011), which was detailed in 2.1.4. Four aspects in particular are relevant here: the content and formatting of the data (which should support different levels of linguistic and computer literacy), the capabilities made available in terms of software, hardware and Internet access (sufficiently powerful, sufficiently available and affordable), and skills (ensuring that individuals are able to interpret the data). In Case Study Two, we saw several participants feeling that data was delivered in too-technical formats [5.4.3], or that they lacked the skill to properly interpret the data [5.4.3]. Effective access and interpreting data goes beyond visibility of data and includes understandability, which is explored in the next section.

Visibility of, and access to, data must be timely, and ongoing. Given the ever-changing nature of data (and indeed of the lives of the people it represents), occasional or one-off access is not sufficient. In Human-Data Interaction theory, this concept is described as having *negotiability* (Mortier *et al.*, 2013, 2014): the ability to re-evaluate data and associated decisions as contexts change externally. It is also mentioned by Gurstein, who points out that time-limited access to data would not be effective (Gurstein, 2011). In the Early Help context, families wanted access to their data outside of support meetings; this implies some sort of self-service interfaces being available, that you can use *in your own time* rather than being reliant on the support worker as gatekeeper. People wanted to see all data about them directly, through a personal interface, as reflected in their workshop designs [4.3.2]. This echoed findings of my earlier work with families, which had identified a need for continuing rights and visibility of data over time, in order enable vigilance over keeping data accurate and meaningful as life changes (Bowyer *et al.* (2018)). Timeliness also implies that access to an up-to-date view of the data does not require special and ongoing effort by the individual, it is always available. Both support workers and supported families saw value in notification feeds about changes to data records [4.3.3], so that changes are discovered and can be acted upon without having to wait for the next support meeting. In the commercial context we can see that GDPR provides a form of access that is not at all timely. The 30-day delay on request processing guarantees that data will be out of date by the time it is viewed, and individuals must repeatedly make GDPR requests to maintain an up-to-date view (and in doing so, they risk the imposition of charges as GDPR states that requests should not be excessive and that fees can be levied for additional copies). This lack of timeliness in the design of GDPR data access motivates my third suggestion to policymakers in 5.5.1, that they should offer ongoing access rather than the one-off delivery of data packages.

For held data to become visible, systemic support is needed, including governance, advocacy and assistance. Offering access to data is not solvable at a purely technical level. Even a well-built data interface with 24/7 access would not provide the depth and breadth of visibility people want. As observed

in Case Study Two, even those companies that provide instant data access portals such as Google and Facebook did not provide participants with all the data they desired, nor all the answers they sought [5.4.2], and most companies offered negligible follow-up support after data had been delivered (5.3.3). Further investigations into data access conducted as part of the *digipower* investigation [Appendix D] confirmed Case Study Two's findings that SAR requests and data portals rarely provide insight into some of the most desired types of data including derived and acquired data and data transfers. Effective access and visibility also requires advocacy (Gurstein, 2011): people require support and training to make use of their data. Furthermore, given the insufficient breadth of returned data from companies [5.3.3; 5.4.2] and near-total lack of access to data on the public sector side [4.3.2; 4.3.2], it is clear that external governance (Gurstein, 2011) to ensure effective access is needed. Without the sort of pressure on data-holders that only policymakers can exert, organisations will not be compelled to provide richer responses or better information-access support [5.4.2; 5.5.1], and while small improvements can be achieved through individual action, people generally lack the means to effectively *demand* the increased visibility required (5.5.3). The impact of this lack of governance is most keenly felt in the PDE/MyData space (2.3.4), where emergent actors seek to encourage data-holding organisations to enable greater information access so that they might build better data access tools for individuals, but are hampered by a lack of top-down governance supporting their requests as well as a lack of funding and investment by data-holders in data advocacy.

If data is not visible, this can lead to subjection, alienation and exclusion. Throughout both Case Studies, we have seen the negative psychological effects of people not being able to see their data. Families in both my earlier work with families (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) and Case Study One were caused significant worries by not being able to see their data. People do not want to be treated like *subjects* (in either sense of one being subjugated (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018), or as a topic being discussed) and reducing people to a set of assertions in data causes them to become, in effect 'objects to be administered', which is harmful and disempowering [4.2.3; 4.3.4; Cornford, Baines and Wilson (2013)]. Supported families felt helpless and resigned to being judged through data and sometimes suspicious of those holding or using that data [4.3.4]. This led in some cases to withholding of information or distrust of support workers, harming the effectiveness of a relationship that is designed to empower (4.4.1). In that same section (and in (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) Page 7) I outline how ongoing individual access to data has the potential to transform attitudes, remove dependence and a feeling of being a subject, and could empower families to help themselves. Such fears and worries about unseen data were echoed in Case Study Two, with participants exhibiting great unawareness of held data (Table 12, 5.3.3), and concerns over data being held out of their sight for long periods of time [5.4.3] as well as similar feelings of resignation or lack of choice [5.4.4; 5.6]. Denying access to held data was seen as a key source of holding power over individuals [5.4.4], and visibility of data is a key part of assessing 'to what extent the bargain' (of

data sacrifice for value as described above) ‘is fair’ (2.1.4, 5.5.3 and (Larsson, 2018)). It is an inherent consequence of representing people through data and then using that data to make decisions (2.1.2, (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013; Bowyer *et al.*, 2018)) that individuals become sidelined and excluded (2.3.3 and (Crabtree and Mortier, 2016)). Without visibility of data, consent is not meaningful, and individual needs are more easily ignored or overlooked.

6.1.2 Understandable

Visibility and access to see data is not enough, people need to be able to interpret it. Data is only valuable in so much as it enables us to access the information which it encodes [2.1.1]. People need to be able to make sense of it. When humans look at data, we inevitably attempt to interpret it to see what it can tell them; in Early Help, support workers try to learn more about people’s lives by examining data about them [4.2.3; 4.3.3]. In doing so they apply their own knowledge and expectations in an attempt to extract facts. Similarly in the context of everyday digital life data, individuals search for value and meaning in that data, they reflect upon it and try to relate it to their own lives [5.4.3]. While Early Help staff receive training on how to understand families’ data, individuals struggle to understand their data without sufficient support, as discussed above. Returned data from GDPR requests is often dry and technical. It may contain codes, internal notations or abbreviations that a layperson cannot understand [5.4.3]. Raw data is rarely sufficient to provide clear, unambiguous and unbiased information to the reader (Gitelman, 2013; Neff, 2013). In line with one of the three core principles of HDI, *legibility*, data should be understandable by those it concerns (Mortier *et al.*, 2014). In both Case Studies (and my prior work), individuals shared a desire to not just be aware of, but to **understand** what data was held about them and how it was used [Bowyer *et al.* (2018); 4.3.2; 5.4.2]. People are only just beginning to understand the significance of a data-centric world that uses data to make decisions that affect their lives [2.1.2; 2.1.4; 5.5.3].

People need understandable summaries of information content and context. It was very clear from the findings of both Case Studies that all humans looking at data need *summaries* to help them digest and locate key information. In Case Study Two participants were often overwhelmed or “*drowning*” (P1) at the volume or technical complexity of the data returned from access requests, “*so much of it that’s impossible to know what it all means*” (P4) [5.4.3]. These feelings were mirrored in Case Study One, by support workers who feared the liability of having to “*trawl through*” large volumes of data and know all the relevant and important facts about a family so that they do not make mistakes [4.3.2]. Participants on both sides talked of needing help to see the whole picture, something that is hard to achieve from individual datapoints or sets of files. In both cases, summaries of data would help comprehension. However, the task of creating a summary is not straightforward and places power in the hands of the summary-maker, who can decide what is relevant, how the data is framed and what is omitted from the summary. People look at information for different

reasons, to answer different questions, so the question of who decides what is relevant or most important within a body of data is a critical one. Different summaries would be needed for different audiences. As Mortier reminds us, effective legibility requires a recognition that individuals' viewpoints of data can and should differ (Mortier *et al.*, 2014). There is a question about who decides what the viewer of a summary 'needs to know' [4.3.3; 4.3.4]. This is further complicated by the fact that the data itself is not neutral (Gitelman, 2013); in the Early Help context it was clear that opinions as well as facts are recorded ((Bowyer *et al.*, 2018, p. p6) and from SILVER project), and a focus on the recording of data most helpful to the support worker. Commercial data holders record data in ways that are optimised for their existing systems and processes, as seen through the presence of internal codes, system screenshots and filenames in returned data [5.4.3]. In Case Study Two most participants' comments on returned data indicated that it had not been presented in a way optimised for understanding [5.4.3], failing to support *sensemaking*; "*Information presentation should be as clear as possible so that people can interpret their data and extract meaningful information from it.*" (Gurstein, 2011)

Rather than raw data, people need information and visualisations, arranged and optimised for understanding. Data, by itself, is not meaningful. In order to be able to answer questions and acquire knowledge, people need information (2.1.1). Access to raw data files or database records or spreadsheets does not satisfy this, and prior research in the civic data context states that this would be inadequate and limiting (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013). To comprehend the meaning of data, visualisations and explanations can help (4.4.2); as one support worker in Case Study One observed, some families might find data tables too technical, "*I think sometimes it's easier to do it in pictures*" [4.3.2]. Participant-designed interfaces in Case Study One included pie charts, graphs, spider diagrams and timelines, all designed to convey information more intuitively [4.3.2]. In Case Study Two and prior GDPR requests, it was often the case that companies often returned data not in understandable forms that were less useful than the apps or websites those service providers offer. For example, run-tracking apps such as Nike+ and Strava return route log information in XML-based TCX files which are meaningless without some analysis tool or visualisation. JSON files, a commonly returned data format, often use a timestamp format that is just a long number, not understandable by humans without extra work. Data was often returned in formats that were more a reflection of internal systems (e.g. screenshots, table dumps or exports) than being optimised for understanding [5.4.3], which some participants found useless. As P5 observed, "*It's like being given the bricks to a house... It doesn't really mean anything when it's just bricks, if you don't know how to put it together*" [5.4.3]. It is clear that visualisations are key to accelerating understanding (and are also subject to the same challenges of selection and bias as summaries). Furthermore, visualisations of data can functional as powerful boundary objects and "*things to think with*" ((Brandt and Messeter, 2004; Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) and 3.5.2, 4.4.2) and in the care context the use of data representations as a focal point or evidence for was

thought to be more productive and empowering [4.3.2; 4.4.1].

Information becomes most meaningful when it is recognisable and relatable and can be mapped back to life experiences. Across both case studies, there was a clear search for meaning in data, which manifested as a desire to use that data to build a fuller picture of the individual (or family)'s life. In Case Study One and in SILVER, it was evident that support workers seek a broader view into supported families' lives by reviewing data about them [4.3.2; 4.3.3]. Both supported families and staff saw value in seeing all the data about each individual in a common place - in other words, structuring the information around the individual's life, rather than the information silos of different agencies [4.3.2]. In Case Study Two, where participants were asked about the value they saw in the data companies held about them [5.3.3], it was clear that data was most valuable to participants when it was recognisable and relatable to events in their lives. This is particularly important for data that participants have never seen before such as derived, acquired or metadata - without a way to connect it to one's own life, it is impossible to relate to [5.3.3]. Echoing goals surfaces in personal informatics literature (Li, Forlizzi and Dey, 2010), participants sought insights about themselves in data, and so valued data that spanned a longer time period such that they might use it to spot patterns in relation to events in their lives [5.4.3]. They valued the opportunity to use data as "*a window into the past*" [P11 in 5.4.3]. Long term data was seen as a liability [5.4.3], and when it came to considering attitudes to providers, participants were most concerned about data collection by the larger data companies like Google and Facebook who, through their myriad apps, websites, devices and other means, had many touchpoints into their lives and thus had a broader picture of their life activity [5.4.3; 5.4.4]. It is clear that to transform dry, technical data into meaningful information, it should be contextualised in relation to events in the life of the individual it describes.

In practice, ongoing human support is needed to facilitate the understanding of data. In both case studies, participants felt that they had questions to ask of data holders, especially when the data was difficult to understand but also more generally when the answer to a given question could not be found in the data. In my earlier work (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) and in Case Study One, participants emphasised the ability to talk to someone about their data [4.3.2], and included such features in their designs - both to understand and receive help in understanding, but also to feedback and provide additional information, explanation or context so that they might be better understood [4.3.3]. In some cases families needed additional support for reasons of accessibility or technical literacy. Human communication channels for data support need to be available at convenient times too; in Case Study One individuals felt constrained by needing to wait until their next meeting with a support worker, and wanted a communication channel they could use in their own time. In Case Study Two, participants were regularly frustrated by data they could not fully understand and could not ask about: sometimes literally, when internal codes were not explained or technical formats were used, and sometimes when they could not understand

how the information had been derived, such as insurer's driving scores [5.4.3] or Instagram's inferred interests. The general pattern of GDPR handling by organisations was to deliver data, often handled by a back-end team with no customer face or means to ask follow-up questions. Where questions were asked they were typically hindered by delays and middlemen preventing an effective conversation (5.3.3). Considering the systemic changes toward data-centricity that the world has undergone, as described in 2.1.2 and 2.2.4, it is no surprise that human support has reduced. Across both studies we see the cost of that shift toward dealing with data instead of dealing with people; individuals get left behind, without the means to understand or ask about their data.

If data is not understandable, distrust can arise. In both Case Studies, the costs of individuals not being able to understand their data and being left in an unsatisfactory position of being unable to resolve concerns or ask questions is evident: Without understanding, comes distrust. In Case Study One, participants were concerned when they saw assertions on their records that they disputed or could not identify the source of. In Case Study Two, privacy policies that were too vague in their explanations of data (such as Google's) caused participant distrust because they seemed broad and lacked tangible examples, and large volumes of technical data caused suspicion. It is clear that understandable information about what is represented in data, and about the context and use of that data, can help individuals to trust the data holder. In the minority of cases in Case Study Two where the GDPR had a positive impact, the reasons given included understandable data and helpful human responses, for example P10 cited Niantic's detailed data and positive attitude, while P6 described Sunderland AFC as upfront, and said that their data "*just made sense*". P7 specifically distrusted LinkedIn because she felt they had not bothered to adequately engage with her [5.4.4]. The importance of trust will be discussed in more detail in [6.2.1] below.

6.1.3 Useable¹

People need to be able to explore and interrogate data to ask questions of it. In both case studies, many participants showed they are aware that their personal data contains insights and value they cannot access. In Case Study One and (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) this manifested as concern over what unseen incriminating judgements might be storied in their records, and an awareness that the only data supported families can actually see is whatever subset of data their support worker chooses to share with them [4.3.4]. In Case Study

¹The words '*usability*' and '*usable*' (spelt without an 'e') most commonly refer to a judgement of the degree to which a website or user interface is easy to use (Nielsen, 2012). Throughout this thesis, I deliberately use the alternative word spellings of '*useability*' and '*useable*' (Collins English Dictionary, no date a, no date b) respectively, to clearly distinguish from this ease-of-use concept and to denote that I am referring a different meaning: the more literal definition, i.e. "*the quality or state of being convenient and practicable for use*" (Merriam-Webster Dictionary, no date a, no date b). Any usages without an 'e' can be taken to refer to the interface ease-of-use concept.

Two, this manifested as feelings of not having the technical skills necessary to explore their returned data (5.6) and that without better tools individuals were not getting the same view of data that service provider staff have [P2 in 5.4.3]. What we can see from these observations is that even visible, understandable data is not enough to meet people's needs. People need to be able to interact with their data, in order to explore it, gain insights or answer questions. There is a need for tools not only to access data, but to help people make sense of (often technically formatted) data [5.4.3], and explore it in different ways to answer questions - which implies the need for operations such as filtering, searching, comparing and orienteering (see 2.1.4 for others), in order to understand history, context and patterns in the data, as suggested in self informatics (SI) literature (2.2.3). Several participants in Case Study Two hoped to receive data in formats they could visualise, "*mash up*" and play with, but did not get this - not only was data not optimally formatted for such use, it lacked sufficient explanation to enable individuals to pursue such goals for themselves [5.4.3].

Data needs to be useable - correctly formatted and explained in a portable and standardised form. As discussed in 5.6 and 5.4.3, people have multiple needs around data: For understanding, people need *understandable information*, both the facts and assertions encoded within the data, but also information about the data itself - its context, history, use, and significance. But there is a distinct need for *usable data*, which is somewhat orthogonal to this. A PDF containing a screenshot from an internal system might potentially be sufficient for understanding, but is useless for exploration or visualisation-building. Similarly a technical log file might contain rich data that can be queried and visualised given the right tools, but without those tools or an informational summary, is of no immediate value [5.4.3]. This dilemma was alluded to by P4 in Case Study Two thus: "*If you want to view the data they have about you, it's quite usable. If you want to do something [analytical], then it's not*" [5.4.3]. This dichotomy of needs is discussed in 5.5.1, where the introduction of standard formats is proposed as a means to catalyse the building of data insight interfaces. As P1 stated, "*it would be nice if these companies had a standardised model of how this information is presented to people*" [5.4.3].

People need to be able to interact with data, which means interfaces are needed. By themselves, even standardised files as described above are not practically usable. As discussed in 4.4.2 and consistent with effective access (Gurstein, 2011) participant data designs in Case Study Two remind us that simply providing data is not sufficient: to be meaningfully able to act upon data requires some form of interface not only for visualisation and interrogation as mentioned above, but also so that any physical, cognitive or accessibility needs can be met. In Case Study Two, some participants wanted not just for data access, but for tools to help them find insights from their data [5.5.3; 5.6]. While several companies are starting to create interfaces for data access, most of these are still focussed upon file delivery, with the notable exception of Google Timeline and Google My Activity, which provide a glimpse how an interface to explore data could be more useful than providing a bundle of files. Both of these

examples also re-iterate the value of unifying data around an individual's life, as discussed in 4.3.2 and above in 6.1.2 above.

Data needs to be explorable from a temporal perspective. Another aspect of usable data that goes beyond what a data file can offer is the ability to view it over time. The importance of this temporal capability, as identified in literature cited in 2.1.4 (practical information access) and 2.2.2 (temporal PIM systems), and my prior writing (Bowyer, 2011), was evident in both Case Studies. In SILVER and in Case Study One, being able to access historical data for a full picture regularly surfaced as a desire in discussions - even though the exact bounds and mechanisms for achieving this were contentious [4.2.6; 4.3.2; 4.3.3]. In Case Study Two, as Table 12 shows, 26% of participant goals related to SI-type reflection (2.2.3) on one's past to enable self-insights, nostalgia and creative uses of data. No participant was able to achieve this, and this was in large part due to the lack of temporal data exploration capability, meaning that significant potential value (the value of a long-term dataset as described above) remained locked away and inaccessible (5.3, 5.6). Case Study Two also suggested a lack of thought to this temporal perspective from data holders, who delivered data as a one-off snapshot that was already out-of-date when delivered. Indeed the GDPR explicitly discourages excessive data requests, rendering an ongoing view of data as proposed in 5.5.1 near impossible. Having better temporal data exploration capabilities would enable people to understand themselves and their data ecosystems better, informing both personal self-improvement goals and better decisions about personal data practices and provider choices (5.6). Other exploration perspectives that could be powerful include location-based views or person/company/relationship-based views.

People need to be able to access the valuable knowledge locked within their data. People need to see the complete picture of their data in order that they might access at least glean as much value and insight from it as data holders do [5.4.3]. For self-improvement and improving one's situation (a key goal of Early Help), access to metrics visible in data are extremely important, so that one might measure progress [4.3.2]. While support workers do endeavour to provide this and sometime show data extracts, this can never be as empowering as having full capabilities to explore that data "*in your own time, at your own pace*" [Bowyer *et al.* (2018); 4.3.2]. In commercial service provider relationships, data interfaces present data in ways that are configured to reflect the profit motives of the organisation (explored further in my work with Goffe *et al.* (Goffe *et al.*, 2021)), and so accessing a relevant view of one's own data and having the means to access the knowledge within it is similarly difficult. Participants in Case Study Two found returned data unusable [5.4.3], and wanted visualisations that would allow them to discover patterns and insights, and tools to explore their data [5.4.3; 5.5.3]. If data holders can make data not just visible but useable, individuals can learn about the valuable knowledge that data holders are currently extracting from their data, and hopefully how to access that knowledge for themselves.

If holders do not make data usable, this is a barrier to individual agency and power. In Human-Data Interaction terms, people need not just legibility, but *agency* - the ability to act upon one's data (Mortier *et al.*, 2014). Personal data contains valuable and actionable information about individuals and their lives (5.5.3). The SI field has identified that there are already many practical barriers to working with one's personal data effectively, including not just access but challenges in integration, sensemaking and goal-tracking – the ‘barriers cascade’ (Li, Forlizzi and Dey, 2010) – which hinder the ability to use one's data for personal benefit. As observed in Case Study Two, an inability to access the value in your own data can lead to feelings of resignation, concern, suspicion or distrust (5.6). Even if one can see and understand one's data, an inability to act upon it can reinforce feelings of being passive and unininvolved; without this, any opportunity to feel engaged and motivated is lost (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018, p. p8). Being able to use data for one's own purposes is a critical ingredient of empowerment and rebalancing power (Hoffman, 2014a). Without data usability, individuals are in effect digitally impaired, leading a less functional society where innovation and growth is limited (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015, p. 2.1.4).

6.2 Answering RQ2: What do people want in *indirect* data relations?

By comparing and grouping elements of the findings from Case Study One (see 4.3) and from Case Study Two (see 5.4), especially in the context of individual relationships with care providers and digital service providers respectively, three distinct data wants are evident when considering *indirect* data relations:

- 1) *Process Transparency*: People need to know what data is being collected or held, and critically how it is being used, for accountability and safety and in order to have trust in data holders;
- 2) *Individual Oversight*: People need the ability to affect what data is held and how it is used, including reacting to changing circumstances, deleting data or withdrawing consent for certain uses; and
- 3) *Involvement in Decision Making*: People need to be invited and involved in decision making based upon their data, so that they are not misrepresented and their needs are not overlooked. This can be aided by collaborative use of data, giving individuals a human point of contact, and consulting the person not just the record.

These wants are detailed in the following sections:

6.2.1 Process Transparency

People need a window into how their data is used; this means transparency of processes not just of data. It is well-established that there is currently extensive use of personal data by service providers and other parties

that is beyond an individual's view (Hoffman, 2011), forming an ecosystem of data use based upon one's data, which is currently not centred on or visible to the individual concerned (2.3.4). Decisions made based upon personal data directly affect people's lives through policy decisions (in the care context) or business/functionality decisions (in the commercial context). People need to understand the value created by the use of their data and how (if at all) they are compensated for this (Hoffman, 2011). Even with full data access, understanding and useability, individuals cannot see into this opaque world of data use; the data is just an artifact produced and shaped by unseen processes. Like an archaeologist trying to infer the customs of lost civilisations through ancient relics, observation of the data can only reveal so much. Andrew Cormack, writing before GDPR, observed that "*it is more important to know how information is processed than the actual values involved*" (Cormack, 2016). The SILVER project found that families had very little awareness or understanding how their data was used, and that consent was therefore not meaningful because consent had been given without processual understanding [4.2.2]. In Case Study One participants agreed that people need rights to see how their data is used (4.2.6). Case Study Two revealed a clear desire for awareness of how data is used, how decisions are made, and how this might affect them [5.4.2], with over 74% of goals in pursuing GDPR requests relating to wanting greater insight into personal data use practices (5.3.2). 70% of participants wanted to understand what providers infer from their data and this was unmet in 73% of cases and fully met in only 7% of cases (5.3.2).

Process transparency is required to enable accountability. In Case Study Two, participants recognised that organisations had collected data about them which could be exploited, and wanted to understand the extent of that capability [5.4.3]. Data access can provide a window into collection capability, but only process transparency can reveal the extent of data use capability. Many participants expressed a desire to assess the trustworthiness of their service providers; they had curiosity, suspicion and unanswered questions that only transparency could address (5.3.2) and sought to judge whether data use practices were "appropriate" [5.2.4]. In the Early Help context, all data processing is hidden from individual view and no access or questioning capability except through their support worker (functioning as a selective gatekeeper) (4.1.1, 4.2.1, 4.4.1). Returning to Case Study Two, there was evidently some transparency available in the form of the ability to make a GDPR request, but many participants found GDPR responses inadequate for holding providers accountable [5.2.4]. Nonetheless, data access request handling is itself a data process, and so in this sense, the GDPR process did offer some ability to judge the trustworthiness and integrity of providers in data handling, in part informed by the breadth and quality of data returns (Table 11) but perhaps more by the experience of the GDPR process. Many participants formed or revise their perceptions of companies, with perceptions of providers having a lack of care and making access difficult, or of providers being helpful and open having a strong impact on participants' attitudes toward them [5.4.4].

There is no accountability, processes are not transparent, and thus power remains imbalanced. Across both case studies, the lack of process transparency is clear. Early Help services have no obligation to describe or share their data use practices with supported families, and apparently only even attempt to do so at the point of initial onboarding and consent collection (Bowyer *et al.* (2018), 4.2). This equates in practice to a complete lack of accountability over data practice (4.4.1, 4.5) Meanwhile in the commercial context, some companies failed to respond at all to GDPR, which is a barrier to accountability service providers. Many routinely failed to adequately meet the transparency rights stated by GDPR, without repercussion or consequence [5.4.2]. In both sectors, data holders' freedom to collect and use data without adequate transparency or ability to be held to account can be seen as an exertion of power over individuals. The power imbalance (Hoffman (2011), Hoffman (2014a)) and the dominance of data holders over the individuals about whom data is held, is reinforced by a lack of transparency.

People face an incomplete picture of their data ecosystem, even after using all available means to achieve transparency. In SILVER and my prior work in the Early Help context, supported families expressed concern that data could not adequately represent the complexity of their lives (Bowyer *et al.* (2018)), a view supported by literature (Cornford, Baines and Wilson (2013); Gitelman (2013)) and sustained by support workers & staff in Case Study One [4.2.6; 4.3.3]. Therefore, transparency is vital in order to ensure data is fair and accurate to them, yet it is not available [4.3.4] so they have no means to ensure this. Similarly in Case Study Two, the most popular GDPR goals around understanding inferences made from data about people (5.3.3) remained unmet. Data was incomplete, delayed, or inaccessible (5.3.2) and the potentially most informative type of data when it comes to understanding processing – metadata, derived and acquired data – were typically absent. Apparently broad responses were discovered to be very limited when viewed through the lens of privacy policy commitments and GDPR transparency rights (5.3.4).

Trust in data holders is needed, and gaps in transparency create distrust and a risk of broken expectations, harming relations. Individuals need a functional understanding of their data and its handling, and this is crucial to trust. Good explanations (as were often found lacking in Case Study Two [5.4.3] can deliver some of this needed understanding and subsequently increase trust (Glavic *et al.*, 2021), as observed in a minority of cases (14%) where a good GDPR response led to the participant's trust in their provider increasing. Conversely we found that incomplete data (or a general lack of transparency/difficulties of access (5.4.4, 5.6)) can harm trust, as in the majority of cases (52%) can harm trust (5.3.4), leading to thoughts such as 'what are they hiding?' [5.4.4]. Privacy policies that contradicted expectations or lacked sufficient explanations also led to distrust (5.3.4). Trust in the independence and integrity of data holders is essential (Dijck, 2014), and this was often a concern in the Early Help context, where trust between support worker and supported family is especially critical in order for the support relationship to be effective.

Earlier work found that families wanted to be confident that their data would be handled sensitively and fairly only by those with a need to know, and believed that greater visibility of data processing would allow them to trust that that was the case (4.2.2 and (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018)). When families felt alienated from their data, trust was absent (4.4.1), and a lack of transparency and accountability makes it hard for families to maintain trust in the system (4.5). These issues of transparency and trust are inherent in a data-centric operating model, and the World Economic Forum have summarised this problem thus:

“A crisis of trust is developing, stemming from the use of personal data in ways that are inconsistent with individuals’ preferences or expectations.” (Hoffman, 2014b)

Information facilitates trust; transparency therefore offers an opportunity to earn trust & improve relations. In both studies, the findings led us to conclude that increased transparency from data holders / service providers would improve trust; in Case Study One we concluded that support workers and organisations should be as open as possible about data handling and sharing [4.3.4], while in Case Study Two we highlighted the potential benefits of increased consumer loyalty that greater transparency might bring (5.5.2), as well as the need for policymakers to legislate in favour of increasing individuals' understanding of data practices (5.5.1). In doing so, we are recommending a level of transparency that goes beyond current GDPR practice, and even beyond current GDPR policy; in order to redistribute power, GDPR needs to deliver meaningful transparency, not just the “*box ticking*” delivery of unhelpful files that our participants sometimes observed [5.5.1]. Crabtree describes meaningful transparency by saying that it cannot be a “*one-way street*” that reduces individuals to “*being spectators*” on how their data is used; he says that it involves “*making the whole ecosystem transparent, not just the front end*” (Crabtree and Mortier, 2016). Access to good information about practices is the most effective way to earn trust [5.4.4], and both studies' findings suggest that a proactive attitude can do just that [4.4.1; 4.3.4; 5.5.2; 5.6].

Initially, transparency may cause distrust, but only where practice is problematic; this is accountability becoming real and catalysing better data practices. It is important to note that in Case Study Two we saw the transparency of GDPR cause elevated distrust (5.3.4), however this does not mean it should be avoided. The reasons cited for distrust arising were invariably due to the discovery of practices that participants did not approve of. This is a clear illustration of the link between transparency and accountability; the transparency reveals the non-consensual or unsatisfactory practices that providers must change if they wish to maintain trust and loyalty, such as unclear data practices, data over-use or data sharing that the individual would not have consented to had they been asked. This shows that in some cases trust is fragile, where unfavourable practices are hidden and only the individual's unawareness is keeping the relationship intact (5.4.4). Data holders should not only be transparent, but should follow this up by acting upon subsequent

feedback, improving practices that individuals discover and challenge [5.4.4]. By shining a light, accountability becomes real and change for the better can occur. Ultimately, increasing transparency can help providers uncover exactly what they need to do to earn greater trust (5.6).

Without transparency of data and processes, individual action is blocked and power remains imbalanced. Across the two studies, a clear pattern emerges: transparency can increase trust, enable accountability, empower individuals, and (provided organisations respond favourably) actually tilt the power balance back toward an equitable and fair relationship where data is collected and used in clear sight of the individuals it concerns, where they might hold those organisations to account and immediately challenge any unsatisfactory practice, unauthorised processing/sharing or inaccurate data. Thanks to GDPR, individuals are now able to take direct action to educate themselves and pursue greater transparency, and utilise their rights to motivate incremental changes from data holders (5.5.3). Without transparency, data holders will continue to hold the balance of power, and individuals will lack agency and accountability.

6.2.2 Individual Oversight

Data visibility and process transparency naturally leads to a desire for individual oversight. If you see something that is ‘not right’, you are motivated to want to fix it. And therefore, people want something more than data and process transparency, the natural next step is the ability to make decisions about what happens to their data. Participants’ goals in Case Study Two included curiosity, suspicion and a desire to shed light on specific incidents (5.3.3), mirroring the desires families in (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) exhibited to be able to know and see what data was held and used about them. In both cases, individuals wanted to have a say over what happens. Current models of informed consent have been found to be inadequate, with the initial handover of data acting as a ‘*point of severance*’ (Luger and Rodden, 2013). This was echoed in the experiences of families in the Early Help context, who gave consent at the point of initial onboarding, but lost all ability to influence what happens to their data thereafter [Bowyer *et al.* (2018); 4.2.2]. GDPR aims to adhere more to a *dynamic consent* model (Kaye *et al.*, 2015; Williams *et al.*, 2015) by giving people an ongoing set of rights, including the right to be informed about the use of your data, the right to object to certain data uses, and the right to get your data corrected or deleted (Information Commissioner’s Office, 2018). In line with the *accountability principle* (Article 29 Data Protection Working Party, 2010; Crabtree and Mortier, 2016), this in effect would allow people to act as overseers or regulators over their own data: watching how it is used, and demanding action or change to practice when they see data use that goes against their wishes.

People need agency and negotiability over held data about them, in order to ensure fairness and accuracy and reduce risk. As my earlier work in the Early Help context (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) showed, there is a strong desire to

ensure data is *fair* and *accurate*, because that data is used to inform judgements and make decisions that can directly affect the individuals concerned. Data in Case Study Two showed a clear problem with the accuracy of unseen data: while in 92% of cases volunteered data (which by definition, has been seen by the individual) was found accurate, derived and acquired data (previously unseen by the individual) was found inaccurate in 50% and 80% of cases respectively (5.3.2). Being able to ensure fair and accurate data goes beyond being able to see and understand the data, but requires also *agency* (the ability to act within a data system, such as to delete or correct data, or withdraw consent) and *negotiability* (the ability to continue to have a voice and make changes as circumstances change) (Mortier *et al.*, 2014). People need a relationship with their data (2.1.5). In both Case Studies and in earlier work, individuals perceived tangible risks both of data being held beyond their reach, but also of potentially inaccurate data being used to make decisions. Risk factors identified in the Early Help context included facilitating or encouraging crime, causing social and psychological harm, and enabling medical mismanagement or welfare support failures (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018). In Case Study Two, participants felt that held data about them that is not visible or controllable was a liability that might lead to privacy violations, commercial exploitation, and an increased risk of data leaks [5.4.3]. Clearly people feel that for their data to be safe, they must be able to see and verify its storage and use for themselves and enforce action when something is not right. As early as 1980, when the world was less data-centric, it was already recognised that individuals would need the ability to challenge data use, as the OECD observed in their guidelines:

“The right of individuals to access and challenge personal data is generally regarded as perhaps the most important privacy protection safeguard.” (Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development, 1980)

Individual oversight capabilities must be supported by governance, so that individuals can effect desired changes. As Gurstein notes, a key element of effective data access is governance, that is, mandating data holders to support individuals in accessing their data and respecting their wishes over what should happen to that data (Gurstein, 2011). Individuals need to be able to give instructions, make changes and express permissions that have weight; they need to be listened to, so that they can meaningfully effect change (4.4.2). Bakardjieva, examining the use of data about others in a different context (research), identified that individuals whose data is used need the ability to influence not only the data about them, but the actual decision-making that occurs based on that data: both the data and the decision-making should become objects that the individual subject can manipulate (Bakardjieva and Feenberg, 2001). At the time of writing (March 2022), much of the focus on GDPR has been about access to data, perhaps because this is more tangible, and very little about GDPR’s other rights that can influence decision-making (5.1.2). This was backed up by participant experiences in Case Study Two, where desires to influence or change practices or delete data were either not actionable or ineffective [5.4.3].

Governance over individual data rights has two elements. First, to support individuals in complaints or challenges, which are currently unevenly enforced [5.5.1]. But more importantly than this, given the extensive use of data by organisations and the great potential for misuse or harm, individuals need to be able to trust that systems are in place that mandate the behaviour of data holders to be trustworthy; to compel organisations to maintain good data practices such as data security and dynamic consent in the first place [5.4.4]. In the GDPR context bodies that can do this already exist - the Data Protection Authorities. In the public sector/care context, the picture is less clear. Participants identified a need for oversight bodies to compel good practice, identify appropriate access rules, and to provide independent oversight in contentious cases [4.3.4]; this is particularly difficult given that no organisation can see the full picture of an individual's civic data.

Individual oversight would bring individuals back to the centre of their personal data ecosystem as an active participant. As outlined in 2.3.4, the ideal has been established that individuals need to be at the centre of their own personal data ecosystem, overseeing and controlling their data selves as easily as their physical selves. Currently, as seen in both contexts, data functions as a proxy for their direct involvement [Bowyer *et al.* (2018); 5.4.4]. Decision makers consult data first, as the primary source of truth [4.1.2; 2.1.2], and the individual second (if at all). For transparency to be meaningful, data flows need to open up to include individuals as part of the loop, changing them from passive spectators to active participants (Hoffman, 2014a; Crabtree and Mortier, 2016) in the processing of their data. Examples of specific oversight abilities desired in Case Study One were the ability to explain or annotate datapoints [4.3.3], to be able to check data together with support workers, with the record of that check becoming part of the data [4.3.3], or to have granular access controls over precisely which data could be seen by whom [4.3.3]. In Case Study Two, a clear picture emerged that what participants want is the ability to make choices. They want control over the data they are forced to sacrifice to companies [5.4.4]; to avoid the '*point of severance*' Luger describes, data sacrifice should be a loan or sublicense, not a taking-possession-of.

Given the changing and complex nature of human life, data is inadequate and consent is never complete, so longitudinal participation and oversight is needed. Too often, data is treated as a static source of truth (see above). Attempting to represent people as data in order to require less human contact is a reasonable goal from an organisational efficiency or cost-saving perspective, but any representation will never be complete or adequate (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013; Bowyer *et al.*, 2018). In Case Study One, the findings showed the need for numerous efforts to augment data in order to combat its inherent inadequacy, such as support workers seeking to understand the people behind the records [4.3.3] and maintaining a constant attitude of seeking to understand more deeply than the data record can allow [4.3.4]. Even if a data record can be corrected or completed, it will still be inadequate, because human lives change continuously: people move, start and end relationships and

jobs, marry, divorce, have children, pursue new interests, become incapacitated, or die. The passage of time can radically change the context or relevance of data (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018). A one-time informed consent upon data collection is inadequate in this ever-changing context [4.2.2; 4.2.6; 4.3.3]. And of course, if consent needs to be ongoing (and in order for it to be meaningful) this means that engagement with the individual concerned, and that individual having a view of their data and its use, need to be ongoing too. In order to avoid storing or using data beyond its need, ongoing data access is needed, in order to enable ongoing individual oversight [4.2.2; 4.3.2]. Systems and processes must treat data as dynamic [4.3.3], as something that will become inaccurate without sustained engagement. In Case Study Two, we note that GDPR data access is currently based around viewing a one-time snapshot of your data, and does not take this need for negotiability (Mortier *et al.*, 2014) into account at all (5.5.1) (though some companies now offer download dashboards that come closer to providing ongoing access). Ongoing access, consent and participation do carry cost implications for providers, and effort implications for individuals - but these can be improved over time: the former through automation, standards and education, and the latter through holistic approaches to personal data ecosystems; these mitigations will be explored further in Chapter 7.

There is scant individual oversight available today. Governance is lacking. If people cannot make choices about their data, they will remain powerless. Participants in both contexts faced an inability to see the full picture of how their data is processed and used. Despite families in Case Study One workshops spending time designing interfaces for seeing and correcting their data and changing permissions [3.5.3; 4.3.2; 4.3.2], no such interfaces exist. The entirety of their data access and influence is limited to what can be achieved verbally with their support workers [4.2.4; 4.4.3]. Without transparency and dynamic consent mechanisms, those families lack accountability. They are excluded with no ability to oversee or participate in the life of their data. In Case Study Two, of the 41% of participant goals that concerned gaining insight into and control over the use of their data, 66% were unmet. Participants reported seeing no clear pathway on how to access rights to control their data and only 1 of the 10 cases where a participant wanted to delete their data was successful (5.3.3). At the time of writing only one company, Apple, has a privacy hub that offers clear routes to access data rights other than access. Participants also reported in some cases being unable to check the accuracy of their data, or to investigate specific incidents where they had concerns (5.3.3). The general view was one of widespread disappointment, that despite the promise of GDPR it did not confer any power to the individual to influence data use [5.2.4], leading in some cases to a reluctance to submit GDPR requests in future. Access requests were also rarely seen as useful in the care context, and our understanding is they typically only occur in the case of complaints. In the GDPR context, the inability to restrict data use or delete data was seen as a lack of control, and the retaining of data against their wishes as a liability [5.4.3]. Ultimately oversight means having choices, which is essential in the data-centric world. The case

studies' findings show that, in general, participants felt they had been forced to sacrifice data to access services, and offered *no* practical choices or control over that data. Without individual oversight, there is no choice and people remain powerless.

6.2.3 Decision-making Involvement

Data represents people. But people are more than can be encapsulated in records. There is a need to engage the human behind the data, as people can never be fully represented in data. Intrinsic in the move towards data-centricity has been a move away from human involvement. In the commercial sector this is due to cost-saving (call centres and web portals being cheaper than individual customer interactions) (2.1.2). In the care context it is similar but there is also a desire to create a society that functions at large without individuals requiring special handling and support (3.4.1). Both case studies' findings, consistent with literature (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015; Crabtree and Mortier, 2016), reveal myriad problems created by the exclusion (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) of people from matters that affect them - from feelings of alienation or disengagement [5.4.4] to actual harms caused by erroneous or unfair judgements (4.2.2). Service providers holding data need to contextualise data as an incomplete view into the complex human world, and seek greater understanding [4.3.4] while looking for positives in data [4.3.4]. It is interesting to note that the Troubled Families programme was created help find the human situations of people slipping through the cracks of the system, which highlights the inadequacy of purely data-based decision making (3.4.1).

Consent to access and use data needs to be dynamic and meaningful, which can only happen through ongoing involvement. As established in 4.4.1 and above in 6.2.2, ongoing data consent is essential, and this is especially important where that data is used to make decisions (4.4.3). One-time consent is ineffective and meaningless (4.5). Asking individuals for consent and subsequently less involved in decision making reinforces a hierarchical, rather than an equitable, power relationship, as Bakardjieva and Feenbergs found in their work looking at how to involve virtual subjects in research (Bakardjieva and Feenbergs, 2001). Without ongoing consent, the power imbalance is amplified (4.5). In the commercial context, companies view data as their asset to exploit (Hoffman, 2011; Toonders, 2014), and the simple fact of having the ability to collect or access to data about people has proved in practice, sufficient to enable a variety of practices which would be likely to be refused consent if made visible to users (Melendez and Pasternack, 2019; Evans, 2021; Claburn, 2021). Individuals feel forced into a one-sided arrangement of sacrificing data in exchange for service benefits; with no choice upfront on signup, and minimal practical choices afterwards, their only choice is Hobson's choice ('Hobson's Choice', no date). Consent has become commoditised, and from a corporate perspective the focus has become constructing a legal justification for using an individual's data rather than practically engaging with them and verifying if they approve

(Woods and Böhme, 2022). This can only happen when the individual about which data is held is excluded from data handling processes.

A human channel for conversation is wanted, to enable explanations, questions, and consultation. In my earlier work (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) and in Case Study One, all participants viewed that individuals should be able to talk to someone about their data [4.2.6; 4.3.2], in order to ask questions or explain datapoints. In Case Study Two, participants had questions about their data that they wanted to answer [5.3.3], yet these questions remained unanswered [5.4.2]. Participants regularly experienced painful and ineffective processes when trying to answer their questions, found that GDPR responses, often unhelpful, provided no backchannel for follow-up questions or further communication [5.4.2]. They were left '*in the dark*'. This highlights the need for a human support channel, which is not mandated by GDPR, not just to better understand the data itself (6.1.2), but to enable ongoing consent negotiation within the relationship with data holders.

Individuals should be consulted in decision making. This improves accuracy, perspective, and fairness and reduces consent liability. A common theme in the findings of both my earlier work with families and Case Study One was the idea that data is more likely to be fair and accurate if in the individual has the opportunity to express their perspective on it. Families advocated checking data together to identify gaps [4.3.3], valued the prospect of making their own contributions to the data to '*tell their own story*' [4.3.3] and wanted a '*right to explain*' or annotate their data (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018). Support workers recognised the need to work with families to understand their situation better [4.3.2]. These findings show it is important to give the human data subject a role in data creation or checking, and that if they are involved, to ensure a fairer and more complete view can be obtained than the limited view presented by the data record [4.3.3]. Without involvement, agency (Mortier *et al.*, 2014) will always be limited. Data is not neutral (Gitelman, 2013; Neff, 2013), and this means all stakeholders should be given a role (Bowker, 2005) in order to avoid errors, harm or disempowerment (4.4.1). While involvement is negligible in the care context (being limited to the TAF and the support worker relationship, in the commercial context, there is no such involvement, and the results of this can be seen in the low accuracy of previously unseen data (5.3.3) and in the low trust ratings (5.3.4) given to many providers after seeing data returns. It seems that data and knowledge would become more accurate when it is closer the data is to the individuals concerned (4.4.3, 4.5); data created and handled far from the family would intuitively be less accurate and less likely to have been considered from their perspective (4.2.2). Organisations on both sides value data accuracy (4.2.3, 2.1.2) so greater involvement could help achieve this. Data holders would also benefit from involving individuals because responsibility for consent would become shared, resulting in a higher '*buy-in*' from individuals and a reduced liability; provided communication is effective and without barriers, involved individuals would be inclined to speak up if they see something they do not agree with (4.4.1). Of course, this call for involvement in decision making is

not absolute. Businesses need to be free to exercise their expertise. Patients are not best placed to decide what medicines they need, and over-involvement of users in product design can result in mediocre products that suffer from '*design by committee*'. In fact, the attitude conveyed toward the individual is critical (as borne out in our Case Study Two findings [5.4.4; 5.4.4]; Edwards and Elwyn, in their paper on shared decision making, argue that *feeling* involved is actually more important than actually contributing to decisions (Edwards and Elwyn, 2006).

Effective collaboration can be achieved by coming together around the data, using it as evidence (of facts or of opinions) and as a boundary object. Workshop C in Case Study One specifically explored the prospects of shared data interaction, which had emerged from SILVER and phase 1 (Workshop A/B, see 4.2.5) findings as a possible way to meet the needs of both supported families and support workers. Shared values were identified (4.2.6) and a model for shared data interaction builds upon the findings (4.4.3). Central to this is the idea that evidence-based decision making can be more effective (both from a rapport-building perspective but also in terms of the quality of decision made) as guidance has advised [OFSTED (2015); Department for Education (2018); 4.1.2] and as seen in the findings [4.3.2; 4.3.3; 4.4.1]. Families and staff saw potential benefits from checking data together [4.3.3], using specific datapoints in discussions as evidence [4.3.2], or to help families open up (4.4.2), on top of the simple benefits of making all evidence equally visible [4.3.2; 6.1.1]. Throughout such shared data interactions, representations of data perform an important function as a boundary object (Star, 2010; Bowker *et al.*, 2015); it provides a common focus to discussions that is relatable to both parties, "*things to think with*" (Papert, 1980; Brandt and Messeter, 2004). This helps improve legibility by surfacing the (perfectly valid) differences in different parties' perspectives (6.1.2, Mortier *et al.*, 2014). Working with families in 2017 I observed that gathering around data representations facilitated a less confrontational interaction than an across-the-table interview would (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018).

Being involved means being able to learn and take action at any time, including on one's own and away from official contact or interactions with service representatives. Both Case Studies reveal that people want an ongoing window into their data and its use. Limiting data access and process transparency to specific times spent with a gatekeeper, as in the Early Help case (4.1.1), or to a process that only provides a one-time snapshot of data (5.5.1) reinforces the hierarchical power imbalance. Giving access to data and abilities to explore and ask questions "*in your own time*" [4.3.2] can unlock new individual benefits from data [5.4.3; 6.1.3] and provide more immediate feedback that can help people measure their progress towards improvement goals (2.2.3, 4.4.2, 4.4.3), as well as enabling ongoing individual oversight (4.4.2) and dynamic consent [4.3.4]. In the face of providers making decisions based on unseen data using processes that cannot be observed, people feel excluded and powerless [5.4.4; 6.1.1]. To ensure effective access (Gurstein, 2011), accountability and trust, there must be ongoing involvement, data access and transparency (5.5.1,

6.2.2).

Indirect data use enforces an uneasy trust; services that use data need a human face or point of contact, in order to grow understanding, earn trust and improve relations. There is a coldness to data. Facts, judgments and mistakes appear in print with equal weight, without explanation or context, seemingly a complete set of objective facts. In both studies, the value of human contact accompanying data access was evident; in Case Study Two participants valued the GDPR responses that felt most human [5.4.4] and lamented the inability to discuss data or resolve questions [5.3.3; 5.4.2]. In (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) participants wanted '*to have a conversation*' about their data and in Case Study One participant data interface designs included buttons to chat to their support worker or ask questions [4.3.2]. People do not want to be severed or alienated from their data, yet they feel they have no choice but to relinquish access and involvement [4.4.2; 5.4.4]. Ideally, all data-using organisations would have a human face or point of contact that individuals can address questions to and in whom their trust of the organisation can be embodied (4.4.2).

Without involvement, people cannot take a full and equitable role in processes that affect their life. When data is used by organisations, this inherently serves as a proxy for their involvement [Bowyer *et al.* (2018); 5.4.4]. People have consequently lost control and agency (Crabtree and Mortier, 2016), creating a crisis of trust and a power imbalance (Hoffman, 2014a, 2014b). Exclusion from data handling and decision making inevitably reinforces a hierarchy, with the individual destined to have less say and influence over services that affect their daily lives. Taken together, an ongoing involvement with the data held by service providers and the processes that use that data would change indirect data interaction (6.2) into direct data interaction (6.1) and transform the individual experience of service use. Of course such a shift is difficult and costly to offer, for both small and large companies – the data-centric world emerged in part as a means to reduce costly human interactions and facilitate large-scale scaling up to serve larger user bases – but what we see suggests that the balance has tipped too far towards exclusion of individuals, and that giving them even a limited role in reviewing data, consenting and contributing to decisions, and just being informed, could carry significant benefits for both individual empowerment and organisational reputation, and trust.

6.3 Summation: Six Wants That Would Empower Individuals with Better HDR

In this chapter, the separate Case Study findings and insights from Chapters 4 and 5 have been synthesised to identify six specific capabilities that people need in their relationship with their personal data - both from the direct perspective of RQ1, where people want for **visible, understandable and useable¹³ data**, and from the indirect perspective of RQ2, where people want for **process**

6.3. SUMMATION: SIX WANTS THAT WOULD EMPOWER INDIVIDUALS WITH BETTER HDR191

transparency, individual oversight and decision-making involvement.

In line with the pragmatist, individualist outlook of this thesis [3.1], these six wants amount to **a desire for empowerment**, motivated by a desire to pursue one's own happiness and self-interest. Empowerment is defined as '*the process of gaining freedom and power to do what you want or to control what happens to you*' (Cambridge Dictionary, no date). In essence, empowerment is achieved when the individual, in consideration of the question "*what can I do?*", judges that they can do more. Power, it transpires, is a double-edged concept. The power imbalance over personal data [2.1.2] encompasses both '*power to*' but also the concept of '*power over*'. These are best considered as two sides of the same coin or two perspectives on the same set of facts: organisations have '*social power*' over individuals, that affects what both parties can do. An organisation having social power does not imply a desire to dominate; impacts on the individual's agency are merely material effects of the power holder's attempts to influence the behaviour of individuals in pursuit of the power holder's own desired outcomes (Pansardi, 2012). Concepts of power are explored further in 7.3.4.

Not only do these six wants lead to individual empowerment, there is a clear correlation. **The more that the six data wants can be addressed, the more empowering it is to individuals.** From the case studies it is clear that the status quo of the data-centric world (2.1) is that lack of these six capabilities reduces individual capacity to act, individuals are **disempowered**. People are treated indirectly through data (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013); they are excluded and not involved [4.5, 5.4.2, 5.4.3, 5.4.4]. While in both Case Studies many of the findings are based on the *opinions* of participants as to what they believe *would* be desirable, preferable or more successful, in the case of data visibility [6.1.3] and process transparency [6.2.1] there is clear evidence that it *does* have an impact on individual's subjective assessment of their own empowerment: In Case Study Two, 45% of cases saw people experience a change in power after examining privacy policies and scrutinising GDPR responses. 29% felt a decrease in power, and 17% an increase. Data visibility and process transparency seem to be key first steps towards empowerment, as they allow a more accurate assessment of one's own capability. In 52% of cases Case Study Two participants felt more distrustful, having discovered unsatisfactory exertions of power by providers [5.3.4]. Once visibility and transparency have been achieved, it is clear that this should be followed soon after with understanding [6.1.1], agency [6.1.3, 6.2.2] and involvement [6.2.3]. Any one of the six wants can improve HDR for the individual, but the combination of all six is likely to produce more than the sum of its parts – **an empowered digital citizen**.

Considering the societal level, these six wants show **how society should be reconfigured to improve HDR**. Giving people a role in influencing the life of their own data is a key ingredient in and of more progressive digital citizenship (Bridle, 2016). Shifting data interaction interfaces and processes to a more human-centric [2.3] model where people are controllers at the centre of their own personal data ecosystem [2.3.4] would be progressive and transformative, and

not without cost, education, deployment and uptake challenges. Nonetheless participants in both studies could easily imagine more human-centric interfaces and more empowering service interactions and demanded those improvements. And it is possible; just as some human-centric practices were beginning to emerge among support services in Case Study One [4.3.1], so some companies targeted in Case Study Two are already beginning to move in this direction: some offer privacy hubs and explanations of data practices, while others offer interfaces solely for accessing data and exerting data rights [5.1.1]. In both Case Studies there was a clear demand for this initial forays by service providers to be expanded: be it through more pro-active data practices in the care context [4.3.4], or new models of data involvement in the commercial context [5.5.2]. If the locus of decision making [4.4.3] could be shifted towards individuals through such reconfigurations of existing practices, this would give them a role to play as agents in the life of their data, allowing them to curate their own data self, the representation of them used in decision making, so that it is fair, accurate and representative [Bowyer *et al.* (2018); 4.4.3]. The principles of involvement, effective access and shared data interaction could be applied in many domains - education, health, democracy and commerce, and an emphasis on individual sociotechnical capabilities is a useful mindset to apply to both business process design and data interface design.

Empowering individuals with better HDR should lead to a better future. Taken together, the pursuit of the six data wants allow us to envisage a new, fully data-empowered future for individuals, who would reap the benefits of being able to gain insights and feedback from their own data in real time, while also co-operating with service providers in the stewardship of their data and involved in decisions. They would have agency, influence and negotiability in an ongoing manner. In this future, there are opportunities for organisations to reimagine customer relations and the role of data in service provision, leading to increased accuracy and consent, reduced liability, greater trust and loyalty [5.5.2], and potentially to capitalise on new demands for data insight tools [5.5.3]. The ideal is that individuals would have a '*permanently open two-way communication channel [with data holders], allowing a dialogue to take place*' (Bakardjieva and Feenberg, 2001), delivering dynamic consent and ongoing involvement. Such a change in thinking, away from legal box-ticking (be it capturing informed consent [4.1.2], or satisfying GDPR requests [5.5.1]) and towards delivering an ongoing understanding of the collection and use of one's data and a voice in what happens to it, would empower individuals and begin to move us towards that idealised future. In such a society, the positive impacts of transparency would be evident. The general principle that transparency allows trust to be earned (which can in turn benefit organisations themselves) could be applied in a wide range of service endeavours that are currently very closed. This would allow innovation in data access and process involvement to flourish.

The vision of these new empowered individuals, given new inclusive roles in the lives of their data, therefore, is the ultimate answer to the research question this thesis set out to answer: This data-empowered and process-involved future is

*6.3. SUMMATION: SIX WANTS THAT WOULD EMPOWER INDIVIDUALS WITH BETTER HDR*193

what better HDR looks like.

Chapter 7

Discussion II: Designing and Pursuing Better Human Data Relations

“Civilizations advance not by the technology they know about, but by the technology they don’t have to know about.” — Anonymous proverb

7.1 Introduction & Background

7.1.1 Objectives and Approach for this Chapter

Chapter 6 concluded the academic inquiry part of this thesis. We now know, backed up by the insights from the participants of the Case Studies, what people want from direct [RQ1] and indirect [RQ2] data relations. That is, however, not the end of the story. Bringing to bear my experience as a designer and software developer, I can advance the exploration of Human Data Relations further, turning from theory to practice, from what is needed to **what is possible**. It has been my good fortune to have been involved throughout the duration of this PhD with peripheral activities that also can be seen, in the context of this thesis’ findings, to relate very much to the pursuit of better HDR. For Chapter 7, therefore, I **expand the original research question**, going beyond the initial RQ’s inquiry into what relationship people need with their personal data, and explore how those needs could be met in practice:

“Having understood what relationship people need with their personal data, how might this [better Human Data Relations] be achieved?”

Methodologically, this chapter falls outside of the core academic inquiry; Where the Case Studies prioritised a participatory and investigatory approach, Chapter

7 is more UCD than PD [3.2.1], acknowledging the need for specialist design innovation that cannot always arise from working with everyday users. The findings of the thesis are now considered as material that can inform myself as an adversarial designer seeking to make or propose technical and societal changes that can bring about better HDR. In section 7.1.2 the peripheral R&D activities I undertook (often relating to the pursuit of better HDR) are described. These form the primary point of reference for this chapter.

There are many aspects to the wide-reaching objective of better HDR in practice: technical, design, commercial, legal, moral, social and political and this chapter does not cover them all. In this chapter I will synthesise an understanding of these multi-faceted **realities of the PDE landscape, sufficient to inform the design of PDE processes and systems**. The material from which this understanding is synthesised is not through Case Studies, but through **real world practical designs and insights** from the peripheral research and design activities I took part in, as well as from the work of other innovators and activists. This detail is contextualised relative to existing literature and the thesis' earlier contributions.

This chapter considers many aspects in pursuit of the expanded practical research question above. Thinking of the *barriers cascade* in the SI space (Li, Forlizzi and Dey, 2010), what barriers exist that inhibit the building or adoption of PDE human-centric technologies? What opportunities might make it easier to overcome these barriers and to catalyse progress toward the human-centric agenda as envisioned in the MyData declaration (MyData, 2017)? What are the **key challenges** faced when we attempt to build human-centric technologies in today's world? By applying learnings about human experiences and attitudes to the data-centric world to the practice of PDE design & development, can we more clearly map the road ahead and **define a research agenda** for the next step of tackling the PDE challenge?

In posing these questions and encompassing these multiple facets of the problem space, I position the topic of this thesis, Human Data Relations, as a field of study in its own right. This is the focus of 7.2. Additional insights into how people relate to data are identified, as well an important dichotomy of two distinct drivers that motivate people's needs for better relations with their data. The six HDR wants that this thesis has uncovered [Chapter 6] are repurposed as four core **objectives** for a landscape of better HDR. I also conceptualise those who would pursue better HDR as *HDR reformers* and reflect on the researcher-turned-activist stance that drives this chapter, to conceptualise this community as a *recursive public*.

This chapter is **deliberately broad and open-ended**. It does not pretend to be complete or definitive in its interpretation of the outlook for HDR. It is not a roadmap, but rather a snapshot of ongoing work, identified challenges and known opportunities, forming an **anthology of reference material**, based on my research and design experience from my six years working to understand and advance HDR. The rationale here is that it will be valuable for anyone working

in the HDR space to have a good high-level understanding of the landscape as well as specific ideas to work with; the goal is to boost and strengthen any such activities so that they might benefit from the insights gained. Specifically, this reference material is delivered through sections 7.3 and 7.4. Specific **designerly insights** that can inform research, design and activist thinking are shared in inset boxes throughout these two sections. 7.3 identifies the main **obstacles** that one must face in pursuit of the HDR objectives. Section 7.4 is solution-focused, considering the nuts and bolts of *how* we might begin to tackle the obstacles of 7.3 in pursuit of the HDR objectives, and offers four specific approaches or **trajectories for change**, framed using *Theories of Change (ToC)* [7.4.1]. Within each of these four trajectories, specific named opportunities are described or referenced in varying detail¹.

In 7.5, the contribution of this chapter is summarised, again with reference to ToC thinking, in answer to the expanded practical research question.

7.1.2 Peripheral Research & Design Settings

As described above [[7.1.1](#7.1.1)] and mentioned in 3.2.2 and 3.6, this chapter describes the wider action research [3.2.2] cycle that has contributed to my evolving learning about HDR, by looking beyond direct academic investigation and also drawing upon both self-experimentation and my **embedded work in projects** working in the personal data space, as a developer and a researcher. This work has allowed me to gain deep field experience of the constraints and opportunities that affect the design of data interaction systems and processes while also feeding research learnings back into those projects in pursuit of practical impact. Rather than conducting formally defined studies, I have undergone a process of acculturation to the world of building data systems and practical project operations in the personal data economy. Through design, technical prototyping and pushing the boundaries of the systems that do exist, I have developed my knowledge and gained expertise, allowing me to draw conclusions with confidence about how the discipline of human data relations should proceed in its future research and development to best serve individual and societal interests.

Specifically, within the term of this PhD I took a major role in two industrial research projects (1 & 2), and two academic research projects (3 & 4):

1. **BBC R&D's Cornmarket Project** (Sharp, 2021), which explored through user experience design, technical prototyping and participatory research, how individuals might interact with data through a Personal Data Store interface;

¹Some of the challenges and opportunities herein are described in greater detail than others, corresponding only to my proximity and depth of engagement with those ideas rather than their relative merit, complexity or impact potential. Given the broad aim of mapping out a new field, I consider that it is more useful to introduce a range of applicable ideas even if some are only lightly detailed, rather than to detail just a few.

2. **SITRA/Hestia.ai's #digipower Project** (Härkönen and Vänskä, 2021), a successor to Case Study Two, in which European politicians examined companies' data practices through exercising data rights and conducting technical audits;
3. **Connected Health Cities (CHC)'s SILVER Project** [Connected Health Cities (2017); 3.4.1], where I, along with a backend developer and a team of researchers, developed a prototype health data viewing interface for Early Help support worker; and
4. **Digital Economy Research Centre (DERC)'s Healthy Eating Web Augmentation Project**, which explored the use of web augmentation techniques to modify the user interface of takeaway service Just Eat to insert health information, in support of healthy eating.

For additional details about these four projects and my involvement in them, see Appendix F. Please see footnote 15² for an important note about the attribution and origin of the ideas from these projects that are presented within this chapter.

7.2 Defining and Refining ‘Human Data Relations’ (HDR)

Chapter 6 established six ‘wants’ that people have in their relationships with data: **visible, understandable and usable data; process transparency, individual oversight and decision-making involvement**.

The major contribution of this thesis, beyond the detail and evidence for these wants conveyed in chapters 4 to 6, is to synthesise these findings and conceptualise what people want from data holders into a clearly defined field for future research

²**A note on attribution of insights within this chapter:** This thesis is my own work. All ideas in this chapter are original. Some of the specific details, theories and ideas presented in this chapter arose or were developed or augmented through my close collaboration, discussion and ideation with other researchers, including:

Jasmine Cox, Suzanne Clarke, Tim Broom, Rhianne Jones, Alex Ballantyne and others at BBC R&D;

Paul-Olivier Dehaye, Jessica Pidoux, Francois Quellec at Hestia.ai;

Stuart Wheater of Arjuna Technologies and Kyle Montague of Open Lab during the SILVER project;

Louis Goffe of Open Lab on the DERC Healthy Eating project; and earlier innovation work with Alistair Croll at Rednod, Montréal, Canada (circa 2011) and with Megan Beynon at IBM Hursley, UK (circa 2006).

Due to these collaborations and the ongoing and parallel nature of many of these projects to my PhD research, it is impossible to precisely delineate the origin of each idea or insight. In practice, ideas from my developing thesis and own thinking informed the projects' trajectories and thinking, and vice-versa. These ideas would not have emerged in this form without my participation, so they are not the sole intellectual property of others, but equally I would not have reached the same conclusions alone, so the ideas are not solely my own either. All diagrams and illustrations were produced by me, except where specified, and the overall synthesis and framing presented in this chapter is my own original work. Where this chapter includes material from the four projects, that material is either already public, or permission has been obtained from the corresponding project teams. [PRODUCTION TODO: Ensure this footnote renders correctly in Word & PDF]

and innovation. Repurposing the concepts of ‘human-technology relations’ and later ‘human-data relations’ which have been the subject of some study in the contexts of philosophy, embodied interaction and the performing arts (Ihde, 1990; Hogan, 2012; Windeyer, 2021), I have chosen to name this field “**Human Data Relations**”, or HDR for short. I propose this field as a successor to Mortier *et al.*’s Human Data Interaction (HDI) (Mortier *et al.*, 2014). HDR builds upon HDI but is wider, broader and more sociotechnical; HDR encompasses all aspects of the ways in which people and organisations can and should relate to data, not just interaction with data itself. Through a greater focus on relationships and ecosystems and approaches that target today’s practical data-centric power-imbalanced reality, it can provide a more effective research agenda for the world of the 2020s. The field’s definition draws upon three distinct connotations or readings of its name:

Human Data Relations - A Definition

The field of human data relations encompasses all the ways in which humans and human organisations relate to, and with, data, specifically:

1. **Human-Data Relations**: the direct interaction of users with data to understand and use it, similar to HDI, and in service of the **direct data wants** [6.1] of visible, understandable and useable data.
 2. **Human “Data Relations”**: the relationships that humans have with organisations that hold data about them, in service of the **indirect data wants** [6.2] of transparency, individual oversight and involvement.
 3. **Human/Data Relations**: the ways that organisations **manage their customers with respect to personal data**. Similar to ‘*public relations*’ or ‘*customer relations*’, this concerns the ways that organisations present their data practices (so as to build trust), and the ways in which they could involve users with data and provide support to understand data to their users (in order to empower individuals and build more effective customer relationships) [4.4.1; 5.5.2; 6.1.2].
-

[PRODUCTION TODO Format this as an inset box not a table]

Having defined the scope of HDR, we can say that ‘better’ HDR can be achieved by working to improve upon the identified six aspects of human data relations. However, as this section will explain, HDR is motivated in two distinct ways, to which those six wants apply differently. As background understanding for this duality of motivation, it is first necessary to examine more closely what role data plays in people’s lives.

7.2.1 The Role of Personal Data

In the modern world, where almost anything can be encoded as data, and given many previously analogue objects and activities now have digital equivalents, the concept of data has become broad and hard to pin down. Underlying Human

200CHAPTER 7. DISCUSSION II: DESIGNING AND PURSUING BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

Data Relations is to explain what roles data can play in people's lives – what it **is** to people. Through the Case Studies, external work and my prior learning, I have so far identified 8 distinct lenses to consider how people might relate to it. These are modelled in Table 7.1.

Table: Table 7.1 - **Eight Lenses on Personal Data.**

Way of thinking about data	Explanation & Implications
Data as property	Data can be considered as a possession. This highlights issues of ownership, responsibility, liability and theft.
Data as a source of information about you	Knowing that data contains encoded assertions about you and can be used to derive further conjectures enables thinking about how it might be exploited by others, but also how you can explore and use it yourself for reflection, asking questions, self-improvement and planning. It invites consideration of the right to access, data protection, and issues around accuracy, fairness and misinterpretation / misuse.
Data as part of oneself	A photo or recording of you, or a typed note or search that popped into your head could be deeply personal. This lens on data highlights issues around emotional attachment/impact, privacy, and ethics.
Data as memory	Data can be considered as an augmentation to one's memory, a digital record of your life. This lens facilitates design thinking around search and recall, browsing, summarising, cognitive offloading, significance/relevance, and the personal value of data.
Data as creative work	Some of the data we produce (e.g. writing, videos, images) can be considered as an artistic creation. This lens enables thinking about attribution, derivation, copying, legacy and cultural value to others.
Data as new information about the world	Data created by others can inform us about previously unknown occurrences in our immediate digital life or the wider world. This lens is useful for thinking about discovery, recommendations, bias, censorship, filter bubbles, and who controls the information sources we use, as well as who will see and interpret data that we generate and what effects our data has on others.
Data as currency	Many data-centric services require data to be sacrificed in exchange for access to functionality, and some businesses now explicitly enable you to sell your own data. This lens highlights that data can be thought of as a tradable asset, and invites consideration of issues of data's worth, individual privacy, exploitation and loss of control.

Way of thinking about data	Explanation & Implications
Data as a medium for thinking, communicating and expression	Some people collect and organise data into curated collections, or use it to convey facts and ideas, to persuade or to evoke an emotional impact. This lens is useful to consider data uses such as lists, annotation, curation, editing, remixing, visualisation and producing different views of data for different audiences.

When considering HDR, it is important to recognise that people may think of their personal data through any or all of these ‘*lenses*’ [Karger *et al.* (2005); 2.2.2] at any given time, and any process or system design involving data interaction should take these into account, which means that different informational representations might be needed at different times, bringing different aspects of the data to the forefront.

Looking across this set of lenses, it is possible to identify four specific *roles* that data can serve:

1. Data has a role as an **artifact of value** to your life;
2. Data has a role in **informing** you about yourself, the world, and the prior or recent actions of others that may affect you;
3. Data has a role as a **useable¹³ material with which to effect change** in your life;
4. Data has a role as a **means to monitor changes** in data holders’ behaviours, digital influences upon you or changes within your life.

7.2.2 Human Data Interaction or Human Information Interaction?

To unpack HDR further, it is important to highlight the difference between humans relating to data, and humans relating to information. Human Data Interaction (HDI) concerns the way people interact with data. Mortier *et al.* (Mortier *et al.*, 2013, 2014) defined the field of HDI without distinguishing data (the digital artifact stored on computer) from information (the facts or assertions that said data can provide when interpreted). This is an important distinction. The parallel field of Human Information Interaction (HII) originated in library sciences, and considers the way humans relate to information without regard to the technologies involved (Marchionini, 2008). William Jones *et al.* called for a new sub-field of HII in an HCI context³, observing that it is important to include a focus on information interaction because HCI can “*unduly focus attention on*

³The group of HCI researchers involved in this panel were (with the exception of Raya Fidel) seemingly unaware of the existing HII field in library sciences as they positioned the publication as a call for a ‘new field’.

the computer when, for most people, the computer is a means to an end – the effective use of information” (Jones *et al.*, 2006). DIKW theory [2.1] highlights that **interpretation of data to obtain information** is a discrete activity. This was borne out in the findings of Case Study Two, where it became clear that participants have distinct needs from data, and from information [5.4.3]. Access to data *and* information is critical to both understanding and usability, as detailed in section 6.1.2 and 6.1.3.

Drawing on this theory, we can see then that in considering Human Data Relations, there are in fact three distinct artefacts to consider:

1. ***data*** - the stored digital artefacts pertaining to users held by organisations for algorithmic processing and human reference, copies of which can be obtained using individual data rights.
2. ***information about individuals*** - the collection of facts and assertions about the individual and their life, which are obtained through human or algorithmic interpretation of stored data (or in some organisations' case, through analytical inference).
3. ***information about data*** (also categorised in Table 5.2 / 5.3.1 as ***meta-data***) - stored facts about the data, such as where it has been stored, who has accessed it, how it was collected, what it means, or when it has been shared externally.

7.2.3 The Two Distinct Motivations for Human Data Relations

By making this distinction between the two types of information which people might interact with, and considering the six wants in Chapter 6, it becomes clear that there are two very different reasons why people might want better HDR:

- (i) to acquire *information about one's data*, so that one might exert control over and make informed choices about where *the data* is held and how it is used, in order to be treated fairly and gain more control over the use of one's personal data. This is **Personal Data Ecosystem Control (PDEC)**.
- (ii) to acquire *information about oneself*, so that one might gain insights into one's own behaviour and gain personal benefits from those insights or them to make changes in one's life. This is **Life Information Utilisation (LIU)**.

The two distinct processes that individuals might go through in pursuit of these motives are exemplified in Figure 7.1. PDEC is a process of holding organisations to account over and managing *what happens to personal data*, often regardless of what it means, whereas LIU is more concerned with *what the data means* and its inherent value as encoded life information, regardless of where it is stored and how it is used⁴. This novel way of modelling the motivations for data interaction

⁴Of course, there is some overlap; the reason that organisations hold data is so that they

were first proposed in my 2021 workshop paper (Bowyer, 2021a).

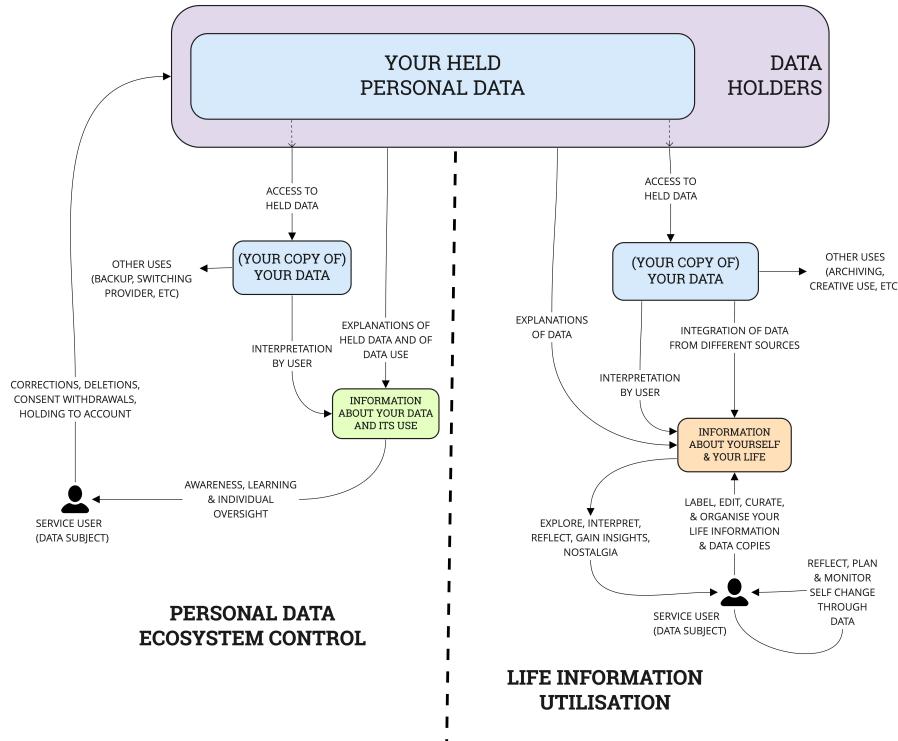


Figure 7.1: Figure 7.1: The Two Motivations for HDR: Controlling Your Personal Data Ecosystem and Utilising Your Information About Your Life, with ‘Idealised’⁶ Processes Illustrated

Life Information Utilisation

Life Information Utilisation is a superset of *Self Informatics (SI)* 2.2.3. It includes all purposes relating to self-monitoring and self-improvement through data, but also includes all other uses of personal data including creative expression, evidence gathering, nostalgia, keeping, and sharing. Many of these desires were

can interpret it (usually algorithmically) to inform decision making. In this way, organisations could be seen to be doing LIU of service users’ lives for their own benefit. From a human-centric perspective, this grey area is situated as part of PDEC, as from the individual perspective, how organisations understand you through information will inform decisions that affect your life. Thus, this can be considered part of the reason why one might want to exert control over use of your data, rather than being part of exploiting data to gain self-insights and personal benefits.

⁶The illustrated processes assume reliance on existing data access processes such as GDPR, where the only access is through provision of a copy of one’s data. This is in fact, not ideal, as it creates divergent versions and will quickly become out-of-sync, however for the sake of simplicity this inefficiency is ignored here. Improvements upon this approach are explored in 5.5.1.

expressed in Case Study Two (see Table 12 in 5.3.3), and also hinted at in the Early Help context [4.4.1]. While the existence of digitally-encoded information clearly unlocks new possibilities, LIU has existed in some form throughout human civilisation, as seen through analogue processes such as storytelling, journaling, scrapbooking, arts and crafts.

In the LIU context, the most important wants to focus on improving are *data understandability* (6.1.2) and *data useability*¹³ (6.1.3), which relate closely to the HDI concepts of *legibility* and *agency* respectively.

Personal Data Ecosystem Control

Unlike LIU, **Personal Data Ecosystem Control** is an individual need that is new; arising as a result of the emergence of the data-centric world (2.1, 2.2.4). Only when organisations began to collect and store facts about people as a substitute for direct communication and involvement did it become necessary. The more data is collected about individuals, and the more parties collect and share that data, the greater the need for individuals to learn about that data so that they might influence its use (or risk their lives being affected in unexpected or potentially unfair ways). PDEC is a direct response to the power imbalance between data holders and individuals that the World Economic Forum described in 2014 [Hoffman (2014a);2.1.2].

In the PDEC context, multiple data wants are important: visible data and transparent processes, as well as individual oversight and involvement. For simplicity, the former two wants can be referred to collectively as “*ecosystem transparency*”, and the latter two as “*ecosystem negotiability*” (drawing on the HDI concept of *negotiability*), and these terms will be used below.

7.2.4 Four Objectives for Human Data Relations

In order to provide value to future researchers, activists and innovators, this chapter contributes a map of the HDR opportunity landscape. This map is expressed in two parts across this section and 7.4. As a first step, we can take the “six wants from data relations” Chapter 6, and map reduce those to four simple ‘*landscape objectives*’ which shape our ultimate goals for effective HDR in this landscape of opportunity:

1. Data Awareness & Understanding;
2. Data Useability¹³;
3. Ecosystem Awareness & Understanding and
4. Ecosystem Negotiability.

As Figure 7.2 shows, the need for data to be understandable, visible and useable, applies to all types of data, whether that data is interpretable as **life information** (information within the data, that says something about the individual) or **ecosystem information** (information *about* the data, where it is held and how it is used). These two types of information will collectively be referred to as

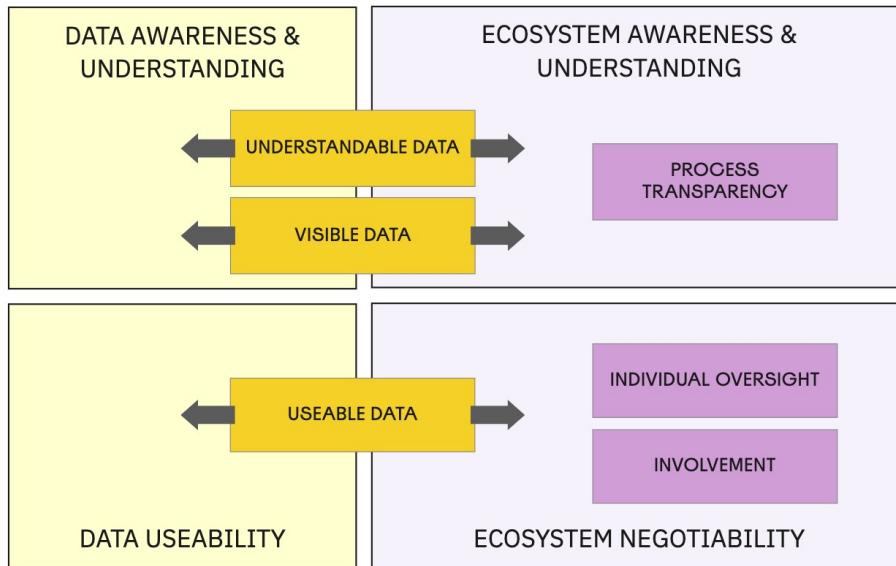


Figure 7.2: Figure 7.2: Mapping the Six Wants into Objectives for the HDR Opportunity Landscape

human information, and will be used in describing the HDR landscape in subsequent sections.

7.2.5 Better Human Data Relations as a Recursive Public

Before engaging with the practicalities of pursuing these HDR objectives, it is valuable to revisit the stance from which we approach this change. As outlined in 3.2, the research of this PhD has been grounded in participatory action research and experience-centred design; by using a Digital Civics (Vlachokyriakos *et al.*, 2016) frame to gain deep understanding of people’s needs and the ways those needs are not fully met, we can interpret and model how the world needs to change. Section 3.2.1 already outlined that we can consider such research as political, seeking to correct an imbalance in the world through adversarial design. In this chapter, we do just that, stepping into the role of an activist researcher, who does not only understand what needs to change, but explores how individuals and groups can actually change the world they inhabit.

In doing so, we can consider ourselves (those who pursue better Human Data Relations, or *HDR reformers* as a shorthand) as a *recursive public* (Kelty, 2008; ‘Recursive Public (Discussion Page)’, no date), albeit a nascent one. This is a term originating in the free software movement to describe a “*collective, independent of other forms of constituted power, capable of speaking to existing forms of power through the production of actually existing alternatives*”. This

term captures the idea that through various means at our disposal: participatory research, experience-centred design, engineering software prototypes, exertion of legal rights, and efforts to raise public awareness, we seek to modify the systems and practices we live within in pursuit of our goals. This idea of reconfiguring society in this way has been conceived as *civic hacking* (Crabtree, 2007; Levitas, 2013; Tauberer, 2014). The collective around better Human Data Relations does not yet exist as a named and identifiable *public* (Le Dantec, 2016) but its members congregate around emergent collectives in interconnected and overlapping spaces, most notably the MyData community (MyData, 2017) and its members, but also research and activism agendas including but not limited to: personal data lockers (CitizenMe, 2021; ‘Digi.me’, no date); digital rights ('Open rights group: Who we are', no date), gig economy worker rights (Kirven, 2018; ‘Worker info exchange’, 2022), privacy by design (Cavoukian, 2010), privacy activism (Davies, 1990; ‘Bits of freedom: Our focus’, 2000), data justice (Taylor, 2017; Crivellaro *et al.*, 2019), critical algorithm studies (Gillespie and Seaver, 2016), humane technology (Harris, 2013a) and explainable AI ('Explainable AI: Making machines understandable for humans', no date).

Whether these disparate groups coalesce into a single identifiable public remains to be seen, and so too whether the term this thesis offers of *Human Data Relations* is sufficient to capture that public. At the least, it provides a descriptive umbrella term. Nonetheless, the breadth of research and innovation and activism happening in this space validates both the need and the desire for such a recursive public around better HDR to exist – in fact, it already does, whether we name it such or not. Therefore, this chapter takes an unashamedly critical view of the status quo, favouring disruptive societal changes that would further the objectives of better Human Data Relations and providing actionable approaches that will be of use to the members of this public. The chapter asks, “*How can we change the world into the one we want?*”

7.3 The landscape of opportunity: Obstacles to better Human Data Relations, and how we might overcome them

Using the four objectives established in 7.2.4 as our goals, and considering how they might be tackled, specific *obstacles* have been identified. These are analogous to Li’s ‘*barriers cascade*’ [2.2.3; Li, Forlizzi and Dey (2010)] and represent the obstacles that individuals or system designers must be empowered to overcome if the objectives are to be met. These obstacles are followed by useful *insights* I have identified that might help overcome those obstacles. This is summarised in Figure 7.3, which shows an HDR-specific barriers cascade: a route of overcoming obstacles through which individuals might be empowered and by which organisations might become more HDR-friendly.

The obstacles and insights in the figure are explained in the following subsections.

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW THEY CAN BE OVERCOME

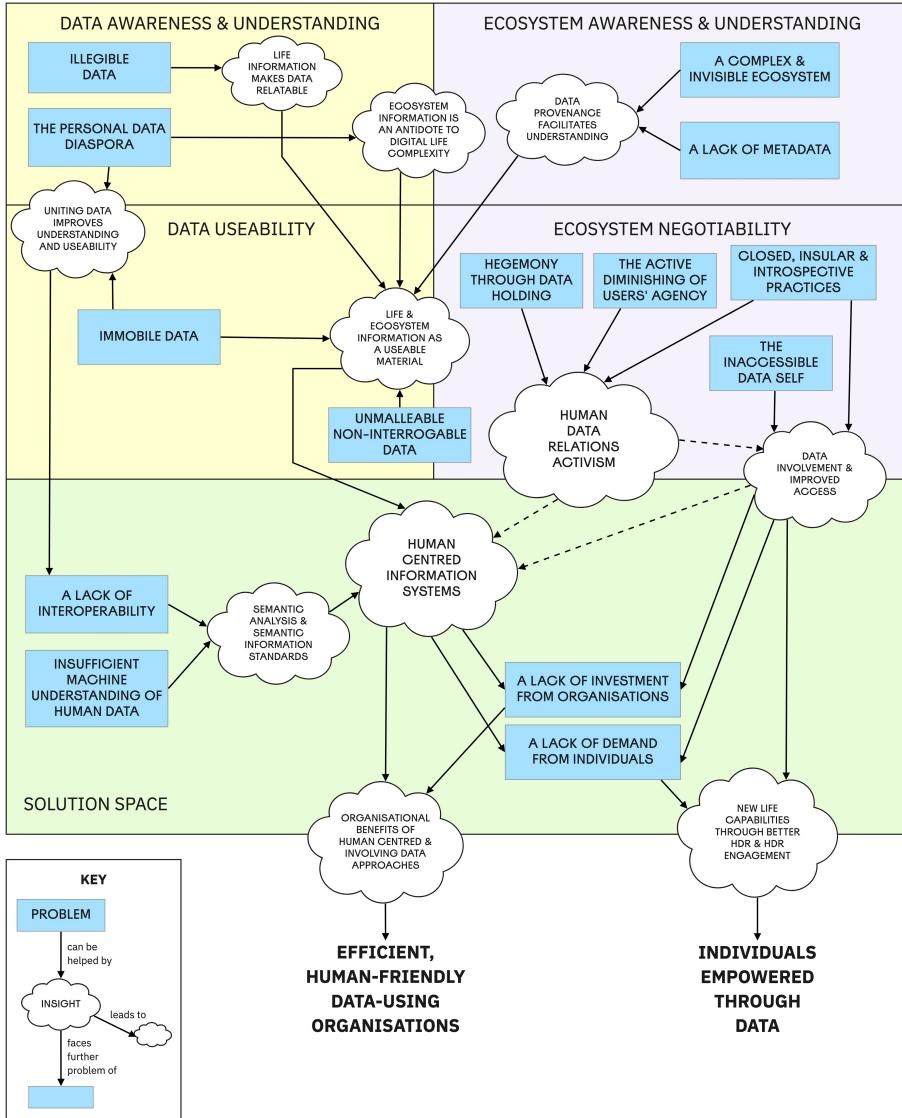


Figure 7.3: Figure 7.3: Obstacles and Resulting Insights in the HDR Opportunity Landscape

The last of these (corresponding to the ‘solution space’ box) covers some of the more pervasive obstacles that apply to all of the previous four HDR objectives.

7.3.1 Obstacles to the HDR Objective of Data Awareness & Understanding

In pursuit of visible, understandable data [6.1.1; 6.1.2], the first obstacle encountered is that in today’s complex digital landscape, **most personal data is invisible, inaccessible or unrelated**. It is trapped in service providers’ databases, or on different devices or hard drives, or inaccessible due to software limitations or proprietary file formats (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015; Bowyer, 2018b), or in formats. Participants of both Case Studies talked of ‘not knowing’ what data exists and of being ‘in the dark’. As Case Study Two showed, even where data is accessible, it is not relatable (‘legible’ (Mortier *et al.*, 2014); 2.3.2). Thus the objective here is to tackle this obstacle and ensure that people not only have awareness of their data, but can understand (‘make sense’ [Gurstein (2011); 2.1.4]) of what it means.

INSIGHT 1: Life Information makes Data Relatable

In the pilot study and Case Study One, ‘data cards’ were used to represent common types of civic data [Figure 3.6]. In Case Study Two [Figure 3.7], and in Hestia.ai’s digipower investigation [Appendix D], categories of provider-held data were illustrated with examples. In my research report for BBC Cornmarket (Bowyer, 2020a), the use of **relatable examples** was identified as an important way to help people understand what a piece of data represents. Recalling that to make data meaningful, we must be able to interpret it as information [2.1.1], this can be refined further:

To make data meaningful, it needs to be expressed as information about your life.

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW TO OVERCOME THEM

(continues...)

Tables, spreadsheets and ‘big data’ sound dry and (to some) dauntingly technical, but once those same datapoints are expressed as ‘*facts about your life*’, the hurdle of relatability is overcome. The application (and effectiveness) of this principle is evident in successful online services like Netflix, Spotify and Strava, and in social media platforms like Facebook: these interfaces show understandable everyday concepts like Friends, Events, Movies, Playlists, not files, records, folders or database rows. These examples have successfully ‘pushed the technology into the background’, in line with Weiser’s vision (Weiser, 1991), Rogers’ calm computing, and the quote that opens this chapter. While exploring this idea of mapping *life concepts* further at BBC R&D, I produced Figure 7.4, which shows a near-exhaustive overview of the many different pieces of information in an individual’s life that might be held as data by service providers:

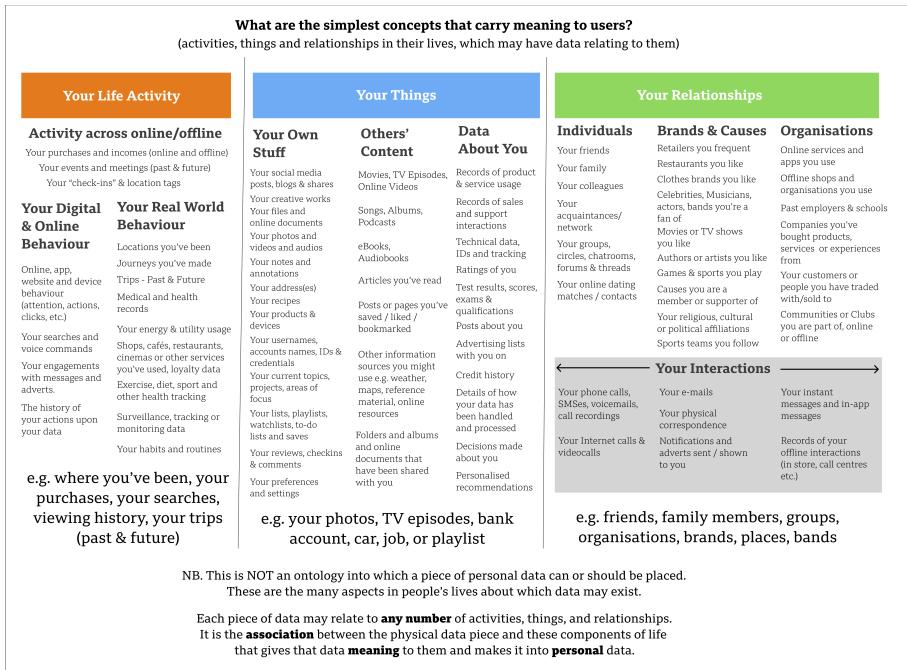


Figure 7.4: Figure 7.4: Life Concept Modelling

(continues...)

This diagram shows how most common personal data types handled by providers today can be mapped to more relatable life information concepts. These life concepts (illustrated with examples where possible) are the best way to make data meaningful and relatable to individuals, and to begin to help people in their search for value in their data [5.4.3].

[PRODUCTION TODO make this an inset box not a table]

Another important obstacle to consider here is what I call the *Personal Data Diaspora*⁷. As illustrated by Imogen Heap's quote opening Chapter 1, an individual's personal data is typically very widely dispersed, there is no central, holistic view of one's data. For example, if I consider just my movement tracking data, I have over time accumulated activity logs from walking, running, cycling, and driving which are stored by Nike+, MyFitnessPal, Strava, Google Fit, Fitbit, Apple Health and Google Maps, not to mention the records remaining on my different smart watches, smartphones and hard drives. This is the problem of *Integration* (Li, Forlizzi and Dey, 2010) that SI enthusiasts face [2.2.3]. Even aside from the issues this creates in terms of managing one's data ecosystem [2.2.4], it means that it is impossible to view the history of my physical activity side by side, to spot patterns over time or make comparisons. To overcome this obstacle, approaches to data interfaces and life information modelling must be identified that recognise the scattered, complex reality of each individual's personal data ecosystem and begin to make it visible and understandable. This is explored further in 7.3.3 and 7.3.4 below.

The takeaway for this HDR objective is that data awareness and understanding is a problem of representation. Invisible data should be visibly represented, and all data should be represented in the context of its interpretation as life information.

7.3.2 Obstacles to the HDR Objective of Data Usability¹³

To consider how to improve the usability of data, we must first consider what properties of data, as it typically exists today, make it hard to use. The primary obstacles are that **most personal data is immobile, inaccessible, unmalleable and not interrogable**.

It is **immobile**, in that it is very difficult to move a dataset out of the environment where it exists: most data exists in organisations' internal databases, where it is tightly coupled to technology stacks, interfaces and business processes that use it. Separating one's data from the service that holds the data is difficult and often impossible.

⁷The word '*diaspora*' is typically used with reference to populations, but is an apt term, derived from the Greek '*diaspeirein*' meaning '*scattered about*' or '*dispersed*'.

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW TO OVERCOME THEM

This setting of personal data also explains why it is **inaccessible** to individuals (in the sense of *effective access* (Gurstein, 2011)). Data access requests such as GDPR are typically satisfied by creating a copy of the data, which creates problems of delay, divergence and understanding. Even then, as Case Study Two showed, this is incomplete [5.4.2] and much of the data is never made available. Its accessibility is also hindered by the technical nature of data. For organisational efficiency, data will often be stored in complex proprietary structures which are designed for the algorithmic efficiency of the specific operations the service provider wants to perform, rather than for general-purpose re-use.

Evident from individuals' goals for use of their data [Table 12] is that people need to be able to ask questions of their data. This highlights the problem that data is **not interrogable**. It must stand for itself, and there is no obvious way to ask a question about the meaning of the data or about what the data says about a particular question, without either the co-operation of the data holder, or advanced technical skills in querying and data analysis. To be able to ask questions of data, it needs to be malleable - one needs the ability to break it down, look at it from different perspectives, and reconstitute it in different ways. This requires more than just an ability to produce visual representations of the data, but an ability to interact with the data and produce new interpretations and insights that can help to answer specific questions.

To overcome these obstacles, we need to find ways to extract data from its current constraints into environments where it can move freely and be examined and reconstituted without restriction.

To address these obstacles, the following insights could help:

INSIGHT 2: Data Needs to be United and Unified

It is clear that better HDR involves recognising this scattered, splintered reality (Lemley, 2021) and moving beyond it. To make data useable for individuals, the diaspora must be united. This means that data from different sources must first be **united** – brought together – and then **unified**, which means making it into a collection of data about the individual and their life, rather than scattered slices of that person's life held separately in ways that are optimised for specific services. This is a multi-faceted sociotechnical problem of access, interpretation and **integration** (as recognised in self-informatics [Li, Forlizzi and Dey (2010); [2.2.3]]). The negotiability aspects are important (we can only unite data that we can access, and only those that stored information can fully explain it) but these aspects will be explored in 7.3.3 and 7.3.4 below. Setting that aspect aside and focusing on the practical, the way ahead begins with creating a space where data can be held, combined, controlled and **owned** by the individual - '*place for your personal data*' (W. Jones, 2011a, p. [2.2.4]), forming the seed of their new human-centric personal data ecosystem. This is in line with Bergman's '*subjective classification principle*': that '*all related items should be classified together regardless of technological format*' (Bergman, Beyth-Marom and Nachmias, 2003) (We could add: '_‘regardless of where they are held’'). This vision is embodied in the concept of **Personal Data Stores** (PDSs) [2.3.4]. The BBC R&D Cornmarket project [Appendix D] is one project which is examining how to build PDSs, and in section 7.4 I explore possible design approaches. At this stage, we must recognise the importance of the *concept*, though. Once data is united and unified, this enables the creation of new views of data that were not previously possible. For example, today each separate TV app, device or streaming service maintains separate records of what you have watched. Once unified in a PDS, it would be possible to present you with a unified view of all the past content you had viewed, across all channels, as this mock-up I made at during my BBC internship shows:

[PRODUCTION TODO make this an inset box not a table, image appears in box]

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW TO OVERCOME THEM

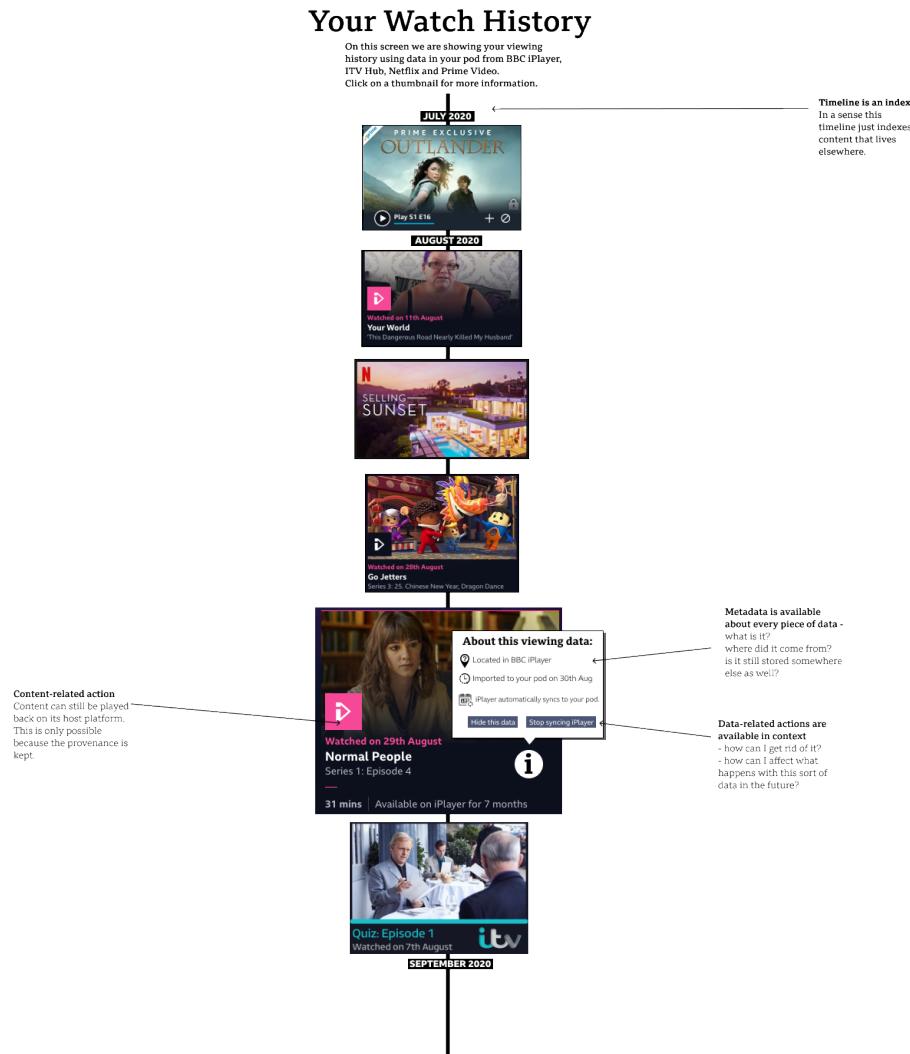


Figure 7.5: Mock-up of a Unified TV Viewing History Interface

INSIGHT 3: Data Must Be Transformed into a Versatile Material

Looking at the specific individual goals Case Study Two participants had with personal data [Table 12] (e.g. reflection, pattern-finding, goal-tracking, and creative use) - and also at the many mechanisms that innovators in the PIM space have identified [2.2.2] (e.g. associative exploration, spatial arrangement, embodied interaction for different contexts), what we can infer is that somehow, unified data must be **transformed into a versatile material**. To truly empower users to make use of their data, we need to move to a model where data - represented as facts (or assertions) about their life – can be created, deleted, moved, grouped, annotated, copied, shared, modified, labelled, organised, separated or otherwise manipulated. This idea of data being a material is new for everyone but data scientists: it is new not just to end users but for designers too. Eva Deckers, in her work on *data-enabled design*, an approach to design which also calls for data to become a material, notes that designers (and we could expand this to laypeople too) “*are in general not trained and prepared to work with data. They’re not equipped with the right tools, data manipulation is not part of the schools’ curriculum and designers [people] are rarely interested in understanding data*” (Deckers, 2018). Her work with colleagues on the ‘connected baby bottle’ illustrated how such an approach can create a space for the iterative user-centred development of new capabilities (Bogers *et al.*, 2016). Based on this thesis’s theorisation of human data relations, the best candidate for what this material should *be* is the two information concepts we have identified - life information and ecosystem information. So the goal of data useability calls for the creation of **systems that enable human information to be treated as a material**.

[PRODUCTION TODO Make this an inset box not a table]

So, for data to be useable, we must change its nature. We have been trained by the computers that have existed up to now that the basic units for interacting with computer systems are files - these are the material of today’s personal computers. Where we do interact with data as information instead of files, that information is typically presented in limited contexts within certain products or apps. In line with the goal to move up the DIKW pyramid [2.1], we need smarter computer systems, that move beyond files (Bowyer, 2011) - systems whose basic units of interaction are pieces of human information. **We need a human information operating system.**

7.3.3 Obstacles to the HDR Objective of Ecosystem Awareness & Understanding

As I have established in 2.2.5, 2.3, 6.2 and 7.2, human data relations cannot be made effective without a sea change in the way that individuals are able to interact with the complex ecosystem of personal data that we each inhabit. **Our personal data ecosystems are incredibly complex and largely invisible.**

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW TO OVERCOME THEM

For example, it is very easy to allow a handful of communication and social media apps access to your address book or contact list, and before you know it you have created a complex and unmanageable network of connections that silently sync and propagate your addresses and phone numbers across the Internet. And there are deeper layers which are not even slightly visible to users: networks of data brokers, advertisers and digital cookie companies exchange user identifiers, activity data and personal information about you while you browse or use apps (Pidoux *et al.*, 2022). As the Case Studies showed, the ability to build up a meaningful picture of your personal data ecosystem is completely absent [4.3.4] or severely limited, causing people to remain '*in the dark*' and leads to feelings of fear (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018), overload [2.2.4] and resignation [5.4.4]. Managing one's personal data ecosystem is an **overwhelming, unmanageable task** that even personal data experts are not fully able to get a handle on. We do not feel '*in control*' [Teevan (2001); 2.2.2]. The ability to provide a user with ecosystem transparency is hindered by the complexity and multiplicity of the data relationships they have been encouraged to set up, and by a lack of tools to provide a meaningful, or indeed any, view of those relationships. A further aspect to this obstacle is that in both Case Study contexts, no one individual or organisation has the ability to see the whole of a user's data ecosystem [4.3.4; Cornford, Baines and Wilson (2013)], and there is little commercial motive to try and solve this problem, as every provider focuses just on their own apps, websites and services. Making one's ecosystem visible, transparent and understandable is therefore an essential objective for better HDR.

INSIGHT 4: Ecosystem Information is an Antidote to Digital Life Complexity

Having identified that acquiring ecosystem information and understanding is a key motivator for many people (constituting 74% of participant goals in Case Study Two [Table 12]) and is an essential objective for better HDR, we can view the building of systems for **ecosystem detection** and **ecosystem information display** as ingredients to help overcome the obstacle. As a representative example to help show what this could look like, we can look to a new app called SubsCrab, pictured in Figure 7.6.

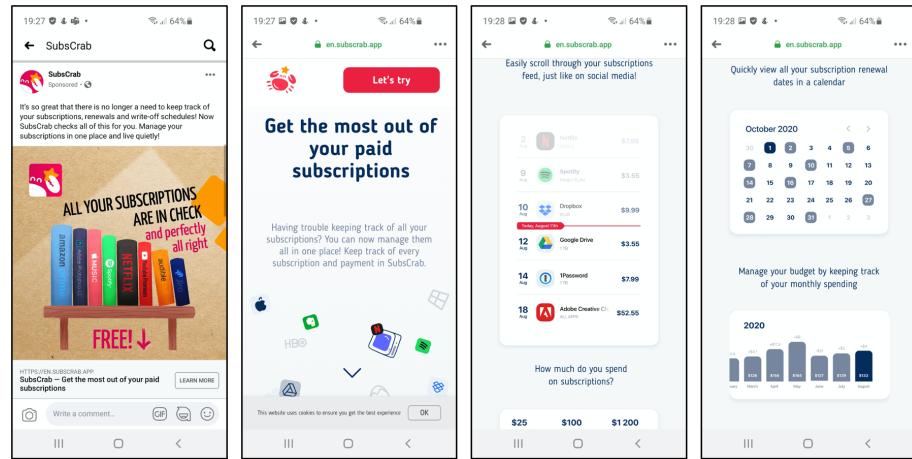


Figure 7.6: SubsCrab: An Example Application for Ecosystem Detection and Visualisation

(continues...)

This app connects to the user's e-mail account, and searches it and monitors it for e-mails from service providers such as Netflix, Spotify, Dropbox, or Google with which the user has monthly subscriptions. In doing so, it is **detecting part of the user's ecosystem** - identifying which companies they have a payment relationship with, and parsing the e-mails to identify billing dates and payment amounts. It then **provides additional representations of that ecosystem information to the user**, so that they might get on top of their subscriptions, see what they need to pay (or cancel), and feel more 'in control' [Teevan (2001); 2.2.2] of this aspect of their digital life. Thanks to this illustration it is easy to imagine other types of ecosystem detectors, for example detecting relationships with free services and websites, identifying account numbers and e-mail addresses, password resets, address book syncs, OAuth logins, family identities and more. Each of these could then power new interfaces, contributing to the **simplification of the user's digital life** and **giving people more visibility and control** over their previously unmanageable data ecosystem.

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW TO OVERCOME THEM

(continues...)

A further interpretation from this insight is that a key element of the required ‘sea change’ in approaches to human information relations mentioned above, is to challenge the current life-information-centric model that pervades in PDS and SI approaches, which all **assume that the only way to unite data is to collect it**. The difficulty in such an approach is that you can only collect that which you can extract. To address this, I drawing inspiration from a computer programming concept known as ‘*pass by reference*’ (as opposed to ‘*pass by value*’) (Ananya, 2020) where data is ‘pointed to’ rather than moved and also from productivity guru David Allen who recommends the use of ‘*placeholders*’ (Allen, 2015) to keep track of tasks you cannot otherwise bring into your planning. To be able to build a complete map of a user’s ecosystem we must **be able to keep track of accounts and data that are remote**, much like a search engine points to information on different pages around the web. We can create **proxy representations of service-provider-held or otherwise inaccessible data** (e.g. offline or restricted). These representations can become part of the manipulable material in the user interface, and could be augmented with links to visit those remote services.

[PRODUCTION TODO Make this an inset box not a table]

Once we begin to think about storing and representing human information in ways that go beyond simply representing the information that is encoded within the data, and into the realm of *what the data is about*, new possibilities are unlocked. We can envisage building a PDS-type system that is not only a repository of personal data, but (thanks to proxy representations), a collection of ecosystem information and *contextually-situated* life information too, including information about relationships with data holders or other entities. This, however, exposes a secondary problem that any builder of such a system would face: **a lack of metadata** (as discussed in 2.2.2). Typically, much of the information stored on our hard drives lacks context about where it has come from, and how it relates to the individual in a holistic life/ecosystem sense. Where data access rights are executed (or data is shared via human means such as in 4.3.2), the attention is on the data itself: what it says. Case Study Two showed that some of the most desired information was not the data itself, but how it is used and shared and what is inferred from it (i.e. **metadata** [Table 5.2]), yet this was rarely forthcoming [Table 10]. There are many facets that can be quantified and recorded about a datapoint or dataset, as illustrated in Figure 7.7, which I created at BBC R&D:

These facets can be mapped back to the 5 W’s that collectively make up the user’s *context* [Abowd and Mynatt (2000); #2.2.2-contextual]. It is notable that many of these facets are not explicitly recorded today, or would take significant work to capture; nonetheless, this exploration can serve as a useful reference for how information can be better contextualised (supporting the context-based

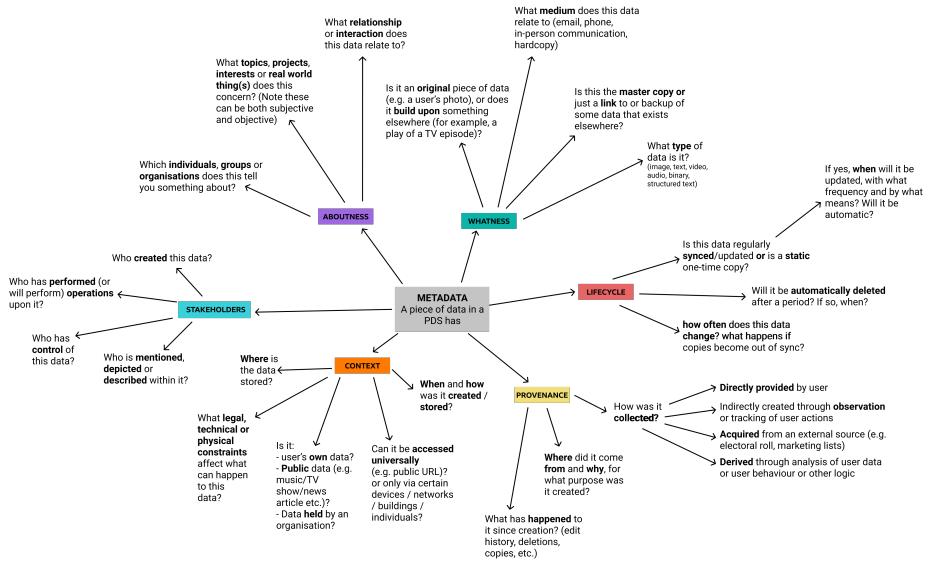


Figure 7.7: Some of the Many Aspects of Metadata that Might Exist About a Datapoint or Dataset

and associative information management described in 2.2.2). Taking a step back to view this lack of metadata at a more conceptual level, leads us to the next insight:

INSIGHT 5: We Must Know Data's Provenance

Metadata is what gives information *context*, which is critical to sensemaking [2.2.3] and enables good experience-centred design [2.3.2, 2.3.3]. Without context, data loses meaning (as observed by a participant in Case Study Two [5.4.3]). Collecting historical data about the individual is important from an SI reflection perspective [2.2.3]), but knowing the **history of a piece of data** is vital to understanding its nature and context. Data is not neutral and in fact is inherently biased, since it was created for a specific purpose with a specific agenda in mind (Gitelman, 2013; Neff, 2013). To address this, more context is clearly needed. Significant research in this space has been undertaken by Professors Mike Martin and Rob Wilson at Northumbria University, formerly Newcastle University, who promote the idea of ***data with provenance***; in other words that **data must carry with it the details of why it exists, how it came to be, and what has happened to it since its inception**, and that provenance must be communicated alongside any visualisation of the data, in order for it to be fairly assessed through full understanding of its context. Provenance is essential for data to be trusted, argues Martin, and should be quite granular: a piece of data should be attributed not just to an individual or organisation, but to the relationship between role-holding individuals in a specific context, and greater insights can be gained when **considering all actions upon data as motivated communications from one party to another**; only by capturing this information in-situ can the data be fully appreciated (Martin, 2022). This framing essentially advances the concept of history tracking into the sociotechnical, ecosystem-aware problem space this section is addressing. While everyday system designs have not approached this level of granularity, the importance of data provenance has been recognised in the PIM space: As described in 2.2.2, temporal PIM systems, from Lifestreams (Freeman and Gelernter, 1996) to activity streams (Hart-Davidson, Zachry and Spinuzzi, 2012) rely upon data provenance in some form. A study by Jensen *et al.* concluded that provenance tracking can be valuable for identifying related documents, a critical part of knowledge work today (Jensen *et al.*, 2010). Odom, Lindley and colleagues proposed the idea of file biographies, which view the lifetime of a file as something that should remain connected, and can be traversed in order to understand the context of the file at its different interaction points (Lindley *et al.*, 2018). This comes close to Martin's vision but does not capture the motivation for each interaction. While provenance capture is not a solution in its own right to the understanding of data and of ecosystems, it is clear that data with provenance is very likely to be a valuable part of any design that aims to help individuals with managing to get an overview of their complex and invisible personal data ecosystems.

[PRODUCTION TODO Make this an inset box not a table]

What we can see in this section is that by paying attention to ecosystem information, metadata and provenance, we can open up a new space that, at

the time of writing in 2022, almost no-one is building for. For people to manage their digital world, they need a map. This is the first step on the road to giving individuals the ability to have oversight of their personal data ecosystem and take action within it.

7.3.4 Obstacles to the HDR Objective of Ecosystem Negotiability

This section explains three distinct obstacles to ecosystem negotiability: the intrinsic structures that give data holders power, the trend of actively diminishing user agency, and the intractable data self.

Hegemony through Data Holding

It is in the pursuit of individual oversight [6.2.2] and decision-making involvement [6.2.3] that the impact of the power imbalance between data holders and individuals [2.1.2] becomes most clear; unlike the other HDR objectives, **individuals cannot act to claim ecosystem negotiability for themselves**. Negotiability means having the power to act, and in the context of systems and interfaces owned and designed by service providers that **power can only be given**. The hegemony of data holders is therefore is the greatest obstacle to this objective, so it is vital to examine the nature of that power - where does it come from?

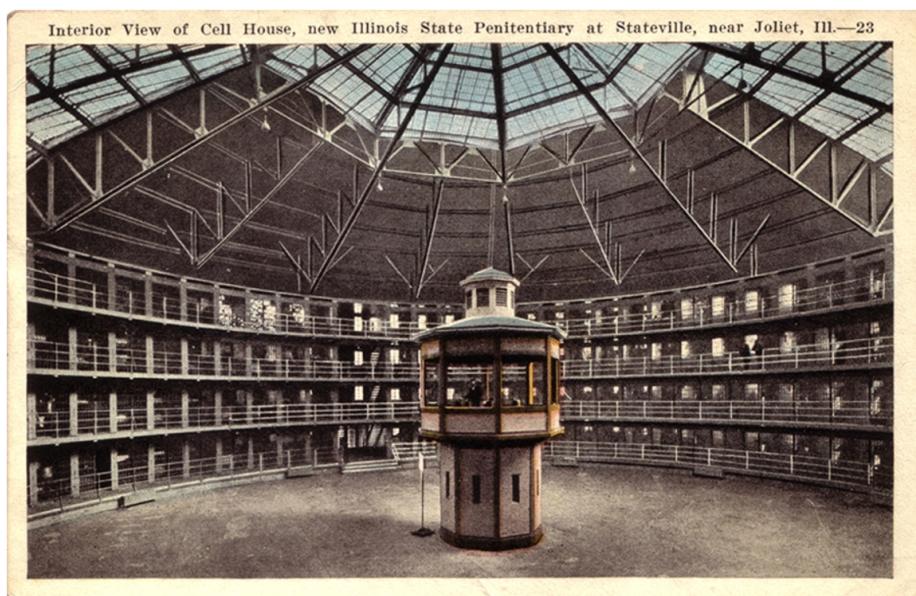


Figure 7.8: Figure 7.8: The Panopticon Structure of the Illinois State Penitentiary

A helpful analogy for the relationship between provider and user can be seen in the design of Jeremy Bentham's *Panopticon* (Bentham and Bozovic, 2011),

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW TO OVERCOME THEM

a real-world version of which is pictured in Figure 7.8: an 18th century prison architecture design that would elevate the power of the (hidden) prison guards to observe all the prisoners easily at any time while removing prisoners' privacy and providing no ability to observe those in power. As in Orwell's *Nineteen Eighty-Four*, individuals are unable to know when they are being watched (in this case because the guards are hidden from view by one-way screens), thus are forced into compliance. Structuralist philosopher Foucault interpreted the Panopticon as a political design, recognising that human environments can be configured to influence or regulate behaviour, in order to defend the power of the ruling class (Foucault, 1975). Such designs embody his four principles:

- **Pervasive Power:** the guards see everything all the prisoners do, all the time
- **Obscure Power:** the guards can see into any cell at any time, but the prisoners can't know when, how or why they are being observed
- **Direct Violence Made Structural:** the structure motivates the prisoners to self-regulate their behaviour without being coerced (through beating or punishment)
- **Structural Violence Made Profitable:** having been made compliant by the structure, the prisoners can be put to work for the benefit of those in power, as it is the only option available to them.

We can see at least three of these traits in modern Internet platforms such as Facebook today: these platforms monitor user behaviour (pervasive power) without their knowledge and without accountability (obscure power). Interfaces are designed to offer only those actions that benefit the platforms (for example, clicking ads, sharing content or spending more time on site (structural violence made profitable). This has happened through the processes of *platformisation* and *infrastructurisation* (Helmond, 2015; Plantin *et al.*, 2018), which have supplanted the Web 2.0-era promise of a free, open Internet that could be a great leveller and empower individuals.

Through the control of the data and of the design of the interfaces through which the data is made available – the only channel through which they can be observed – **service providers and platforms assert a structural power over the digital landscape**. Just as the design of the panopticon regulates the behaviour of the prisoners, so the configuration of the platforms, apps and service interfaces we use regulate and limit the behaviour of users. As Lessig wrote, '**Code is law.**' (Lessig, 2000). This infrastructural power is explained further in the insight below.

Looking deeper into theories of power reveals that structural power is not the only form of power which modern-day data-centric service providers hold. Jasperson *et al.*'s extensive review of types of power in the context of technology organisations (Jasperson *et al.*, 2002) identifies 23 different power paradigms, of which at least 13 can be, and are, asserted by data-centric organisations today:

- **authority:** ownership of technology or infrastructure (for example of

- websites, servers and code)
- ***resource control***: controlling the flow of resources (in this case of information/data)
 - ***systems/structural power*** structural manipulation of others (as detailed above)
 - ***rational power***: controlling decision-making processes
 - ***disciplinary power***: using an influential position to affect others' mental models (for example, positioning location tracking as theft resilience)
 - ***zero sum power***: winning a battle for ownership/resource control at the other party's expense (e.g. losing control of your sacrificed data)
 - ***behavioural influence***: persuading others to carry out the desired behaviour (e.g. restricting features to motivate subscription payments, or promoting certain content or actions)
 - ***interpretative influence***: determining how reality is externally represented (e.g. Facebook determining the way in which your social network is represented to you)
 - ***network centrality***: becoming an indispensable hub of a wider ecosystem (for example, Facebook/Google dominance in online ad-brokering)
 - ***processual power***: changing processes for competitive advantage (for example, platforms offering preferential APIs or rates to compliant partners)
 - ***socially shaped power***: influencing a wide audience to settle upon a preferred interpretation (e.g. using dominant market position to dominate debates e.g. about privacy norms)
 - ***interpretive power***: creating the internal representations of reality within an organisation (for example, presenting unpopular attitudes to data privacy to staff as normal/acceptable/beneficial for business)

INSIGHT 6: Data Holders use Four Levers of Infrastructural Power

Hestia.ai have produced a model to explain the mechanisms by which powerful technology companies gain power and use it to shape today's digital landscape. In this model, ***infrastructural power*** comes from three things: ***technical ability, organisational ability, and the acquisition of data about individuals and populations***. Thus, as organisations (especially platforms) collect more data, and grow in market influence or technical capability, they gain power over individuals and over other organisations. They exert power in four quadrants, using four 'levers'. Simplified and expressed in the terms of this thesis, these are:

1. **Collect & Interpret Data to Acquire Knowledge**: Data and signals are collected from individuals and interpreted in order to infer their intents and interests. For example, Google collects raw GPS and wi-fi hotspot data from mobile phones, which it then statistically analyses to infer which shops or venues you visited and what forms of transport you used, increasing Google's knowledge about individuals and populations.

INSIGHT 6: Data Holders use Four Levers of Infrastructural Power

2. Present Content and Configure Structures to Influence Individual Behaviour:

Knowledge of individual intents and interests is exploited within user interfaces to influence desired individual actions. For example, Facebook or presents a user with a product relevant to their interests, which they are motivated to click upon, generating ad revenue. Another example would be Twitter manipulating the content of the user's feed to show more tweets from conversation topics where they can show promoted tweets, increasing ad revenue.

3. Configure Structures to Improve Knowledge Acquisition: A provider uses its dominant position to force other organisations to improve the provider's ability to acquire knowledge. For example, Google provides free analytics tools to web developers, but requires the end users of those client websites to supply visitor data back to Google, increasing their ability to acquire knowledge about individuals and populations.

4. Configure Structures to Disadvantage Others: Certain providers (typically of operating systems or popular devices) can configure the structural relationships between other parties. For example, a smartphone manufacturer could limit data exchange between other apps, while still extensively collecting data signals themselves, such as when Google was found to be collecting call history from Android's dialer app.

The precise mechanisms and techniques employed by platforms and providers when exerting their infrastructural powers as well as the social and market consequences of these practices are explored in detail in Hestia.ai's digipower technical reports, of which I was a co-author (Bowyer, Pidoux, *et al.*, 2022; Pidoux *et al.*, 2022).

An important aspect highlighted in the research is that providers' power is far greater than many realise: Unlike in the physical realm, providers of popular online platforms can **reconfigure the landscape to change the way that individuals perceive reality**, in line with the powers of interpretative influence, behavioural influence and socially shaped power described above (Bowyer, Pidoux, *et al.*, 2022). Providers control the extent to which (if at all) the data stored behind the scenes, and the internal processes that use that data, are visible, and how such data and processes are represented.

The above model shows that the accumulation of data (and hence, information) is implicitly and objectively a form of power. This theory is consistent with participants' observations in 5.4.4 that data holding and limiting access to it is a source of power. We can predict that as long as current platforms and service providers are free to collect so much personal information, the information landscape will remain imbalanced and individuals will not be able to acquire ecosystem negotiability.

INSIGHT 6: Data Holders use Four Levers of Infrastructural Power

Through this insight it is clear that the most powerful data holders exert huge influence over the digital landscape, in terms of what is knowable and what is doable. Individuals or activists' abilities to balance the landscape are hindered by the fact that they are operating in a landscape that the incumbent platform and service providers effectively control.

[PRODUCTION TODO make this an inset box not a table]

The Active Diminishing of User Agency

The second major obstacle to the objective of ecosystem negotiability we must recognise, is that the above processes of platformisation and power exertion are not a one-off transition, but rather an ongoing process which has not ended. Today's digital platforms exhibit a **continuing trend of actively diminishing individuals' agency**, especially evident in the last decade. When software was sold in a box, manufacturers competed based upon which product would let the user take home the greatest range of features and capabilities. New releases with new features drove new product sales. But in the cloud computing era, a smaller set of core features done well is sufficient to guarantee an ongoing subscription revenue from a user. Cost savings in development and support costs can be made by reducing feature sets. Constrained, compliant users are easier to manage. The relentless pursuit of increased profits and further cost saving sees products lose, not gain, features. Interfaces are reshaped to serve businesses' interests first and foremost. As described in 2.3.5, the primary concern is about making user behaviours constrained, predictable and profitable, more than meeting their needs or providing maximal value. Plantin *et al.* describe the particular harmful influence on the ecosystem of Facebook's power exertions: "*Facebook is a formidable force in a profit-motivated platformisation which is beginning to eat away at the Open Web. This entails moving away from published URIs and open HTTP transactions in favour of closed apps that undertake hidden transactions with Facebook through a Facebook-controlled API.*" (Plantin *et al.*, 2018)

Here are just a few examples of the ways in which users' agency has been, and continues to be, diminished:

- Facebook closed their RSS feeds, and later parts of their APIs, meaning that users could no longer consume their friends' posts in any other environment than the ad-filled and manipulated Facebook main feed. Later they eliminated feeds of friends' posts and favourite pages, removing users' ability to compartmentalise their content viewing or focus on certain friends. The 'Friends' page on Facebook currently shows a list of recommended new friends; to access your current friend list requires an extra click. Encouraging users to grow their networks is prioritised over user convenience.

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW TO OVERCOME THEM

- Twitter closed the parts of its APIs that allowed real-time notifications and access to one's home feed, killing off primary functionality for a healthy ecosystem of third-party Twitter clients that gave users choice (Newton, 2018). TweetDeck, a major third-party Twitter client was acquired, and later shut down, as was Twitter's own desktop client. Eventually, the only option left to users was to use the web interface. (Gayomali, 2015; Hatmaker, 2018; Siegal, 2022)
- Apple has been diminishing users' agency for a long time. Users cannot open up iPhones even to change the battery without invalidating their warranty. Apple have removed disk drives, headphone ports, SD card slots and other ports. Certain parts of the hard drive on macOS devices are now read-only and unwriteable by users.
- Facebook recently announced that they will no longer store users' historical location data (though they will still use location information) (Pegoraro, 2022). This means that users will lose the capability to access historical location records, but also this makes it harder for users to see how their location data will be used in future, as there will be no historical log to examine. This shows that data-centric companies can change their practices to limit agency and reduce accountability too.
- Online news and discussion site Reddit has removed access to content for non-logged in users, and uses deceptive techniques to present advertisements that look like posts from users and to discourage users from appearing offline. These patterns have been described as '*disrespectful design*' (Regoje, 2021).
- In an example from the public sector, through my work on the SILVER project [3.4.1] just prior to the introduction of the GDPR in 2018, I heard whispers in at least one local authority of plans to 'shift from getting data collection consent from supported families towards simply informing them of our practices' (in other words, removing their choice). This shows that the instinct to further organisational interests over those of the individual is not limited to commercial data holders.
- In a similar vein, in 2022 TikTok announced that it would rely on legitimate interest rather than consent when it comes to using users' activity data to personalise the app experience, removing users' ability to withdraw consent to such use. This plan has subsequently been paused after warnings that this might breach GDPR (Lomas, 2022).

Unchecked, it is clear that trends to reduce users' agency and further providers' interests at the expense of human autonomy will continue. Today's data-centric systems suffer from a lack of consideration to individual welfare by the organisations that hold and use personal data, precisely because a focus on data encourages the human end user perspective to be neglected, creating potential for harm:

*"There are certain things you do not in good conscience do to humans.
To data, you can do whatever you like."* (Sonnad, 2022)

The trend to diminish users' agency is a particular obstacle that would need to be explicitly targeted if data interfaces are to become more free-flowing (Bowyer, 2018b), and if the objective of ecosystem negotiability is to be realised. Somehow, the trend needs to be halted, before it can be reversed. Judging by the TikTok example, perhaps only regulatory changes can force such a change.

The Intractable Data Self

The third and final obstacle I have identified to the objective of ecosystem negotiability is **the intractable data self**. As identified in the pilot study (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018), and in Case Study Two [5.4.4] data about individuals serves as their proxy. It serves as their data self, and if it is incomplete, inaccurate or unfair, which is highly likely given the difficulties of representing people in data (Martin, 2007; Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013), this can cause harm (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018) or undermine attempts to help individuals (Cornford, Baines and Wilson, 2013). Yet currently, although some legal rights to data correction exist (Information Commissioner's Office, 2018), people lack practical abilities to modify or assert control over the most important version of themselves as far as providers are concerned: the version of them that exists in data. Even when data can be seen (such as via a support worker or GDPR data access requests) **people lack the ability to exert influence over their data self** [5.5.2; Cornford, Baines and Wilson (2013)]. To address this obstacle, the most likely direction would be to explore possibilities by which people could take a role in the curation of their data self, as both Case Studies have proposed [4.4.3; 5.5.2] and 6.3 have proposed.

To conclude consideration of this objective, it is noteworthy that to date, research and innovation on personal data ecosystem negotiability has been very limited. It is much easier to find business models and research funding for specific, well-defined contexts. Due to the lack of business incentive, only non-profit socially-focussed research organisations such as BBC R&D and SITRA have found themselves well-equipped to explore this problem space. Nonetheless, despite these challenges, there is an urgent societal need for researchers, designers, policymakers and innovators to explore how trends of diminishing agency can be reversed to involve people with their data. People need to be reconnected with their data selves, and given control over their digital lives, at the broadest level, rather than being excluded.

7.3.5 Obstacles to the HDR Objective of Effective, Commercially Viable and Desirable Systems

In the previous four subsections, the obstacles to the four identified HDR objectives [7.2.4] were considered. However, during attempts to tackle these objectives, and through observation of how the public and businesses were engaging with the growing Personal Data Economy, it became clear that there are certain obstacles that are specifically faced in this sector that affect *all* efforts to make progress towards improving HDR. The main challenge is around

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW TO OVERCOME THEM

building such disruptive systems that are so different from the status quo: **businesses and individuals will not readily invest time and money in HDR, because it is unfamiliar.** Customers are not demanding HDR capabilities in their lives, and, all but the most socially responsible businesses do not immediately see the value in something that runs so contrary to their current business models which are based on the accumulation of data and the control of customer experiences.

Today, data is overwhelming, complex, and ‘sounds boring’. There is no denying that currently, engaging with one’s personal data economy to any degree more than that of passive consumer, is hard work. People routinely accept data sacrifice, click through T&Cs and cookie banners and are unwilling (or in some cases lack sufficient technical literacy, comprehension or skill) to do the work of asserting control over their digital lives. There is not a clear demand for holistic and novel ways of managing your digital life and exerting agency and negotiability over it. Across both Case Studies and the PDS work at BBC R&D, it was clear that even if new **human-centric information systems** and more inclusive service interaction practices could be created, we cannot assume that people will be inclined to use them in great numbers, especially not if it seems like hard work or not worthwhile. This can be seen as an obstacle that affects all HDR improvement approaches we see, and indeed is why many companies in the emergent PDE economy [2.3.4] struggle to find a business model - while there are clear benefits, better HDR does not appear to something that a mainstream audience would be directly be willing to pay for. But this should not deter disruptive innovation nor does it indicate that such offerings would not be useful. As automobile pioneer Henry Ford famously said, “*If I had asked people what they wanted, they would have said faster horses.*” Nonetheless, it is a clear overarching obstacle to overcome.

INSIGHT 7: Human-centred Information Systems must serve Human Values, Relieve Pain and Deliver New Life Capabilities

Through work at BBC R&D exploring how to better connect people with their data, it became clear that there is a way to combat such indifference and apathy of users. It emerges from the realisation that the way people find value in data is to connect it to their lives. The more that people see relatable life information and can imagine ways to harness that information in their everyday life, the more motivated they will be. BBC R&D conducted some research (Forrester, 2021) that identified fourteen specific Human Values that people seek to satisfy in their lives, which are shown in Figure 7.9. These are, at the most abstract, goals that people care about in their daily existence.



Figure 7.9: Figure 7.9: Human Values, as Identified in BBC R&D Research Funded by Nesta

(continues...)

Given these and the earlier observation that life information is what makes data relatable, the insight I offer here is that **the way to make people care about their data is to use it to help them in their life**. By starting with a focus on a user's world, one can then focus in on their life, and then the data that represents elements of that life. Then, the individual has a vested interest. Systems and features should be designed from this life-centric perspective. This is known as **value-centred design** (Reber and Duffy, 2005) and it has been argued that this should become the guiding design philosophy in HCI (Cockton, 2004). And to offer true individual value, all human-centric system designs must also consider *context* [2.3.2], *environment* (Abowd, 2012) and *experience* [3.2.1]. In business modelling, there is a tool called the *value proposition canvas*, which identifies three ways of conceptualising value: **gain creators, pain relievers** and **jobs-to-be-done**. If we can use those concepts to inform our designs, we can produce better human-centric functionality - relieve an individual's pain points, help them complete their tasks, or offer them some gain over the status quo. In the HDR space, given the lack of existing tools for digital life management, we have the opportunity to create quite a unique type of gain: **new capabilities over your digital life** that you have never had before. This ability to do new things has been identified as key ingredient of user empowerment (Meschtscherjakov, Wilfinger and Tschelegi, 2014; Schneider *et al.*, 2018).

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW

(continues...)

Here is an example of what this value-centric approach might look like in the HDR space: Myself and BBC R&D colleague Jasmine Cox imagined focusing on address books and contact lists as a strong relatable starting point to generate demand for a human-centric interface. This could provide people with new life capabilities while also relieving pains. Many people have address and contact information scattered far and wide, and face a complexity they cannot easily manage when it comes to the automated syncing and sharing of potentially sensitive contact information between devices, apps and providers. Developing human-centric personal information management capabilities to bring that messy situation under control would offer a clear and tangible benefit to users. In Figure 7.10, we show how there could be a strategic path, beginning with detecting ecosystem and life information from the individual's calendar and e-mail inbox, through to building up to more holistic life-level PDS capabilities.

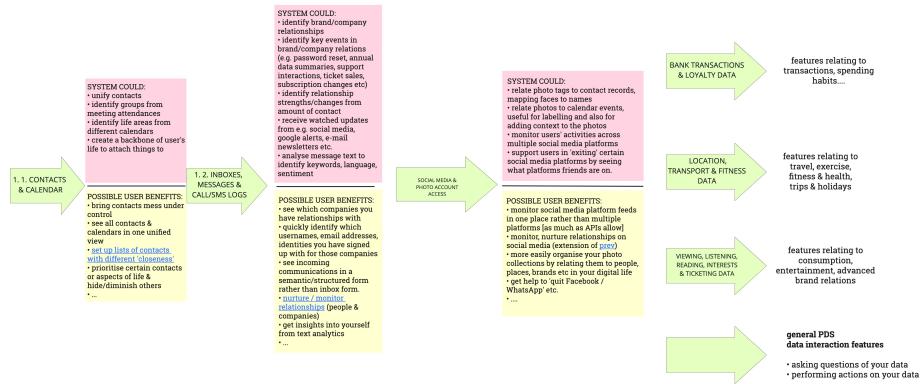


Figure 7.10: A Contact-and-Calendar-centric PDS Approach

(continues...)

A helpful example is that of a vacation from my 2011 article (Bowyer, 2011) and shown in Figure 7.11]. Today, all the information around such a holiday is scattered into multiple systems - emails, online provider bookings, chat logs, cloud synced photos, web browser bookmarks, smartphone location logs, etc. It is not hard to imagine that a system that was able to bring all related information about that vacation together in one central interface (mock-up in Figure 7.12) could deliver huge value to users and be very compelling. Such context-targeted human-centric offerings can have a much greater chance of generating interest and impact than offerings that merely allow you to 'organise your data' or some other abstract phrasing.

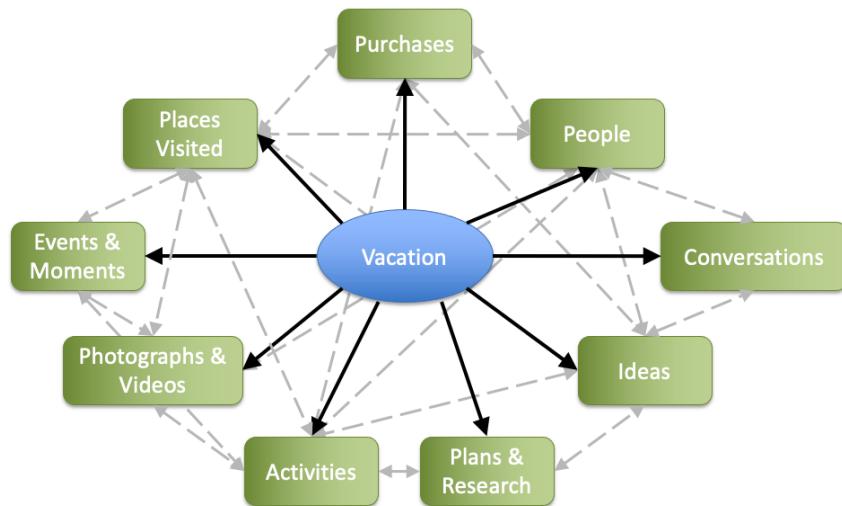


Figure 7.11: The Scattered Data Relating to a Vacation

NORWAY VACATION 2012

Sights we visited	Restaurants	Hotels	Activities	Blog entries	Photos by date	Photos by place
Vigelandsparken Sculpture Park Holmenkollen Akershus Fortress National Gallery, Oslo TusenFryd ThemPark, Oslo Fram Museum & Ship Vemundsen Fjords Femundsmarka				June 25 June 22 		

Emails	Ticket PDFs	Itinerary	Transaction record	To do list	Purchases
<input type="checkbox"/> Expedia (8) <input type="checkbox"/> Helga (16) <input type="checkbox"/> Hertz <input type="checkbox"/> Geoff Bingham <input type="checkbox"/> LandetEscap	Trip Confirmation & Itinerary	Oslo - Economy Car Reservation - 4 days	<input type="checkbox"/> Write to Helga to thank her for having us <input type="checkbox"/> Send Oslo tips to Geoff <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Pay credit card balance <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Follow up with car rental company re overpay <input checked="" type="checkbox"/> Book train trip to Flam		

Figure 7.12: Mock-up of a Unified Interface for a Vacation

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW TO OVERCOME THEM

[PRODUCTION TODO make this inset box not a table, images appear in box]

The kind of life-spanning, unifying interfaces described in the insight above are nothing like the interfaces that are built today, as they span across different providers' data and services. This highlights the secondary obstacle that all HDR system builders will face, whichever objective they wish to target: **closed, self-interested organisations with a lack of interoperability**. Building an HDR system will necessarily involve connecting to systems of different providers that have different touchpoints into an individual's life and world. Yet most companies act in closed, introspective and non-cooperative ways to further their own interest. Companies like Apple, Amazon, Microsoft, Facebook and Google (the so-called '*big five*') build **proprietary, incompatible silos** or '*walled gardens*' – sub-Internets that pretend that the alternatives do not even exist, in order to encourage a flow of money and attention to their own products and services. Commercial motives encourage them to get users to spend time in their own proprietary spaces (so that resultant ad revenue can be captured) and in order to maintain subscription revenues it is in providers' interests to make it hard for individuals to leave or switch providers. In effect, providers build for a world that does not exist, where **every individual is imagined to only interact with that single company's interfaces**. I would argue, for example, that Google's venture into social networking with Google+ did not succeed because it failed to build for a reality where most people and their friends were already on Facebook. But one can understand their motives; there is little incentive to open up the ecosystem when the free flow of information and of users might result in loss of income for the company in question. Users with negotiability would be more able to leave. And this also encourages keeping users in the dark [5.4.2]. The less agency and negotiability that users have, the more freedom the provider has to do exactly what they want with their data. In this context, users are '*pathetic dots*' (Lessig, 2000) or '*docile bodies*' (Foucault, 1975).

The tendency of organisations to work in closed, introspective practices and to be resistant to opening up data or services is not solely motivated by commercial reasons: the public sector has a vastly complex, closed and fragmented ecosystem [Pollock (2011); Copeland (2015); 4.1.2]. Efforts to build a system to share health data with support workers for the SILVER project [3.4.1] proved hugely challenging. Sometimes the challenge was a more technical one - incompatible data formats that are hard to reconcile, or data being stored in legacy systems with no public API that would allow programmatic access to that data, or issues around licensing. Data sharing agreements must be established, especially in the public sector which is by its nature more liable to scrutiny and accountability. But more than these technical or procedural issues there was resistance to change in data processes and an unwillingness to share data between agencies, often motivated by a fear of legal repercussions. **Data-centrism encourages insular thinking:** it encourages organisations to codify the world into their own systems, processes and formats for their own use.

And yet, for effective HDR, **data needs to be separable from services**. The more users data is tightly coupled to specific services, the less agency users have and **the harder it is to build life-centric systems**. On BBC R&D's Cornmarket project, attempts to build an interface for users to import data from multiple popular Internet services proved to be a hugely complicated endeavour, requiring access to many different APIs or manual exports and imports of data by users. There needs to be greater interoperability and **greater establishment and adoption of standard formats for exchanging human information** (as distinct from establishing standards for data or service-specific APIs). As mentioned above, platformisation breaks the Open Web (Plantin *et al.*, 2018). To overcome this, companies must be persuaded that human-centric thinking, interoperability and transparency has not just social benefits, but business benefits too.

But at an abstract level the technical obstacle, the problem is one that has always faced the tech industry, which is that there often is no universally agreed way to represent important concepts - in this case human-centric information concepts such as events, social media posts, website visits, location history information, app activity, etc. And any entity that does create a standard then faces the challenge of trying to persuade others that their standard is the best one to use. In general, standards work best when established by non-commercial industrial standards bodies (for example the World Wide Web Consortium (W3C) or International Organisation for Standardization (ISO) and then mandated through policy such as European Union law. Such standards much be established with input from industry experts.

INSIGHT 8: We Need to Teach Computers To Understand Human Information

In order to move towards standardised ways to store and unify personal data from multiple sources, computer systems must be taught to understand the information within the data, and how it relates to an individual and the world. This moves beyond just capturing data provenance: put simply, **computers need to understand human information**. They need to move beyond files (Bowyer, 2011) and databases, and begin to perform operations on human informational concepts, and to associate those concepts according to what they mean - i.e. ***semantically***. This is a preliminary step that will enable the building of systems and interfaces that are able to deal in human concepts and represent the elements of everyday life.

7.3. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: OBSTACLES TO BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONS, AND HOW

INSIGHT 8: We Need to Teach Computers To Understand Human Information

We need to store **semantic context** and **semantic associations**, i.e. the meaning of things, not just raw bundles of data. This is advocated by the Web's inventor Tim Berners-Lee in his vision of a Semantic Web (Berners-Lee, Hendler and Lassila, 2001) and by proponents of *networked* and *semantic* PIM systems, as detailed in 2.2.2. There is a need to develop standard ways to digitally model facts and assertions about users' lives, so that those disparate pieces of data can be unified, connected, correlated and compared. Some standards are already developing, such as *data shapes* ('ShapeRepo: Make your apps interoperable', 2022). And the extraction of meaning from data is a problem domain all of its own. Sizable industries have built up around Content Analytics and Enterprise Content Management. But to consider the problem at its simplest level, I offer this insight: Through **the capture of metadata** at the point of data recording, and through **subsequent programmatic analysis** of stored data, as illustrated in Figure 7.13, we can begin to teach computers what the data we store represent.

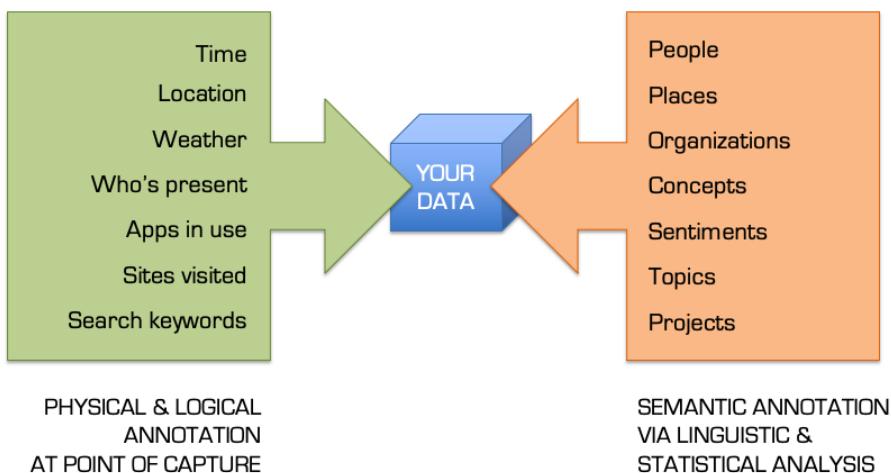


Figure 7.13: Figure 7.13: Annotating Data with Semantic Context

[PRODUCTION TODO inset box not table, including image in box]

Machine learning technologies and Artificial Intelligence have pushed machine understanding of human words, images and content to impressive levels in recent years and such technologies can certainly be helpful, but in fact at the core what we are talking about here is something much simpler than AI; It is simply about labelling datapoints in as many different ways as possible so that

those datapoints can be associatively retrieved from many different angles, and providing humans with ways to amend incorrect labels and to reclassify data or apply new semantic associations. Issues of interoperability for PDS systems are being actively explored and developed in the ‘*Solid*’ community (Bansal, 2018; Berners-Lee, 2022) in pursuit of a decentralised web (Verborgh, 2017).

Such approaches are in their infancy, and have not yet been adopted extensively in commercial settings. Even after addressing the obstacles of end-user buy-in and the technical complexities of building human-centric systems, data-driven corporations, motivated as they are by profit and business success (and smaller online organisations too) need to be persuaded of the business value of transparency, interoperability and human-centricity. This is explored further in 7.4.5.

In summary, whichever of the above four HDR objectives are targeted, all HDR reformers involved in building HDR systems must:

1. create, adopt and co-ordinate around **new standards** for human information storage and management
2. invest in systems that elevate computers from data-processing machines to **human-information-processing machines**, and
3. make a persuasive case to both businesses and individuals that the new approach offers **tangible, previously unavailable value**.

7.4 The landscape of opportunity: Four approaches to improving Human Data Relations

In this section, I will present four different ‘flavours’ of activity, that we can pursue as HDR reformers. These are represented diagrammatically as trajectories of change using a model known as *Theories of Change (ToC)* which is explained in 7.4.1.

These trajectories for change could be supported or pursued in many different ways, which may appeal to different readers:

- prototyping and creating proofs of concepts;
- fundraising or investment; design activities;
- market research, participatory research or usability research;
- ‘early adopter’ testing and quality assurance of PDE / PDS offerings;
- promotion, advocacy and journalism of HDR issues;
- critical audits of provider practices;
- policy design;
- political pressure on governments and regulators;
- participation in open data, PDE, civic hacking or MyData communities; or even

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

- individual self-experimentation with HDR tools, rights and capabilities.

7.4.1 A Primer on Theories of Change (ToC)

To provide a structure for cataloguing the insights conveyed by this section, I use a *Theory of Change (ToC)* framing. ToC is a set of methodologies commonly used by philanthropists, educators and those trying to improve the lives of disadvantaged populations (Brest, 2010); the theories can be used in different ways including planning, participatory design and field evaluation of the effectiveness of new initiatives. There are many different implementations, but common to most of them is a focus on explicitly mapping out desired outcomes (Taplin and Clark, 2012) with a clear focus on who is acting and whether the change being brought about is a change in action, or a change in thinking (Es, Guijt and Vogel, 2015). In this section, ToC theory will be used in a very limited way, not as a methodology but simply to provide a structural frame for proposed changes, as described below. Using ToC to perform evaluation of the effectiveness of proposed change approaches in action in society would be well beyond the scope of this thesis. Nonetheless, this frame is a useful way to map out the different approaches to changing the world in pursuit of the ideal of better HDR.

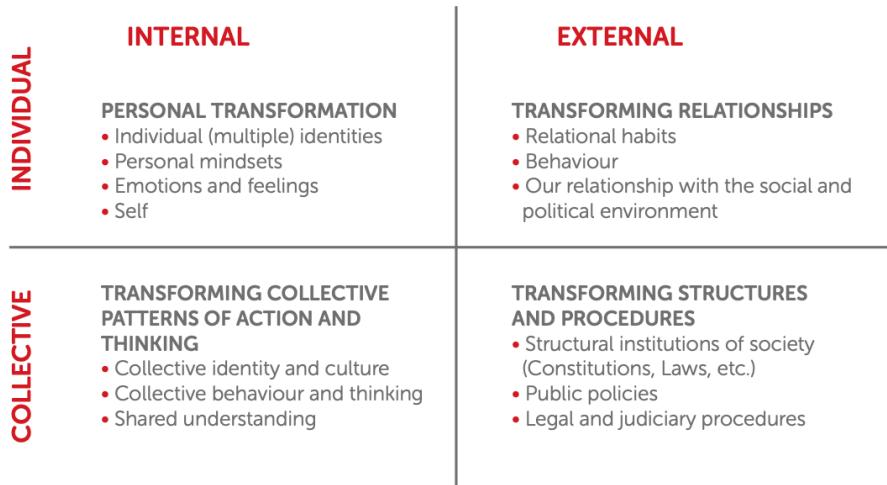


Figure 7.14: Theory of Change [ToC]: The Four Dimensions of Change⁹

Figure 7.14 illustrates the aspects of ToC thinking that are important when using this frame. Specifically, desired changes can be broken down into:

⁹Diagram used here unchanged from *Hivos ToC Guidelines* (Es, Guijt and Vogel, 2015, p. 90) under a CC-BY-NC-SA 3.0 license, whose authors state that this diagram was adapted from earlier work by Wilber (1996), Keystone (2008) and Retolaza (2010, 2012).

- ***Internal changes***: changes in thinking, feeling, reasoning, understanding, attitudes or identity.
- ***External changes***: changes in actions, behaviour, interactions, structure, policy, technological capability, processes and the external environment.

At the same time, desired changes can be broken down into:

- ***Individual changes***: changes to individual thought or actions
- ***Collective changes***: changes to the thoughts or actions of groups of people together, or to the systems, practices and norms of society at large.

These two splits produce four dimensions of change, and form four quadrants representing different types of change, which are shown in Figure 7.14 and described here:

- ***Individual/Internal (II)***: This top-left quadrant represents changes to what individuals know and understand, and to how they think, feel and plan to act.
- ***Individual/External (IE)***: This top-right quadrant represents changes to how individuals' relationships with others; acting (or being enabled to act) differently in their daily lives and when interacting within society.
- ***Collective/Internal (CI)***: This bottom-left quadrant represents changes in the shared knowledge of groups of people or to the collective identity or values of social groups.
- ***Collective/External (CE)***: This bottom-right quadrant represents changes to the structures and procedures within which people operate, including technology, law, societal norms and communications.

Key to ToC thinking is the idea that making changes in one quadrant can stimulate change in others; for example, collective learning about data attitudes and practices, such as the research conducted in this PhD, (lower left quadrant) could inform the design of new technologies, interfaces or processes (lower right quadrant), which if built could make new structures available to have an impact on improving individual-provider relationships (upper-right quadrant). The changes to those relationships could then in turn lead to individuals thinking and feeling differently (upper left quadrant), for example feeling more empowered or having greater awareness of data practices. The diagram at the start of each of the following four subsections illustrate that approach's trajectory of change through the ToC quadrants.

7.4.2 Approach 1 to Improving HDR: Discovery-Driven Activism

The approach to HDR reform presented in this section, and illustrated in Figure 7.15 above, embraces the *activist* aspect of being a recursive public [7.2.5], as well as the idea of reconfiguring one's world. This approach focuses on the realities of the current data-centric provider ecosystem, and is focused upon deeply understanding it so that it can be challenged from a grounded position

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

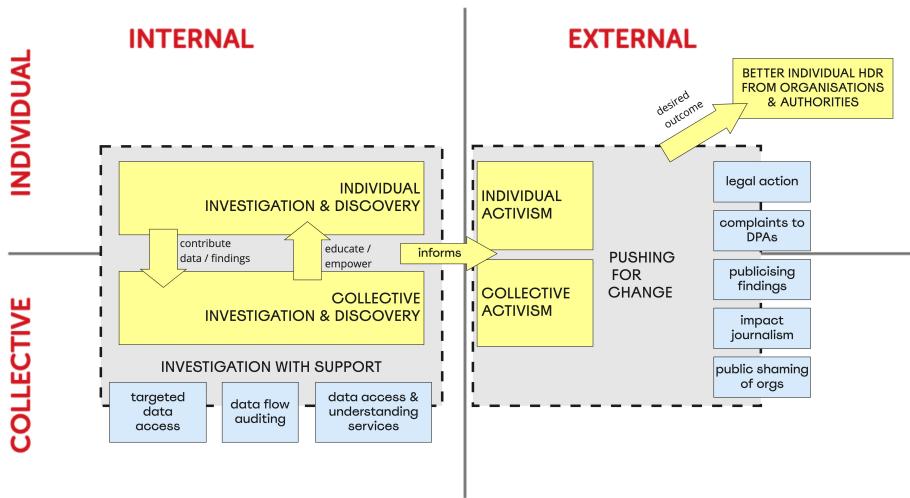


Figure 7.15: HDR Approach 1: Discovery-Driven Activism

of strength. The approach, which would be applied typically to a single service provider, app or platform (which could also be a public sector service) is fourfold:

1. **Gather Evidence:** Using all available means, gather personal data and information from the target organisation.
2. **Determine Current Practice:** Analyse the gathered data and information, using targeted approaches to dig deeper where needed, to establish facts about how the target organisation stores and handles personal data.
3. **Identify Desired Change:** By consideration of the specific practices observed from the analysis, specific problematic practices, gaps or areas where improvement or change is needed are identified.
4. **Appeal for, or Compel, Others to Act:** Using all available means, directly or indirectly persuade or force the target organisation to execute the desired change.

I describe this approach as **Discovery-Driven Activism**. The discovery phase, which aims simply to establish facts about the past or current data practices of the target organisation, can be broad ('let's see what we find', as in the digipower investigation [Appendix D], or highly targeted, such as when The Citizens (a non-profit pressure group in the UK who '*use impact journalism to hold government and big tech to account*' ('The citizens - about us', 2020)) used Subject Access Requests to investigate a breach of personal data by the Labour Party in the UK (Colbert, 2022).

Subject Access Requests and **Data Portability Requests** (Information Commissioner's Office, 2018) are two of the most powerful tools for this kind of investigation. Similarly to Freedom of Information Requests which have been used to obtain otherwise hidden data and information from governments and public

sector organisations (BBC News, 2014), so these new data access rights are beginning to be used to force commercial organisations to release personal data or information about data processing. There are challenges in non-compliance, as discussed in 5.4.2 and 5.5.1, but the ability for the individual to ask very broad or very precisely targeted questions and to be able to threaten a complaint to a Data Protection Authority if that question is not answered, is a significant new power that HDR reformers can exploit.

INSIGHT 9: Individual GDPR requests can compel companies to change data practices.

In this inset box, I will show, using a mini case-study from my own direct personal experience, how one person can apply the discovery-driven activist approach to compel a multi-billion-dollar international data-centric organisation to improve their HDR.

As an avid user for several years of the music streaming service Spotify who has built up a large library of playlists, I have made a number of GDPR requests to get copies of my personal data. When I was first given a copy of my personal data, I was returned a basic ZIP file including 12 JSON files containing playlists, search queries, account information, my last 12 months of track play history, and inferences about my musical tastes. Spotify also make an extended data download available, including technical log data, and extended play history (which covers the lifetime of my account). I requested this extended download and received a much larger dataset with 175 JSON files, including granular details of when I had used different interface features and the precise details of every song I had ever played. Thinking that I would like to use this data to build a view of my listening history that was not tied to the Spotify platform (in line with the idea of increasing agency by separating one's data from the service that holds it [7.3]), I examined the streaming history and playlist data with this purpose in mind. What I found was that individual songs were identified only by textual strings of the title, artist and album name. This information is insufficient for a programmer's use - there is no unique identifier or Uniform Resource Indicator (URI) to uniquely identify the specific version and release of a track played. Also without such an identifier, it would not be possible to generate a thumbnail image of the track, or build functionality such as a clickable link to 'play this track in Spotify'.

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

INSIGHT 9: Individual GDPR requests can compel companies to change data practices.

This highlights a common issue that occurs with data access requests, as highlighted in 5.4.3 - there is ambiguity over whether providers should identify data in a machine-readable way (useful for programming), or in a human-readable way (to optimise understanding). In my case, I needed both. I e-mailed Spotify back and was provided with an alternative file set which contained only Spotify Track URIs, such as

`spotify:track:5CKqyYTZqp6Nb4b3kJjUL5`. These met the programmer need to uniquely identify the track, but not the human need - I had no idea which artist or track each of these URIs corresponded to, as there was no human-readable text accompanying each entry. So, I e-mailed Spotify back, making the case that my GDPR rights had not been fully satisfied, because I needed *for each play history entry*, both machine-readable ID and human-readable track title and artist name. I sent Spotify over 30 e-mails on this matter between October 2020 and May 2021. There is little continuity of conversation between support agents, and hard to be escalated to the correct staff with the technical or legal expertise to assist with such nuanced questions. However, by persistently and politely repeating my questions and not accepting No for an answer, I was able to achieve a notable outcome, Spotify **changed the format of their data returns**, not just for me but **for all future customers**. Now, each item in the playback history data you get back from Spotify, every item includes textual track and artist details AND a Spotify track URI. The data can now be understood by both human and machine. The likely interpretation here is that I successfully able to persuade their Data Protection Officers (who handle GDPR requests) the importance of returning data that is both machine-readable and human-understandable. Perhaps they also recognised the amount of work they had invested in supporting my query, and wanted to **avoid having to do such work ever again** should I or any other customer make the same request in future. This was a tiny impact, but a lasting one, and it shows that the discovery-driven activism / civic hacking approach can have an effect in improving HDR with a target organisation.

INSIGHT 9: Individual GDPR requests can compel companies to change data practices.

A larger scale example of individuals forcing giant corporations to change is seen in the case of Facebook. In the early 2010s, Austrian lawyer Max Schrems began to pressure Facebook to disclose more personal data to their users. He created a tool to enable people to make their own data access requests, which over 40,000 people used. Faced with an overwhelming volume of work and massive liability of future data access requests, Facebook was forced to launch the self-service ‘Download Your Information’ (DYI) download tool, increasing transparency for all Facebook users worldwide (Solon, 2012). Facebook was forced to increase its transparency further when Paul-Olivier Dehaye (now CEO of Hestia.ai) made a GDPR request (later backed by legal action) to force Facebook to disclose more information about which advertisers Facebook had enabled to target him using the Facebook Custom Audiences feature. Apparently in order to avoid being embarrassed in court, Facebook updated DYI so that your downloaded information includes a list of advertisers who have added you to a Custom Audience (Dehaye, 2017). Dehaye and Schrems both continue to act as HDR reformers and civic hackers following the discovery-driven activism approach, through their organisations Hestia.ai and privacy rights organisation noyb.eu (‘none of your business’) (Schrems, 2017) respectively.

[PRODUCTION TODO make this an inset box not a table]

Facebook’s DYI tool, mentioned in the insight above, represents a useful class of tool in the arsenal of the activist HDR reformer. Along with Google Takeout, it is one of number of **‘data download portals’** that allow users to download their own data. Since GDPR’s introduction in 2018, an increasing number of large online platforms including Facebook, Google, Apple, Netflix, Twitter, Spotify, Uber, Instagram and Strava, faced with the need to reduce the cost impact of GDPR request handling for their large userbases, have developed and augmented online self-service portals available where users can download a copy of their personal data. This has some advantages over Subject Access Requests in that data can usually be obtained within minutes or hours rather than taking up to 30 days, but has some disadvantages in that the data returned is a voluntary offering by the company, that may not cover the data that the individual is seeking and does not provide any ability to ask follow-up questions. This technique was sometimes used as a fallback means to obtain data in Case Study Two, and was used more strategically in the digipower project [Appendix D], where its merits and limitations are discussed (Bowyer, Pidoux, *et al.*, 2022)

Both access requests and download portals rely on the organisation in question to be transparent, accurate and thorough in their provision of information, but an alternative technique of **data flow auditing** allows individuals to investigate and collect data on the *actual* behaviour of a target organisation. This was used effectively in the digipower project [Appendix D]. Using an Android app

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

called TrackerControl (Kollnig, 2021), a service provider's app can be monitored while the user is using it normally, to see which servers or domains that app is contacting (and one can imply, exchanging data with). Apple has recently introduced an equivalent function on iOS known as App Activity Reports (Apple, 2022), providing iPhone users with the same ability as part of the phone's operating system. This has limitations in that the content of the data exchanges is not known, but can serve as a valuable tool to verify claims made in privacy policies or GDPR responses, and also as a means to *generate questions* for further investigation, for example by identifying third parties such as data brokers which the target organisation may be sharing personal data with. This technique is described further in (Bowyer, Pidoux, *et al.*, 2022), along with a comparison of the different techniques of data flow auditing, data download portals and data access requests.

In general, what the discovery-driven activism approach highlights is that there is a role for pro-active citizens to play in challenging the power of data-holding organisations by treating those organisations as a subject of investigation, both in research (Walby and Larsen, 2012) and in the pursuit of improving civic society (Schrock, 2016).

Once information has been obtained, the HDR reformer activist can use a variety of means to try to bring about the desired change. If a target organisation fails to comply with a data access request, or a demand to erase or correct data, they can be ***reported to the Data Protection Authority***. In some cases even the threat of this (which can carry a large fine) can be enough to compel the organisation to change. If a breach of law is found, the target organisation could be ***taken to court***, as seen in the Schrems case above, which resulted in new legislation that Facebook had to comply with (Kuchler, 2018). As well as individual cases, this also often happens in the form of class action lawsuits, as with Facebook and Cambridge Analytica (Bowcott and Hern, 2018). Increasingly, unethical or illegal data practices are being challenged. In some cases, such extreme measures are not needed. Simply ***making data available to the public*** can be empowering to society at large. This approach has been demonstrated by the UK website TheyWorkForYou, which increases democratic accountability of MPs by making MP's votes and public statements more readily accessible (mySociety, 2004). As well as structured '*impact journalism*' such as that conducted by The Citizens as mentioned above, another technique available to individual activists is ***public shaming of misbehaving organisations***, especially on Twitter. While the ethics of this are complex and it does not always succeed, the technique has been used effectively to force organisations to change, in order that they might avoid further bad publicity (Silver, 2014; Braw, 2022).

INSIGHT 10: Collectives can compare and unify their data and use their pooled knowledge to demand change.

Increasingly, the Internet experience that individuals experience is not the same as anyone else's. Thanks to recommendations, targeted ads and social media feeds personalised to your interests, no two people will see the same digital reality. This means it is very difficult for regulators or individuals to hold digital service providers to account. In recent years, many activists have embraced **the power of collectives**, and realised that together, they can discover far more than they can alone.

An example of this is the WhoTargetsMe project, launched in 2017 (Jeffers and Webb, 2017). The objective of this project was to monitor political advertising in the UK. Recognising (as larger studies have shown (Bakshy, Messing and Adamic, 2015)) that everyone was seeing different advertisements, the goal was to have each individual report what adverts they see on Facebook, so that these can be pooled and compared with others. Over 50,000 people participated, building up an otherwise unavailable clear picture of the ways in which different political demographics were being targeted. This is a powerful mechanism available to collectives in this space: the ability to **have individuals obtain their own datapoints and then compare them**.

Another example is seen in the Worker Info Exchange ('Worker info exchange', 2022), a collective that helps gig economy workers such as Uber drivers and Deliveroo riders to make data requests. Using the pooled data, they conduct investigations to understand algorithmic inequalities and identify unfair treatment of worker by employers. They then help those workers to fight for better working conditions, much **like a traditional trade union, but powered by collectively-sourced data**. This resulted in Uber being taken to court, and some gains being made for drivers (Lomas, 2021; Foucault-Dumas, 2021).

As the aforementioned case with Max Schrems showed Insight 9, collectives can be particularly powerful when **exerting their data access rights *en masse***, and this can improve HDR and force greater transparency. René Mahieu and Jef Ausloos have published an exhaustive list of collective actions taken using GDPR rights, addressing issues such as discrimination by US colleges, corporate surveillance of climate activists, identifying gaps in data disclosures, and manipulation of users on dating apps (R. Mahieu and Ausloos, 2020). The authors identify that the GDPR provides an '**architecture of empowerment**' and have called for better enforcement and for European authorities to provide better support for the ability for collectives to make data access requests together (R. L. P. Mahieu and Ausloos, 2020). Hestia.ai's digipower investigation concluded that data-discovery driven collectives are a vital step on the road to a more digitally empowered society (Pidoux *et al.*, 2022, p. 70). It is clear that organised collectives exploiting data access rights represents a powerful vector for impactful discovery-driven activism.

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

[PRODUCTION TODO make this an inset box not a table]

Having identified that there is a clear trajectory where individuals and collectives can obtain data to empower them, it is clear that this complex work can be supported. We see the emergence of '*data access & understanding services*', with entrepreneurs and activist enthusiasts:

- creating **tools to help people get their data back** from organisations, such as Tap My Data ('Tap my data', 2022), AccessMyInfo ('Access my info', 2022) and My Data Done Right ('Privacy salon & my data done right', 2022);
- creating **tools to help people understand their personal data**, such as Ethi (Jelly, 2021) and digipower.academy ('About digipower.academy', 2022); and
- helping collectives and journalists with **training, workshops and skills development** to take advantage of their data rights and **understand data ecosystems**, like Hestia.ai (Dehaye, 2019).

If such emergent endeavours can be supported and enabled to flourish, that could make HDR reformers using the discovery-driven activism approach more successful by ensuring that a lack of legal, technical or investigative skill does not become a barrier to any HDR reformer wanting to use this approach.

This approach shows that there is a role for independent actors and organisations to carry out discovery-driven activism - access requests, complaints, legal challenges, public campaigns and more. Discovery-driven activism can empower individuals and collectives to incrementally work towards building the world of better HDR that this thesis outlines.

7.4.3 Approach 2 to Improving HDR: Building the Human-centric Future

The approach to HDR reform presented in this section, illustrated in Figure 7.16 above, focuses on the gaps in individual data interaction capability that exist today. The objective here is to design and build proofs of concept for **novel human-centric information systems that can deliver people new capabilities over their data**. In this approach, the focus is more introspective than Approach 1: it is about how the individual can improve their relationship with data in the context of their own digital life. The bulk of this section describes **specific design ideas** developed by myself and colleagues at BBC R&D during my 2020-2021 research internship on the Cornmarket project. As established in Insight 2, one of the most promising models for giving people a new and improved relationship with their data is to create a place where one's scattered (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015) personal data can be stored and aggregated in one place (W. Jones, 2011a), and based on Insight 3, that place should offer individuals the means to use their life and ecosystem information as a material they can explore, examine or repurpose as they see fit. This leads to the vision of a Personal Data Store [2.3.4] or into which one can unify the data

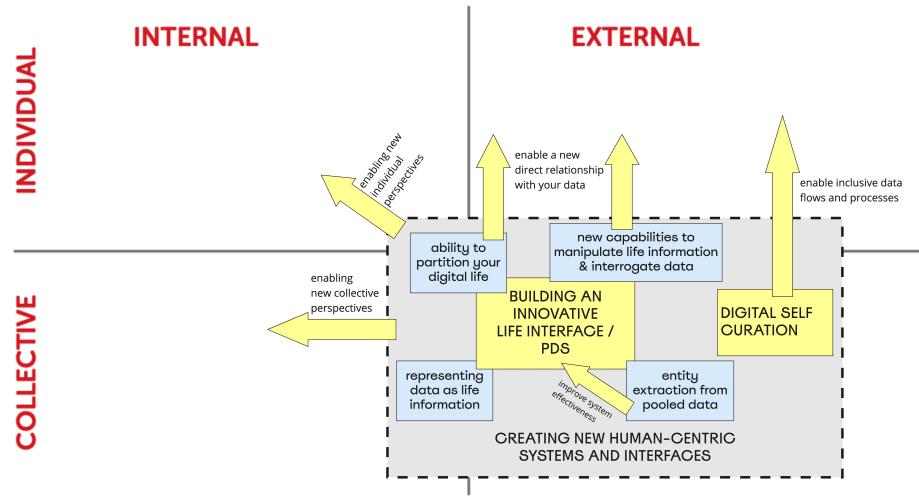


Figure 7.16: Figure 7.16: HDR Approach 2: Building the Human-centric Future

from the different parts of your digital life (as depicted in the AllOfMe vision video ('AllOfMe.com Teaser Clip', 2008)), and meet public demand for "control over your data" (Teevan, 2001; Hartman *et al.*, 2020). The Cornmarket R&D project therefore sought to develop a human-centred (i.e. non-commercial) PDS proof of concept, as shown in the conceptual model I developed for the BBC Cornmarket project depicted in Figure 7.17.

Designing a Life Interface: Transforming Data into Life Information

The first challenge in designing such a system is to consider what data will be stored, and how it might be represented. At a high level, I identified a number of different types of data that a user might wish to store in a PDS:

Then, considering the earlier observation by myself (Bowyer, 2011) and proponents of temporal PIM systems [2.2.2] that time can be used as a unifying concept for personal information, I considered how we might represent occurrences within personal data as *happenings*, anchored against a particular point in time. In effect, this would focus on different properties of the data, much like Karger's *lenses* [Karger *et al.* (2005); 2.2.2].

In modelling data as life information using the concepts shown in Figure 7.4 and Figure 7.19, it is important to come up with as simple a model as possible, so that the *life interface* is not overwhelmingly complex and unmanageable. Over several iterations, I was able to reduce the modelling of life information in a PDS down to the following four types - *activities*, *interactions*, *transactions* and *datapoints*, which could correspond to four views or lenses within the user interface:

Having decided upon models for the information within a PDS, it becomes much

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

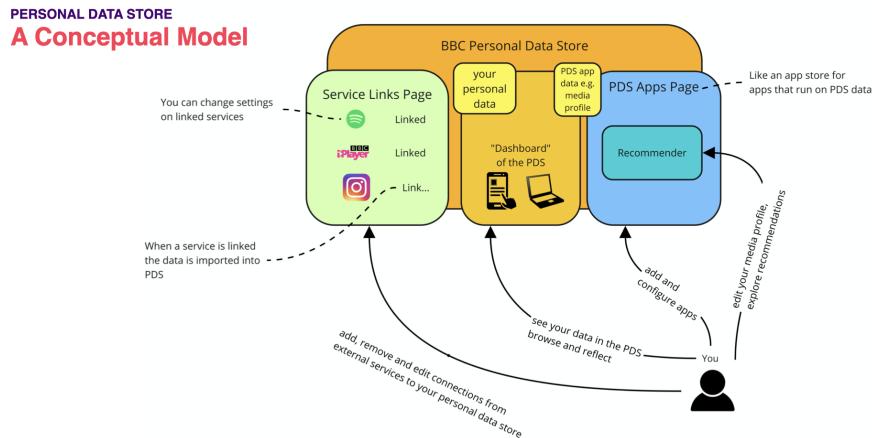


Figure 7.17: Conceptual Model for a Personal Data Store System

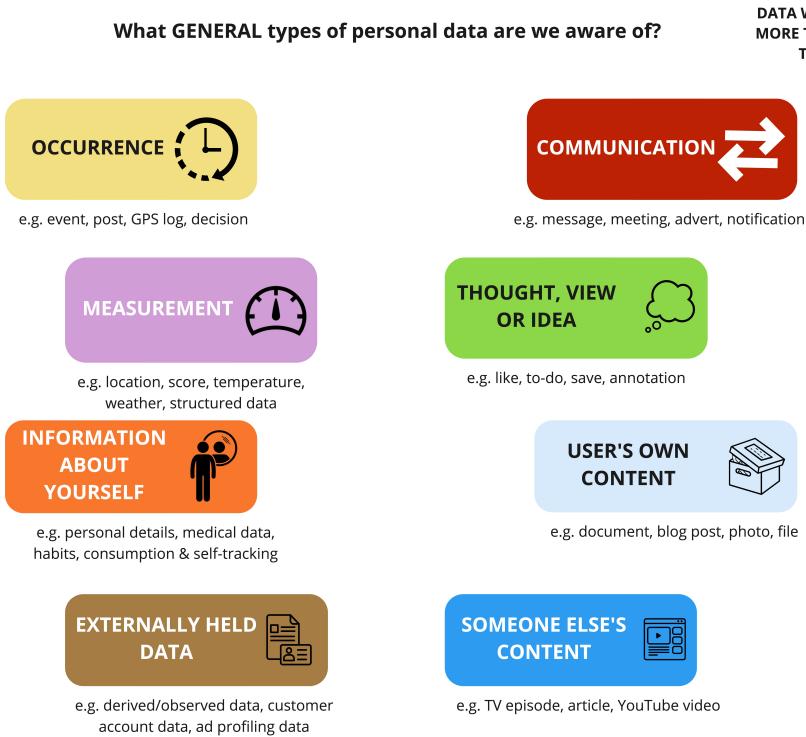


Figure 7.18: High Level Data Types

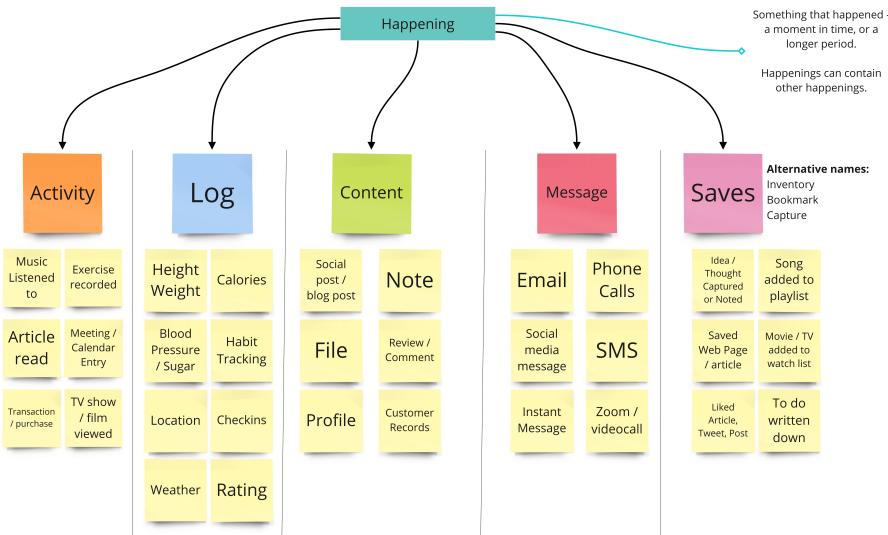


Figure 7.19: Life Information Modelled as Happenings

easier to design visual presentations of that information. Figure 7.21 shows a design mock-up designed by Alex Ballantyne of BBC R&D of some of the views of life information that one could offer within a PDS:

Life Partitioning

What has been shown in Figure 7.21 is the beginnings of imagining what a *life interface* might look like, a single holistic interface covering all aspects of one's digital life.

Previous HCI design work [2.3.1] has focused on, in the first wave, the functionality of the machine; in the second wave, on the common tasks of a work environment; and in the third wave, on classes of users and the commonalities of experiences in everyday life. But the challenge designers of life interfaces face is even more difficult. As Lindley noted, no single arrangement of information will suffice because in the same context two people may have different needs [Lindley *et al.* (2018); #2.2.2-contextual]. Because of the *subjectivity principles* [Bergman, Beyth-Marom and Nachmias (2003); #2.2.2-subjective], we are now faced with the need to build an interface that is suited to the individual, even though **every individual has different needs**. The design requirements for the interface are likely unique to the individual. Therefore, any life interface design must be able **support different mental models** - and as the life sketching exercise [Figure 5.2] in Case Study Two showed, people have many different ways of compartmentalising their life.

During a life interface design hack week at BBC R&D, colleague Jasmine Cox and I explored this problem. We considered that a key element of the interface

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

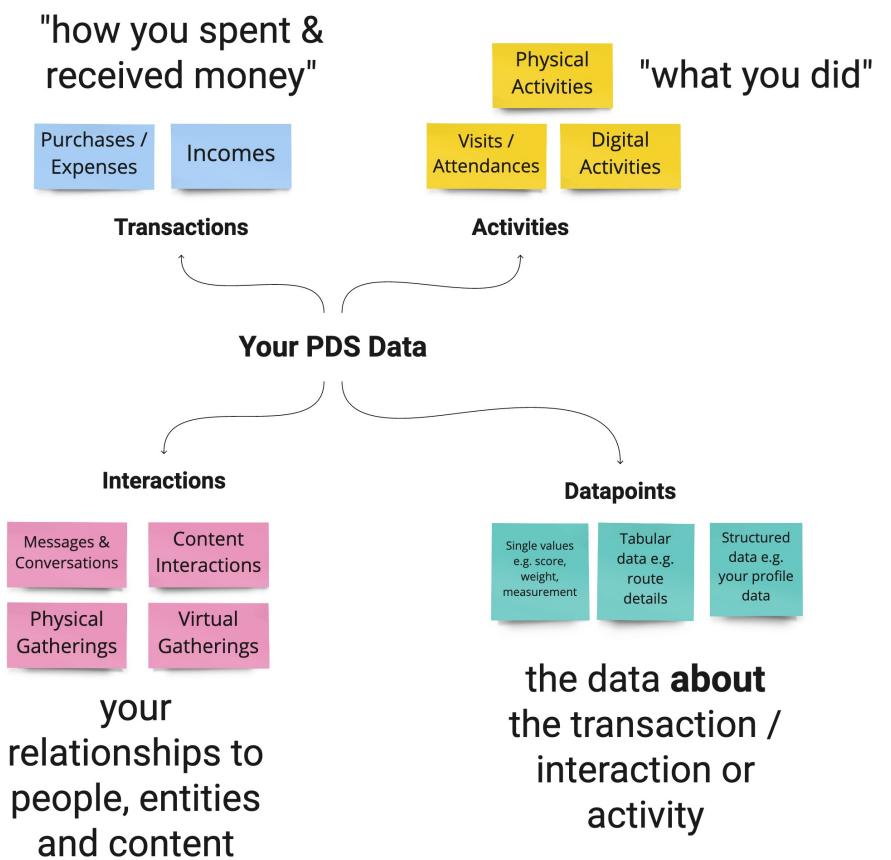


Figure 7.20: A Simple PDS Life Information Presentation Model

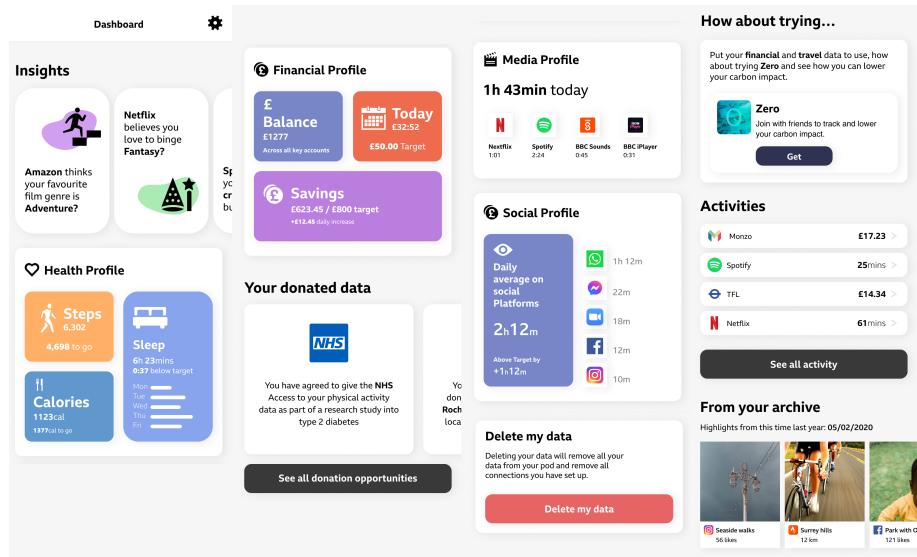


Figure 7.21: Mock-up of Life Information Presented in a PDS Interface

design would need to be the versatility to *partition one's life in different ways*, and then to be able to assign different collections of life information to the different partitions. As a visual illustration of one possible mental model for life partitioning, consider Figure 7.22, where, based on an idea I had had years earlier, I modified a Cluedo™ board to represent the 'rooms of your digital life':

We also imagined other mental models, such as partitioning your life according to parts of the body (heart for relationships, body for fitness, brain for current projects, etc.) or a landscape with forest, lake and buildings representing different things.

Whatever the visual metaphor engaged, the important thing is the functionality - being able to use these partitions to *filter* [2.1.4] your life information and focus on a particular *perspective* [Lansdale and Edmonds (1992); Krishnan and Jones (2005); 2.2.2]. Deciding to focus on a particular aspect of one's life is analogous to fixing a *conceptual anchor* [Teevan (2001); 2.2.2].

We then produced a mock app workflow for assigning different elements of your life (such as people, places or topics) to different partitions of your life, and viewing a visualisation of those different partitions in some subjectively meaningful form before filtering on a particular life partition and then being presented with a *timeline* [2.2.2] of life information pieces associated with that part of life. This is illustrated in Figure 7.23, with artwork by Jasmine Cox:

¹⁰Cluedo board design is a copyright of Hasbro, Inc., fair use applies.

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATION



Figure 7.22: Life Partitioning Analogy using a Cluedo™ board¹⁰.

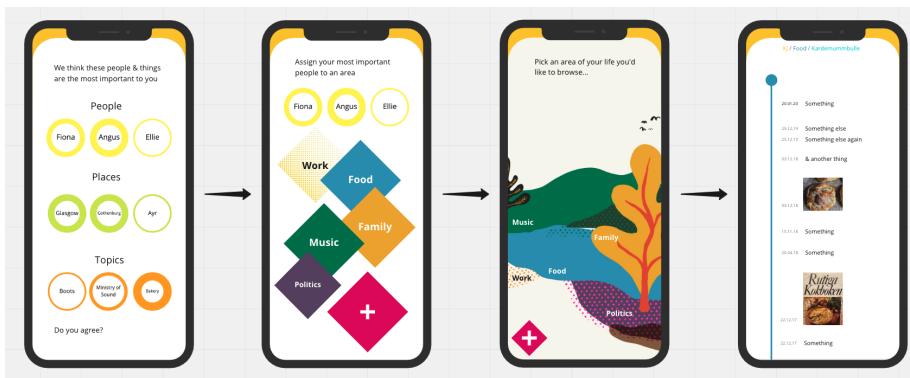


Figure 7.23: Mock-up: Browsing by Areas of Life

Entity Extraction from Pooled Life Data

INSIGHT 11: Automating the Identification of Entities can enhance Machine Understanding and Unburden Life Interface Users.

Having identified the need to assign every piece of a user's life information to a particular partition (or multiple partitions) of their life, it quickly becomes apparent that this would be **too much work for the user** to do alone. Systems that use manual categorisation and tagging to classify information work best with a large userbase to contribute effort to the classification operation (Golder and Huberman, 2006). As part of the explorations of PDS approaches at BBC R&D I therefore also examined how this challenge might be addressed (considering also that having a lot of effort could be a deterrent to adoption [Objective 5]). I identified an approach that could help with this problem: If the *entities* (for example, a person, a place, an event or a topic) associated with a piece of data can be identified, then a lot of the **assignment of data to life partitions can be handled automatically**. For example, association with your office location would indicate that any data associated to that location is likely to relate to the 'work' part of your life, and this could be done automatically, reducing the effort for the PDS user. The process of **identifying entities within data**, known as *entity extraction* or *named entity recognition (NER)* is a well-established technique, which relies on the trained recognition of proper nouns and keywords combined with the statistical analysis of sentence grammar (Marshall, 2019). This technique is used extensively in text-mining products within the Content Analytics industry such as those produced by my former employer, OpenText ('What is text mining and content analytics?', 2022). However, in the context of a PDS, I propose that new techniques can be applied, making use of the data touchpoints into different parts of an individual's life to identify entities relevant to them personally (including, for example, names of friends or private projects that a standard NER solution would not detect). Data is full of references to entities that have personal relevance in your life. Finding these allows meaningful metadata to be attached to each datapoint. Figure 7.24 shows how a large number of entities could be detected from different parts of an individual's data once it has been imported into a PDS environment:

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

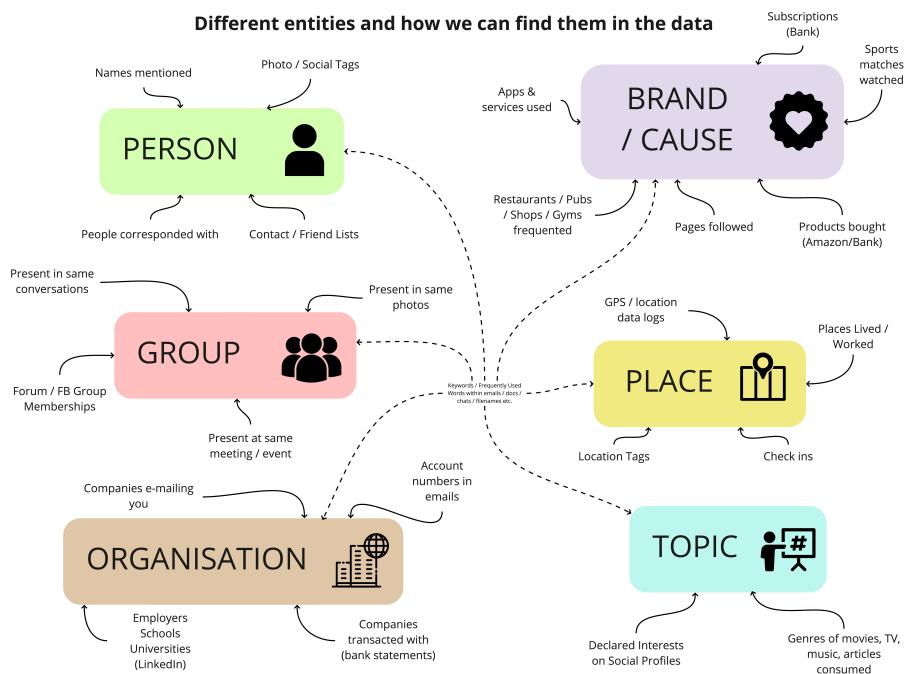


Figure 7.24: Identifying Entity Associations in Data

(continues...)

This sort of approach could be quite powerful in reducing the effort for life interface users. By scanning the data, the most prevalent entities could be identified, and the user need only assign the entities to different parts of their life, as illustrated in the first two frames of Figure 7.23. This would then allow hundreds of associated data points which had been programmatically associated to that entity, to be assigned to the correct ‘bucket’ or life partition. While such an approach would not be perfect, and there would need to be some corrections made by the user, this is far preferable to them having to provide all the classifications and is likely to motivate greater engagement. I have observed in user experience design and consideration of productivity systems that users are more motivated to correct errors, than to fill in a blank page. Philosophically, we are moving here towards a *learning system*, a system that can be told when it is right and when it is wrong, and get better at classifying things correctly, analogous to the way an executive might train an assistant to anticipate his/her needs better, a sort of *digital life assistant* (Bowyer, 2018a). Bayesian classification techniques could also be used to help with the learning here (Authors, 2022b). . This approach is also useful for *ecosystem detection*, as outlined in Insight 4 - as identification of relationships with external entities is a key first step to mapping a user’s ecosystem.

[PRODUCTION TODO make this an inset box not a table]

Insight 11 offers a practical, theory-informed approach as to how we might start to build systems that are more able to understand the meaning of human information [Insight 8]. This is a technique that is already being used by corporations. For example, Facebook has developed an internal system called *word2vec*, shown in Figure 7.25, through which it mines information about the world from the data that people generate through social media posts, messages and interactions. This information is exploited for commercial benefit. It is about time similar techniques were used for individual benefit and personal data empowerment.

Automatic ‘best guess’ attempts to arrange personal data in a PDS can go further than just association of related entities. In many cases, it is possible to programmatically determine the nature of a piece of data. Figure 7.26 shows a detailed approach for identifying and classifying data automatically in a PDS, drawing on the previously identified data types in Figure 7.18, the data attributes in Figure 7.28, and the entities identified in Figure 7.24. In Figure 7.27, a more abstracted approach is shown looking at how data could be classified according to the four different life information concepts in Figure 7.20.

Designing Capabilities for the Manipulation of Life Information

Moving beyond the initial challenge of classifying and arranging human information within a *life interface*, a core consideration in designing such an interface

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

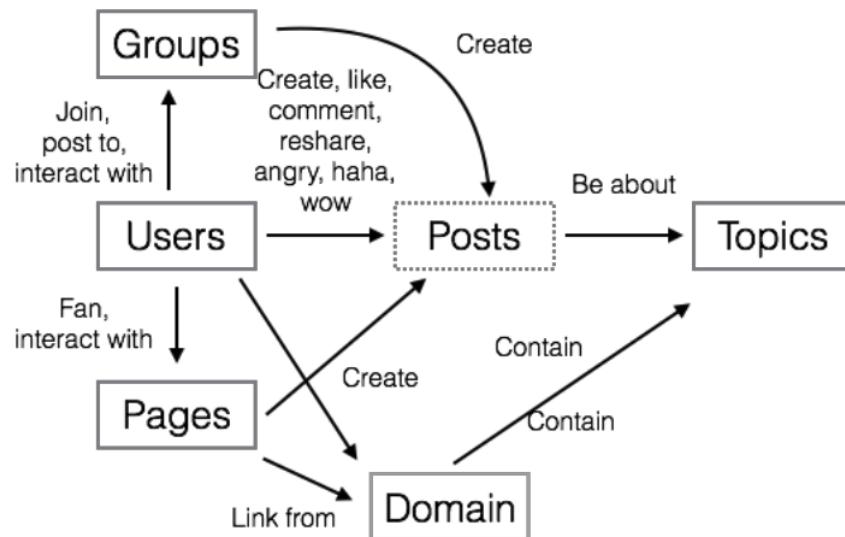


Figure 7.25: Facebook's World2vec Model, Semantically Modelling Human Information from Social Media Posts on Facebook (Peysakhovic and Wu, 2020)

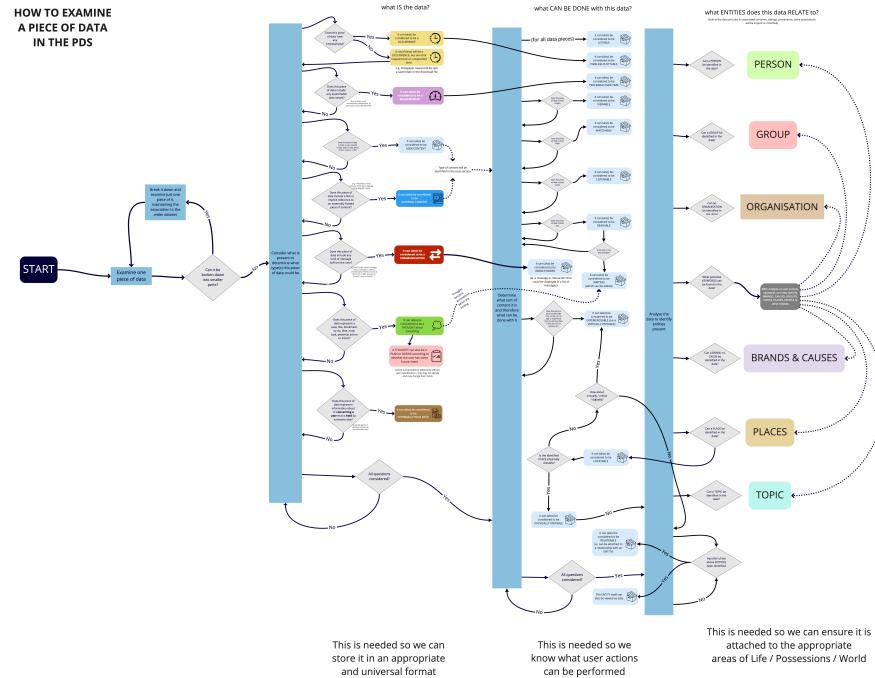


Figure 7.26: Identifying the Attributes of Data

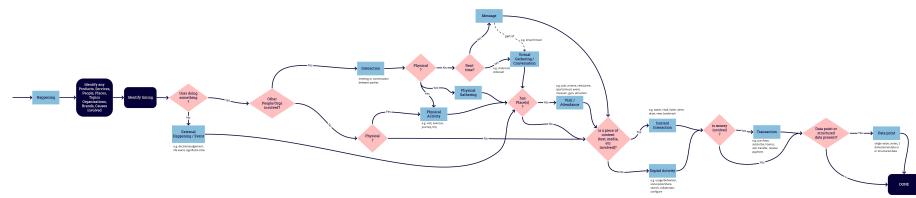


Figure 7.27: Determining the Nature of a Piece of Data

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

is to consider what capabilities the user might be given over the pieces of life information represented in the interface. It is through the provision of a wide range of useful operations upon information items that the information will start to feel like *a material* as described in Insight 3 and deliver the *new capabilities* needed for success Insight 7.

There are two ways to consider this problem - one starting with the data, and another starting with the user.

Starting with the data, and considering the different types of data that a user might be able to gather from across their digital life, I identified that each datapoint or dataset is likely to have properties which determine *what can be done with it*. A number of possibilities are shown in Figure 7.28:

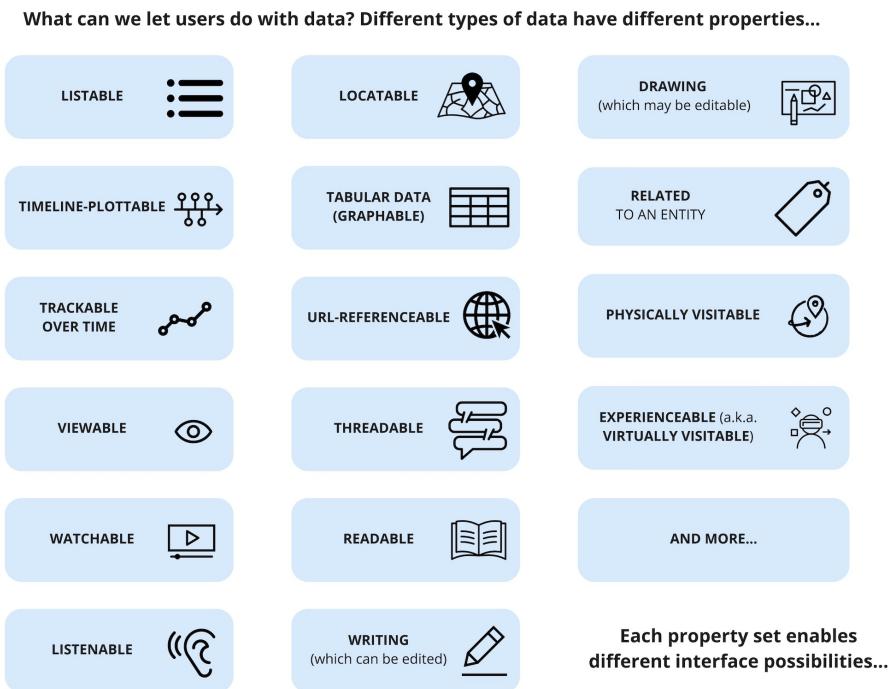


Figure 7.28: Attributes of Data

These attributes could then be used to determine which datapoints would be eligible for inclusion in different views (or *lenses* (Karger *et al.*, 2005)) of the data, such as tables, graphs, maps, lists, media thumbnail views, etc.

If we consider capabilities from the user's perspective, it is useful to recognise that visualisations alone (such as those in Figure 7.21) are not sufficient to meet the need for either interrogability or malleability [7.3.2]. To address the need for malleability, we need to determine what actions an individual might want to

perform on a piece of life information. To explore this design question, we can draw on multiple sources of inspiration:

- actions identified in prior PIM research & design work [2.2.2] such as arranging, browsing, keeping, and associating;
- actions needed for SI [2.2.3] such as combining, history viewing, interpreting patterns;
- actions needed for effective access [2.1.4] such as filtering, zooming, getting detail on demand; and
- actions inspired by the eight lenses of how people think of data [Table 7.1] such as summarising, deriving or remixing.

Having developed a large set of initial design ideas for possible actions, I worked with my BBC colleague Chris Gameson to distil this information design thinking into a 12 *data card* designs that could encapsulate some of the most common *actions a user might want to perform* upon personal data in a PDS. These are shown in Figure 7.29. These had a similar purpose to the cards in my pilot study [1.3.1] and Case Study One [4.2.1], acting as '*things to think with*' (Bowyer *et al.*, 2018).

As identified in chapter 5 [5.3.3; 5.4.2] and explored further in 6.1.3, being able to ask questions of data is important to individuals. Addressing this need for interrogability in a similar approach, we produced 10 data card designs to encapsulate some of the different common questions that users might want to ask of their data, as shown in Figure 7.30.

These actions and questions act as a design building blocks, a precursor that can inform the design of features for a life interface that could provide the user with new capabilities to interrogate and manipulate the data in a much more interactive way.

Once information has been correctly identified semantically (using approaches such as those in Figure 7.26 and Figure 7.27), and associated to entities, it then becomes possible to enrich users' search and browse capabilities by enabling the use of *facets* {Televiciute (2020)} to allow users to precisely target a set of data points or a particular data item. An example of how this could be done is shown in Figure 7.31, another design artefact from my work at BBC R&D. This is not a user interface mock-up but rather a three-stage strategy, with examples, for the different types of facets that one could offer a user to help them explore their data in powerful ways:

Digital Self Curation & Inclusive Data Flows

A final element of Approach 2, which, unlike the previous subsections, has a broader focus than just the creation of an effective life interface because it has sociotechnical/business process design implications too, aims to address the problem identified in 7.3.4 - the intractable data self. Drawing upon the philosophy behind VRM [2.3.4], we can imagine (as implied by both Case Studies [4.3.3; 5.5.2]) that were individuals able to **create or contribute to the digital**

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

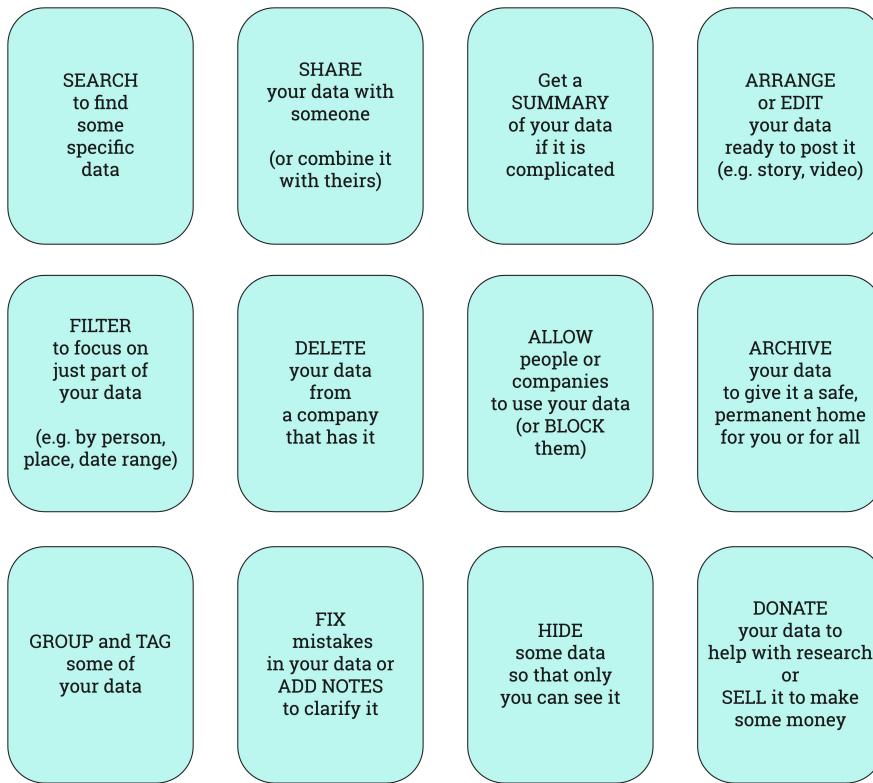


Figure 7.29: Actions One Might Perform on Life Information

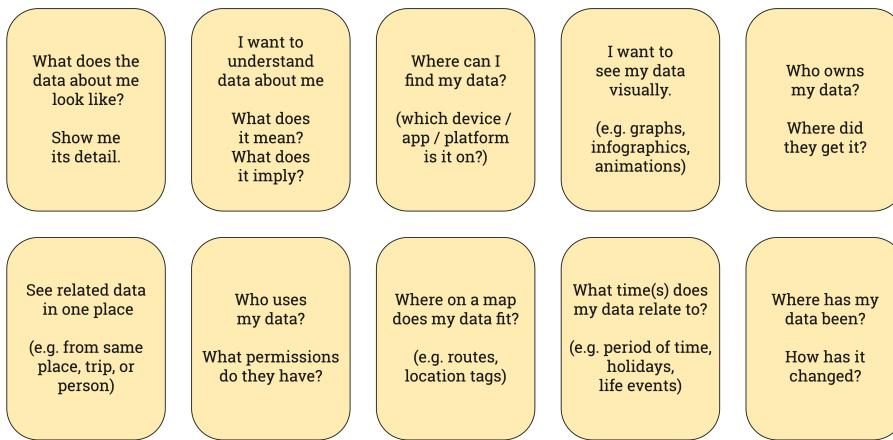


Figure 7.30: Questions One Might Ask of Life Information

258CHAPTER 7. DISCUSSION II: DESIGNING AND PURSUING BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

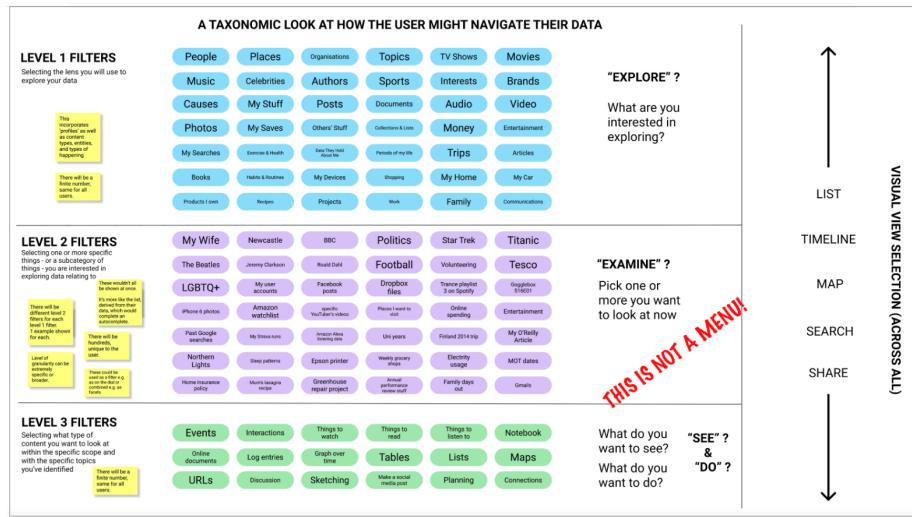


Figure 7.31: Figure 7.31: Example Taxonomies for Life Information Navigation

representation of themselves in data, that this would be more accurate. Furthermore, this would provide an opportunity to address the identified HDR want of *involvement* [6.2.3]. In the BBC Cornmarket project, this was explored through the concept of profile-based recommendations. Functional interfaces were built which allowed users to construct and edit a representation of their own musical/media tastes known as a '*media profile*', using personal data such as viewing/listening history imported from multiple sources as inputs. This profile would then be used to recommend new content, which would be likely to be better suited to the individual's tastes since it would be based on a more accurate representation of self. This aspect of the Cornmarket project (Orphanides, 2021) is not only a practical manifestation of the ideas of pull-centric/VRM approaches, but is also illustrative of a new way of thinking about personal data, where it can be **directly generated (or edited/fixed) by the individual**, rather than just asserted on inferred by the service provider without verification.

Such thinking could be expanded further to accommodate the idea that data is not static. Once we make the mindset shift from data as a static bundle of facts to **data as an ever-changing flow or stream** [2.2.5; 4.3.3; 6.2.2], it becomes much easier to think about how processes and interfaces might be updated to give users a direct role in the evolution and shaping of that data. This also makes it easier to maintain knowledge of data's provenance [Insight 5]. Such '**inclusive data flows**' and processes could yield benefits for users in terms of increased ecosystem negotiability Objective 4, but also for businesses, as will be explored in Approach 4.

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

The future-centric designs and insights¹¹ I have presented as part of Approach 2 show that while developing interfaces and processes for a better HDR future is a challenging design problem (due to the variety in individuals' mental models and the breadth of data across an individual's digital life), it is certainly possible to tackle these challenges. It is likely that the reasons that few have ventured into this space are largely due to the lack of an obvious business model or incentive rather than any question of the merits of these approaches. It is possible to **empower individuals with new capabilities** over the life and ecosystem information encoded within their data, and even to design **new data interaction approaches** that give users an ongoing role in the curation of that data, and HDR reformers can help make a world of better HDR a reality by **building, or investing, in the building of these more life-centric technologies and processes**.

7.4.4 Approach 3 to Improving HDR: Defending User Autonomy and Hacking the Information Landscape

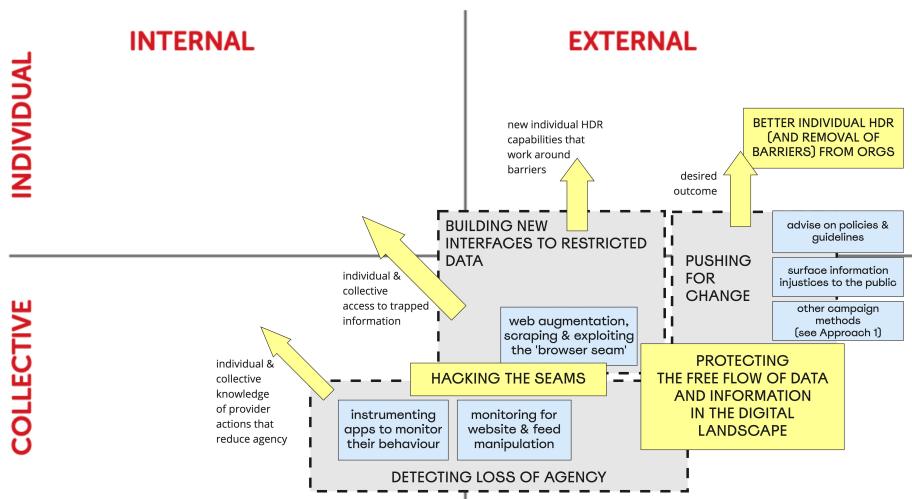


Figure 7.32: HDR Approach 3: Defending User Autonomy and Hacking the Information Landscape

While Approach 2 focuses on designing a better future, and Approach 1 focuses on identifying and campaigning for positive changes in provider practices, there is a need for a more direct approach to tackle an urgent and evident problem head on: the active diminishing of users' agency [7.3.4]. In pursuit of mass market appeal and cost reduction, there is a trend towards the *dumbing down* of technology, which invariably leads to fewer features and less agency. Increasingly, companies encourage users to think of technology as a black box, which you

¹¹The research and design work and insights from my time with BBC R&D's Cornmarket project are documented in more detail in the external publications detailed in 1.3.4).

cannot and should not look inside, as depicted in Figure 7.33, and discourage users from varying their usage, digging deeper or challenging the normal way of using a product:



Figure 7.33: Figure 7.33: The Modern ‘Black Box’ View of Technology

This disempowering trend is seen across hardware, software and service industries, where providers attempt to **restrict the ways in which technology can be used** even after it has been purchased - cars that can only be serviced by official dealers, printers that can only use officially branded ink cartridges, smartphones that cannot be repaired without special tools and warranty invalidation, media files that cannot be copied or shared, online content that cannot be accessed in certain geographies, operating systems that block or discourage certain software from running, and banking applications that forbid screenshots. Apple, for example, encourages users to consider technology as ‘magical’, rather than as tools to be harnessed and understood. This approach is highly problematic for user agency:

“Magical design prioritises pleasing and surprising a passive user who can only use the solution as authorised.” – Cristiano Storni (Storni, 2014)

In order to challenge this trend towards disempowered, compliant users and **protect individual autonomy** and our ability to make sound judgements and hold organisations to account, direct activism and grassroots civic action is called for. This forms the core objective of this approach, which is represented in Figure 7.32 above: to **identify ways in which agency is being diminished**, and to find ways to **circumvent the new barriers** in order to maintain existing levels of capability.

It is bad enough when a particular technology blocks you from doing what you want to do, but the trend is even worse when viewed at a broader level: As the digipower investigation highlighted [Insight 6], the information landscape that we inhabit as digital citizens is being manipulated to **change what we see, what we understand of the world, and what we can do, in order to manipulate our behaviour**, which can have harmful effects on democracy,

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

agency and individual autonomy. Therefore a further goal here is to protect our ability to **experience unbiased and unmanipulated information landscapes**. A recent US Congress investigation shows how the big five use their dominant positions as device manufacturers, search engines or major Internet platforms to promote their own interests (Cisco, 2022). In a paper looking at the growing manipulation of search results, Shah and Bender consider how this landscape could be protected and accountability preserved. They describe their approach as establishing '*guardrails for the status quo*', and I find this phrase to be an excellent summary of what Approach 3 is trying to do (Shah and Bender, 2022). We can also take this idea further through the idea of **adversarial design** (DiSalvo, 2012) which advocated **using design processes to challenge the status quo**. To understand how to gain traction here and carry out '*design after design*' (Storni, 2014), it is important to understand the concept of **seams**, how they can be exploited, and the risks of losing them. This concept is explained in Insight 12.

INSIGHT 12: The ‘Seams’ of Digital Services need to be Identified, Exploited and Protected.

As we have already identified [7.3.4] product design (be it hardware or software) is political. Designers pass some power to the user through their design, but also, users should be able to take some power on their own terms. This is the case made by Cristiano Storni in his 2014 paper on '*the politics of seams*', Cristiano Storni identified the idea of '**empowerment-in-use**' which advocates the idea that people need to appropriate their technologies to different users that the designers may not have foreseen (Storni, 2014), something that current black box, limit-what-the-user-can-do thinking blocks. Central to this capability is the concept of **seams** - those **exposed areas which the user is free to change**. This concept was proposed by Mark Weiser and developed by Chalmers and others (Weiser, 1994; Weiser and Brown, 1997; Chalmers, MacColl and Bell, 2003). The changes such as closures of APIs or removal of ports as described in 7.3.4 can be seen as the removal of seams. As Storni highlights, the availability of design seams is a **critical determiner of user power**, and companies gain power and reduce agency when they remove those seams. It follows therefore that by identifying, exploiting and protecting the seams of digital services and devices, user autonomy and the viability of data-unification efforts can be protected.

An unseen battle is for the free flow of information is underway at the seams of today's digital products. Hackers, civic activists and makers seek to repurpose and exploit the edges of products for their own means, while digital service providers and platforms try to block such activity. For example:

- A successful tool called Findings allowed people to clip and share their favourite quotes from Kindle books. Amazon blocked and banned this tool, and the company shut down (Owen, 2012; Maldre, 2012).

INSIGHT 12: The ‘Seams’ of Digital Services need to be Identified, Exploited and Protected.

- Louis Barclay created a tool called Unfollow Everything, which allowed Facebook users to automatically unfollow all friends and pages, in order to give them greater control of their News Feed reading experience and avoid being manipulated into reading more than they want to. He was banned for life from Facebook and threatened with legal action should he ever build any tools that manipulated the Facebook experience (Barclay, 2021).
- Various activist groups have for several years been fighting to give individuals the legal ***right to repair*** their own products (Miller, 2021), which has often been blocked through planned obsolescence, inaccessible seams or restricting access to parts. The problem has been described as ***device tenancy***, the idea that our relationship with our technology products is more like a tenant, where a landlord retains overall control and permits us to perform certain activities (Tufekci, 2019). New laws have been introduced in the EU (Tett, 2022), forcing companies to support individuals to repair their devices. Apple has subsequently released self-service repair kits, though these themselves force parts to be paired with particular phones, limiting the utility of self-repair (Moore-Colyer, 2022).
- As detailed in my co-authored paper with Louis Goffe and colleagues (Goffe *et al.*, 2021, 2022), ***web extensions*** and ***web augmentation*** offer a powerful technique for modifying web experiences and repurposing user interfaces. This is because once a website is loaded into your browser, it is no longer under the control of the remote site, and by creating a ***web extension*** to run code within your local web browser that loaded website can be edited, *scraped* (P., 2021), or otherwise repurposed. This has been successfully used to stop clickbait, dispute fake news, combat addiction, filter explicit words and more. However, in order to re-assert control over these customisations, Google has announced changes to the way Chrome extensions will work, which will ‘*stifle innovation*’ and limit what developers can do within the web extension (Miagkov, Gillula and Cyphers, 2019).
- An example from 2016 shows how seams can be exploited to obtain information and increase transparency. By brute force querying of a Facebook API, researchers were able to identify a complete list of 282,000 interests on Facebook and identify the relative popularity of each interest. (Havlak and Abelson, 2016).

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

INSIGHT 12: The ‘Seams’ of Digital Services need to be Identified, Exploited and Protected.

- A number of HDR reformers, myself included, had identified a new seam for subverting some of Facebook’s control over how its content is consumed [7.3.4]: *accessibility tags* or *ARIA tags* (Authors, 2022a). These are specially marked-up tags which are used by screenreaders to display or read content in a more accessible way for partially-sighted or blind people. Because these show page content in a standard format (whereas the HTML of most web pages varies widely and often changes), they present a reliable way to more easily scrape content from the loaded web page within a web extension. In experiments at Open Lab we successfully scraped posts from friends’ feeds (which Facebook do not make available anywhere except the News Feed) so that they could be consumed separately in a more human-focused user experience. This technique has been used successfully to monitor Facebook ads by NYU’s Ad Observatory (Watzman, 2021). In 2021, Facebook was found to have deliberately obfuscated content within ARIA tags to prevent such investigations, resulting in **visually impaired users being unable to differentiate ads from posts and hearing junk characters read aloud**. This can be taken as an adversarial stance against researchers, activists and HDR reformers, and shows that companies like Facebook will go to extraordinary lengths to assert their dominance and reduce user agency (Faife, 2021).

- One reason why many companies and services have produced apps is because these are much more locked down and controllable than the web browser environment; there are fewer seams. However, adopting the same philosophy as using web extensions to modify web-based experiences, and drawing on data flow auditing technologies like TrackerControl [7.4.3] researchers at Oxford University have now developed techniques by which mobile apps can be reverse engineered and modified to change user experiences to better meet users’ needs, offering the promise of a **‘right to fair programs’** (Kollnig, Datta and Kleek, 2021).

These examples make it quite clear that Storni was right: product seams are the place where control can be asserted or regained. They are the setting for the battle for the freedom and integrity of today’s information landscape, and it is important for HDR reform that this space is specifically targeted. The role of the HDR reformer here is twofold:

- 1) To **surface information injustices** and especially the closures of seams.
- 2) To **push the seams to gain transparency and re-assert control**, using both and campaigns for policy change.

INSIGHT 12: The ‘Seams’ of Digital Services need to be Identified, Exploited and Protected.

In this context, the work of whistleblowers such as Frances Haugen (Horwitz *et al.*, 2021) and Edward Snowden (Macaskill *et al.*, 2013) is particularly validated and important. Whistleblowers can expose internal procedure changes that affect the information landscape’s integrity that are not otherwise visible. In order to hold online platforms to account, the public must be **aware** and **able to attribute** any restriction in freedom or information access to the correct source, in other words to know that the information or functionality is being modified or restricted. These ideas are explored further in (Bowyer, 2017). Seams should be much more in the public consciousness than they are.

[PRODUCTION TODO make this an inset box not a table]

The reason that seams are so important, is that because they a point of friction, a point of resistance to the idea that ***data should be separable from services*** [Objective 5]. One of the goals of HDR, and particularly this approach, is to wrest control of data away from service providers, so that it can be truly free-flowing, as I envision in (Bowyer, 2018b). In this approach, I have identified some of the key avenues for progressing this goal - through web extensions, accessibility tags, API exploitation and reverse engineering. But in the face of such extreme power, it is clear that such grassroots advocacy will not be enough. For example, web extensions are a powerful approach but are limited in that only those ‘power users’ who install the extension will gain the benefits. They do not directly help the layperson with their diminishing agency. Therefore, as outlined in [5.5.1], HDR reformers must also work to educate and persuade policymakers of the need for change. As an example of this, in my Case Study Two paper (Bowyer, Holt, *et al.*, 2022) I called for better guidelines from the EU towards data holders. The European Data Protection Board launched a public consultation on a new set of guidelines they had constructed around GDPR (European Data Protection Board, 2022) and I contributed a detailed set of recommendations to that consultation, emphasising some of the important insights I have identified in this thesis, including a focus on human information, delivering ongoing understanding, establishing standards, and viewing data as an ongoing flow over time (Bowyer, 2022). This sort of engagement by HDR reformers is critical to help shape future policies and guidance, contributing expertise to help the civil servants making those rules. As HDR reformers we must continue to push for better regulation - as it really is the only force that can significantly change data-holding organisations’ practices. Better regulation is needed not only to help individual user autonomy, but to combat online extremism (Arthur, 2017). In this context it is important to note that the European Union is, at the time of writing in July 2022, developing a wide range of new laws that could help to improve the agency of individuals and the integrity of the information landscape:

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

- The Data Act (Board, 2022)
- The Data Governance Act (Commission, 2022a)
- The Digital Markets Act (Commission, 2022b)
- The Digital Services Act (Commission, 2022c)
- The Artificial Intelligence Act (Brakel, Uuk and Boine, 2022)

It is too early to evaluate exactly what these laws will change or what their impact will be, but HDR reformers should observe carefully: they will almost certainly play a role in protecting the information landscape as the GDPR has in opening up data access to individuals.

In this approach, I have highlighted how important it is for HDR reformers to **seize and harness the powers we are given, and fight to hold onto them**. Groups of HDR reformers can combine development skills, innovation and disruptive design approaches to find and publicise new ways to circumvent providers' efforts to control and limit users' agency, and policymakers can prevent further erosion of individual agency through legislation and enforcement over the information landscape. As the popularised adage based on the words of John Philpot Curran and Thomas Jefferson goes, "*The price of freedom is eternal vigilance*".

7.4.5 Approach 4 to Improving HDR: Winning Hearts and Minds: Teaching, Championing and Selling the Vision

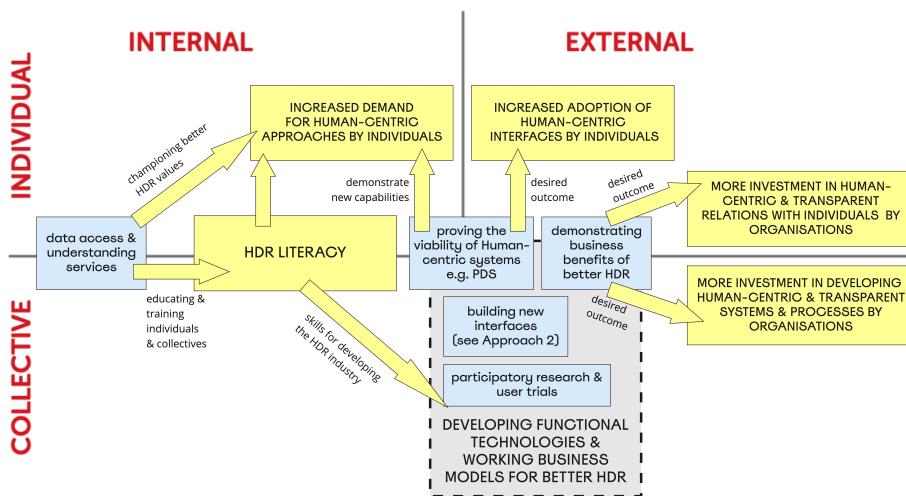


Figure 7.34: Figure 7.34: HDR Approach 4: Winning Hearts and Minds: Teaching, Championing and Selling the Vision

Approach 1, the investigative activist approach [7.4.2], and approach 3, the digital freedom fighter approach [7.4.4], can help with users' ecosystem understanding

[Objective 3] and ecosystem negotiability [Objective 4]. Meanwhile, Approach 2, the disruptive interaction designer approach, can help with user's direct understanding [Objective 1] and capabilities [Objective 2] over their data. But as outlined in [Objective 5], these approaches will not have sufficient impact until and unless the goals of HDR reform become widely accepted among business leaders, citizens, journalists and politicians. And for that to be truly accepted, **better HDR must be proven to work.**

The call for better Human Data Relations is a call for a radical reconfiguration of today's data world. As [Objective 5] outlines, where new systems are needed, system builders must invest in and **see the value of HDR ideals** (not just to individuals but to their organisations). Where new policies are needed, politicians must be persuaded that HDR's ideals are **worthwhile and have public support**. And most importantly for any change to occur, there must be a **demand for change, and an engagement and appreciation** of new HDR approaches once they become available. These are the goals of Approach 4, as illustrated in Figure 7.34 above.

Therefore, there is a complementary parallel trajectory of HDR reformer effort that is needed if the disruptive potential of HDR is to be realised. Across society, we must find ways to **demonstrate, persuade and prove the value of better HDR**. Collectively we could call this '*motivational work*' in support of HDR reform. I have identified three aspects to this motivational work, which will be explored below:

1. Education & Data Literacy
2. Demonstrating Business Value
3. Proving the Viability

1. HDR Education & Data Literacy

My interactions with participants in the pilot study [1.3.1]], Case Study One and Two have all shown me that people do not feel comfortable and confident when it comes to matters of accessing and using their own data. This impression is empirically sound: A research study which surveyed over 1,500 members of the public about attitudes to personal data conducted at BBC R&D in early 2021 highlighted a lack of understanding and confidence around personal data as one of four key findings. Other key takeaways from this research included feelings of helplessness and needing to know the basics (Sharp, 2021). A major part of any effort to overcome the lack of demand for HDR described in 7.3.5 therefore must begin with **educating people about data** - and more specifically, to educate people about data, human information [7.2.3], and personal data ecosystems [2.3.4; 7.2.3] from a human-centric, forward-looking HDR reform perspective.

Data literacy is already a strong education and skills focus area across public and private sector, for both children and adults. However, I identify some inadequacy in this concept when viewed through an HDR lens. Given the broad and varying perspectives of data [2.1.1], there are also varying ideas about what data literacy is. To some, data literacy is about the technical skills of number

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

crunching, spreadsheets and data analysis (Precisely Editor, 2022). To others, it is a more high-level ability to read, understand and argue with data, and to exercise critical thinking or identify bias (Knight, 2016). A third perspective is that of technical prowess, as outlined by Gurstein as one of the needs for effective data access - the literal ability to interpret and visualise the information within your data (Gurstein, 2011). While all of these are clearly important aspects, something broader is needed to encompass **HDR literacy**. This would encompass such as aspects as:

- being able to **appreciate the value** of your personal data as containing stored facts and records about your life [5.5.3];
- being able to understand the implications of **how your personal data is used and shared** by organisations you interact with [7.3.3];
- having an appreciation of the importance of establishing **portable data and separation** between data and services [7.4.2];
- knowing how to **exercise your rights** to obtain your own data, being able to recognise incomplete data returns and knowing how to demand corrections or better responses [5.1]; and
- understanding the need for a **free and fair information landscape** and being able to identify when individual agency is being diminished [7.3.4; 7.4.3].

These skills should become part of school curricula, but also need to be taught to adults both in the private and public sector - both in their roles as citizens as well as in their roles within the organisations they work for.

As examples of the sort of educational work that can be beneficial, we need to look at organisations whose remit includes the delivery of education and training. For example:

- The BBC's primary duties are to entertain, *inform* and *educate*. In line with these latter two objectives, the efforts begun in the Cornmarket project continue into public engagement - the Cornmarket team have produced explanatory videos and blogs to convey important parts of the HDR reform messaging to the public (Sharp, 2021; BBC Cornmarket Team, 2021). At the time of writing in the summer of 2022, a new project is about to be released which will include a generally available public offering which will combine PDS technology with the 'BBC Together' watch party concept. This will allow groups of friends to have fun watching or reading BBC content together, while also gaining an understanding of what data is generated while they do and how that information might be utilised to better understand themselves and for the basis of a personal data ecosystem under their own control.
- In Switzerland, Hestia.ai is pioneering a new approach in offering interactive data-exploration workshops to businesses, researchers, educational establishments and activist collectives around Europe. This takes the approach used with EU politicians in the digipower investigation (Härkönen and Vänskä, 2021) and broadens it into general training provision

known as ‘digipower academy’ (‘About digipower.academy’, 2022) which will enable the creation of workshops where participants can upload their data, explore data flows and aggregate information insights, and learn about the important issues of the personal data economy.

To support this approach and reach wider audiences, efforts such as those of BBC R&D and Hestia.ai need to be invested in, replicated, scaled up and offered to all age groups and all levels of society. This shows that there is a second important reason to support the growth of ***data access & understanding services*** in addition to the investigative angle in Approach 1, namely to **raise HDR literacy across society**.

2. Demonstrating the Business Value of Better HDR

There are two aspects to the motivational problem of generating demand. One is motivating the end users - for which I have shown an approach running through Insight 7 and Approach 2 [7.4.3]. The other, perhaps more challenging, is to demonstrate that the radical new approaches of HDR reform, while they will entail significant changes and new work, will be worthwhile for businesses and organisations. Some of the challenges of shifting to more inclusive and more human-centric ways of operating are explored in Case Study One [4.4.3]. In the following insight, we consider the ways in which HDR reform such as shared data stewardship [4.2.4], inclusive data flows and individually-sourced data [7.4.3] might be beneficial to businesses.

INSIGHT 13: It is Possible (and Necessary) to Demonstrate Business Benefits of Transparency and Human-centricity

As outlined in 7.3.5 and in this section, it is essential that work is done to persuade data-holding organisations of the benefits of moving towards the new paradigms outlined in this thesis. The following avenues for possible future research and advocacy toward data holding organisations have been identified:

- **Trust & Reputation:** In line with the third ‘public relations’-like aspect of HDR [7.2] as well as the recommendations in 4.3.4, 4.4.1, 5.5.2 and 6.2.1, displaying a more inclusive, open and supportive attitude to data handling could strengthen the service relationship and increase customer loyalty and trust. Organisations that are seen to have good human data relations are preferred.
- **Consent:** In the wake of the GDPR, ensuring consent is becoming an increasing concern to organisations, and the risks of legal consequences for mistakes are high. It makes sense that a more dynamic [Bowyer *et al.* (2018); 4.4.1; 5.5.2; 6.2.2] consent approach that involves individuals [6.2.3] and keeps them in the loop, will enable individuals to speak up much earlier and express consent wishes that might otherwise go undetected.
- **Accuracy:** The best-placed person to spot errors in data’s accuracy or fairness is the individual about whom the data is concerned. Therefore, increasing their involvement is likely to improve the quality of the data, especially if additional data is contributed or curated by the service user [4.3.3, 6.2.3]

7.4. THE LANDSCAPE OF OPPORTUNITY: FOUR APPROACHES TO IMPROVING HUMAN DATA RELATIONSHIPS

INSIGHT 13: It is Possible (and Necessary) to Demonstrate Business Benefits of Transparency and Human-centricity

- **Liability:** In an increasingly litigious society, storage of personal data, especially health or financial data, is a significant liability for businesses, especially if something goes wrong. Investment in human-centred personal ecosystems would outsource the storage of sensitive data to data trusts or PDS providers, reducing liability for the service business. By ensuring that data is accessed only in ways that are centralised outside of the business and remaining in the user's control – such as PDS company digi.me's Private Sharing model (digi.me, 2019)– organisations can ensure that have negligible risk of mishandling customer data.

- **Better Customer Targeting** The most radical, but perhaps the most persuasive, business model relating to better HDR, is the Vendor Relationship Management approach [2.3.4], where individuals express their own service or product desires explicitly, which vendors then respond to. This turns traditional models inside out, and would empower users more, but due to the inherently improved accuracy of a self-declared interest, might also give businesses a greater confidence that their investment in converting those customers to a sale would be worthwhile. It is important to remember that the current drive towards collecting more data that drives the platformisation trend is in order to improve ad targeting, so that businesses can get a better return on their investment. A VRM approach, or any other approach where the individual contributes improved data to their data self, is in line with that current business objective.

[PRODUCTION TODO fix this so it's an inset box not a table]

This section has identified the areas which need to be evaluated and explored through research or entrepreneurial investment, in order to produce data that could persuade businesses to adopt reformed HDR approaches to data handling and service user interaction.

3. Proving the Viability of Human-centric Approaches

The third aspect of the motivational work in Approach 4 is that work must be done not just to create new systems and technologies that meet the HDR objectives [7.2.4], but to **prove that human-centric HDR approaches work**. This involves both developing functional technical **proofs of concept** to test HDR design concepts such as those in Approach 2 [7.4.3] in practice, as well as starting businesses which can explore new business models to discover which forms of value in the PDE / HDR space can be sufficient to drive the space and its players - which after all will be the engines of change in pursuing HDR - forward.

As an example, development work I undertook with Stuart Wheater as part of my role in the SILVER project (Connected Health Cities, 2017) was successful

270CHAPTER 7. DISCUSSION II: DESIGNING AND PURSUING BETTER HUMAN DATA RELATI

in building a working system to extract citizens' health data from EMIS, the medical system used by NHS GPs, and make it available as understandable and explorable timeline-based information that could be understood by support workers. A screenshot of the interface I developed is shown in Figure 7.35, and example videos have been published online (Bowyer and Wheater, no date).

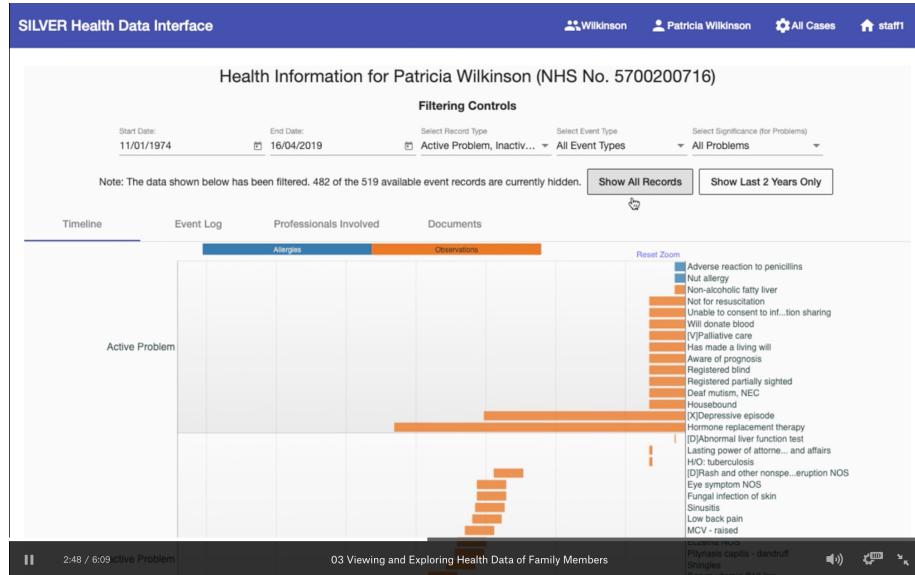


Figure 7.35: Figure 7.35: SILVER Health Data Viewing Interface

Across the MyData and PDE / HDR space, many small businesses have been established which have demonstrated successes in different elements of pursuing the visions of MyData and HDR. For example:

- Digi.me, along with their partners UBDI ('Whose data is it anyway?', 2019; 'Digi.me', no date), have demonstrated the technical and business viability of **human-centric solutions which allow users to securely share data**, through a personal data store-like library, with paying third parties, while maintaining individual oversight and information-viewing functionality. CitizenMe (CitizenMe, 2021) has also demonstrated success in this field, focusing on individual data generation and personal rewards.
- Tim Berners-Lee's company, Inrupt, has successfully produced an effective, open source and re-usable **PDS platform technology called Solid**, which is in use in several organisations across the world (Olivo, 2020). The Solid community has also resulted in the first practical standard for unifying human information from the personal data diaspora [7.3.1], as called for in [7.3.5], *data shapes* ('ShapeRepo: Make your apps interoperable', 2022), which is gaining adoption.
- BBC R&D's Cornmarket project has come up with a viable set of designs

and mock-ups and a working R&D prototype. Built upon Solid technology, it connects to real data sources including Netflix, BBC and Spotify. If supplemented by some of the features and strategies described in 7.4.3, it could deliver a **real-world PDS-based life interface**. While not yet tested in the marketplace, the designs have received positive feedback in a 1,500-participant study, including specific appreciation for many of the ideas raised in this chapter and this thesis, including life insights and goal setting, personal data unification, individual oversight, data exploration, the twin goals of LIU and PDEC [7.2.3], and self-contributed data [Sharp (2021); ADD REF YS].

- With several customers including non-profit research organisations, universities, researchers, consumer organisations, local authorities and transport providers, Hestia.ai has proven that there is a **paying market for data access and understanding services** (Dehaye, 2022), which are needed for the reasons outlined in Approach 1 [7.4.2] and Approach 3 [7.4.4].

Looking at Approach 4 as a whole, this section has shown that pursuing HDR is not purely a data interaction design problem, nor solely a political problem, nor solely a technical problem. It is all of these, but also, it is a business problem. In our capitalist society it is essential to find a path to better HDR that companies can get behind. And this approach too has shown that motivation and education go hand in hand with all of the above. It is not just a case of building new things, it's about beginning and catalysing a cycle of constant feedback, of data-enabled design and action research or iterative software and business model development - finding what works, championing it, communicating it and selling it.

7.5 Summation: Addressing the Expanded Research Question

This chapter examined the expanded research question [7.1.1] of how better Human Data Relations might be achieved in practice. Through detailed practical examples drawn from the peripheral research settings [7.1.1] and elsewhere, I have identified key obstacles [7.3; Figure 7.3] to better HDR including invisible, inaccessible, scattered, immobile, unmalleable, or unrelatable data; the complexity of current personal data ecosystems; a lack of metadata and machine understanding; the ongoing exertion of power by introspective data holders to diminish user agency; and a lack of demand and investment in HDR.

Building upon the 13 insights introduced throughout 7.3 and 7.4, I have, as illustrated in Figures 7.15, 7.16, 7.32, and 7.34, described four distinct trajectories for improving HDR, which provide not a complete answer, but provide steps to begin to address that expanded research question:

1. **Discovery-Driven Activism** [7.4.2]
2. **Building the Human-Centric Future** [7.4.3]

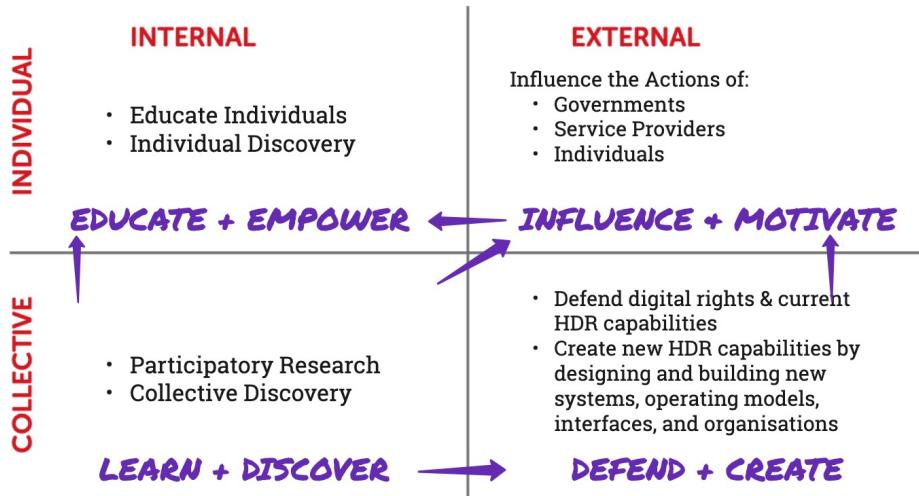


Figure 7.36: Figure 7.36: Summary of Generalised Change Strategies for Pursuing Better HDR, Using the ToC Model

3. **Defending User Autonomy and Hacking the Information Landscape [7.4.4]**
4. **Teaching, Championing and Selling the HDR Vision [7.4.5]**

The common elements of these four approaches are summarised in abstract in Figure 7.36 above, and can be considered in terms of the four ToC quadrants:

- **Learn & Discover (CI):** In this quadrant, individuals, researchers, activists and other stakeholders work in groups to understand data attitudes and user needs, and to gain collective knowledge of data collection and usage practices which are sometimes hidden.
- **Defend & Create (CE):** In this quadrant, activists work to ensure current HDR capabilities are not eroded, while researchers, designers, technologists and social innovators design and create new technologies, operating models, organisations and interface designs, the structures enabling a world with better HDR.
- **Influence & Motivate (IE):** In this quadrant, individuals' relationships with data and with data holders, as well as data holders and policymakers' relationships, can be improved. For us, as external actors seeking change, the task is to influence the many parties by showcasing and facilitating newly created structures and capabilities, and to harness our new collective knowledge to advocate the benefits of changing data-related behaviours.
- **Educate & Empower (II):** In this quadrant, individuals' ways of thinking about data and data holders grow and evolve towards a state we could call '*feeling empowered*' [6.3], which would show true progress in delivering the better HDR that participants of this thesis's research called for. This change

*7.5. SUMMATION: ADDRESSING THE EXPANDED RESEARCH QUESTION*273

is driven through education, improving Human Data Relations literacy, and through the experience of new capabilities and changed relationships with data and with data holders that can empower individuals to hold a more aware and equitable position in those relationships and in their digital life.

Taken together, these various efforts show how better HDR might be achievable in practice, even despite the identified obstacles. The glossary included at the back of this thesis provides a convenient way for future researchers, innovators, activities and HDR reformers to quickly locate insights and designs of value within this chapter and the wider thesis, so that others can build on this research to pursue improved Human Data Relations. In the next and final chapter, the legacy and contributions of the thesis are discussed in more detail.

Chapter 8

Conclusion

“What drives and drags the world are not machines, but ideas.” —
Victor Hugo

Section 6.3 concluded the academic inquiry part of the thesis with a clear answer to what sort of relationship people need with their personal data in order to be empowered - they need visible, understandable and useable data, as well as process transparency, individual oversight and decision-making involvement.

Section 7.5 summarised the outlook on improving Human Data Relations, through four approaches or trajectories for producing change in the HDR landscape - discovery-driven activism, building human-centric life interfaces, defending and exploiting the seams of the information landscape, and championing and teaching the HDR vision.

In this brief concluding chapter, I will bring the two parts of the thesis together, reflecting on my journey as a researcher, activist and innovator through this work, and contextualising the contributions of the thesis in terms of their legacy and future value.

8.1 Personal Reflection

As an experienced software engineer, power user and technology blogger, who had considered the loss of digital agency for many years [1.1.1], my journey into this research space was an unusual one; I arrived with **already-formed ideas** about the nature of the problem. This was not an ideal match for the traditionally participant-led approach of HCI, where ideas and insights normally arise solely from one's participants. However, through the discipline of the Digital Civics programme and the experience of publishing peer-reviewed papers I successfully found ways to explore the research questions objectively. Recognising that HDR issues would be unlikely to surface organically, I was able

to use careful sensitisation [3.5.1], balanced and open questioning and neutrally-designed stimuli [3.5.2] in a way that elevated **participant experience to be the primary source of data**, to produce findings and discursive conclusions that are as much the participants as my own.

Along the way I discovered **vital areas of literature and existing work**, most notably the foundational work of Weiser, Abowd, Crabtree and others [2.3.1; 2.3.3], the sub-discipline of Human Data Interaction [2.3.2] and the emergent innovation around Personal Data Ecosystems and *MyData* [2.3.4]. Collectively through these discoveries, I learned knew where to position my existing and newly-discovered understandings into the existing research landscape.

As my understandings of Human Data Relations informed by the Case Studies coalesced into a clear, cross-validated understanding of what people want and need from data and from data holders [Chapter 6], this gave me the confidence to **grow and evolve as a researcher**; moving from investigatory or theoretical research to more **practical, activist work** on how to begin to work towards delivering these new capabilities in practice, enabled by the models and ideas I was developing throughout the research.

I was especially lucky to be able to find peripheral activities, especially with the BBC and Hestia.ai, that fitted so well alongside my research agenda. These activities slotted perfectly into the existing action research cycle [3.2.2; Figure 3.14](#figure-3.14) of my thesis, producing a **powerful feedback loop** where findings from the academic inquiry became immediately applicable in practical settings, while experiences of the real-life barriers to pursuit of the HDR goals helped to challenge and evolve the theoretical models, such as Shared Data Interaction, emerging from the Case Studies.

This dual research-and-practice approach has allowed me to push this thesis further than a traditional HCI study would allow, and underpins the two-part structure of this thesis, where in Chapter 7 I leave behind the traditional researcher-as-observer stance and step forward into **taking an active role as an expert** in user-centred design (UCD) 3.2.1 and practical software interface and process design and innovation.

It has been a tremendous privilege to spend six years understanding in great detail the nature of the problems facing our data-centric society, to map those impacts into tangible needs, and to be able to map out the landscape for improving the way we relate to data. As well as allowing me to find rich evidence to quantify and qualify the losses of agency I had observed, in a far greater level of detail than has been discovered previously, this programme has given me space to experiment with using both GDPR and web-scraping to access data and push boundaries, to really **embrace my role as an HDR activist** and adversarial designer [3.2.1]. It has allowed me design and prototype new models and views of data and of information which have **transformed the way I look at digital information** and how we relate to it - most notably the five types of data [Table 5.2], the two purposes of HDR [Figure 7.1], and the understandings

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS277

of how to effect change in the HDR landscape [Figures 7.3, 7.15, 7.16, 7.32, and 7.34]. which I hope can help others in the same way.

The **collaborative opportunities of this PhD** have been significant. Without this thesis I would never have had the opportunities to discuss and develop models for personal data interaction and improved ecosystem negotiability with experts at the BBC, Hestia and the wider MyData community. Alongside these formal collaborations, I have also disseminated ideas through blogs, tweets, workshop papers and lectures, which has helped to refine and clarify ideas but also to stimulate valuable discussions with interested people to gain feedback that helps develop the models further.

This opportunity has opened doors that allow me to dedicate my future career to **putting these learnings into action**, working on important projects [7.1.1] to explore how data interaction reforms can be realised in practice, and how we can become not just innovators but social data activists. I now **know how to begin to have an impact** and to work on building that better HDR future I and my participants have imagined. It is the journey of a lifetime, and also one that is in many ways just beginning. I hope that my work and this thesis can, in some small way, contribute to a better, more human-centric digital world, and I can't wait to see where this leads.

8.2 Legacy of This Thesis to The Future of Human Data Relations

This thesis offers **a detailed understanding of individual needs around data interaction and data-centric service relationships** [Chapter 6], backed by participatory action research in both public sector and private sector Case Studies [Chapter 4; Chapter 5], providing a clear answer to the two primary research questions RQ1 and RQ2 : People want **visible, understandable and useable¹³ data, process transparency, individual oversight capabilities and involvement in decision making**.

Furthermore, based on a solid grounding in existing literature, policy and innovation around Data Access, Personal Information Management, Human Data Interaction and Human-centric Innovation [Chapter 2], these needs are synthesised into **a clearly-defined new field for future research and innovation, *Human Data Relations (HDR)*** [7.2], encompassing four clear objectives for improving individual agency and societal power imbalances around data: (i) data awareness & understanding, (ii) data usability¹³, (iii) ecosystem awareness & understanding, and (iv) ecosystem negotiability.

With the inclusion of Chapter 7, the thesis goes much further than a traditional HCI PhD, drawing on the author's experiences with the practical pursuit of better Human Data Relations in four different real-world academic and industrial project settings [7.1.2]. This allows for additional insights, designs and implementation

strategies that enable the thesis to offer more than just a theoretical contribution, but **clear and actionable insights that could be immediately explored by researchers and innovators** - an anthology of reference material, designs and strategies. This practical contribution of the thesis is delivered in four distinct parts:

- first, a **map of the landscape for improving HDR** [7.2.4], outlining the key **obstacles** that are likely be faced in pursuing HDR objectives [7.3], including illegible, immobile, scattered and unmalleable data; a complex ecosystem lacking metadata; exploitations of power by data holders, introspective practices, insufficient machine understanding of human information, and gaps in interoperability, investment and demand;
- second, **four detailed approaches** for making progress in the pursuit of better HDR, illustrated with reference to real-world projects situated in the HDR space: (i) discovery-driven activism (ii) life interface design, (iii) protection of, and progressive action within, the information landscape and (iv) motivational efforts to make better HDR viable, investable and well-understood across society [7.4];
- third, through **a series of specific insights** that can aid the pursuit of better HDR, including conceptualisations around **life information** and **ecosystem information**, deep understandings of the ways in which service providers exert power over the data economy and at the seams of their products; practical trajectories for change including entity identification, individual and collective data activism; and methods for acquiring additional metadata, provenance and context so that systems can better understand and represent human information [7.3 and 7.4]; and
- fourth, **an HDR glossary**, located in the appendices, explaining key terms and making the findings, insights, obstacles, approaches and opportunities of this thesis, as well as the references to the relevant ideas and work of others where mentioned, easy to locate.

Through its Case Studies, this thesis has made additional contributions to the fields of Early Help and GDPR Data Access, as detailed in [1.2.3] and [1.2.4]. Nine publications, workshops and presentations of the work in this thesis have been delivered [1.3], and the research has already contributed value to real-world industrial projects at BBC R&D in the UK, Hestia.ai in Switzerland and their client SITRA in Finland.

Through the grounded practical references and examples provided and extensively detailed throughout Chapter 7, this work moves beyond simply conducting research to understand human personal data needs, and **sets the scene for an progressive and activist agenda** to realise those needs and reconfigure society to one where those human-centric needs are better met. It constitutes a **call to arms** for future research, innovation and activism in Human Data Relations, combined with a detailed guide to understand the data economy landscape, what needs to change, and an arsenal of **design and implementation strategies** for how that might be done by HDR reformers as they fulfil their role as a recursive

*8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS*279

public [7.2.5]. Armed with these insights, future HDR reformers can drive us towards a better future to deliver increased agency for individuals, greater data use capabilities, and a more balanced landscape around the use of personal data by service providers.

Bibliography

- Abbattista, F. *et al.* (2007) ‘Shaping personal information spaces from collaborative tagging systems’, in *Lecture notes in computer science (including subseries lecture notes in artificial intelligence and lecture notes in bioinformatics)*. (PART 3), pp. 728–735. doi: 10.1007/978-3-540-74829-8_89.
- Abiteboul, S., André, B. and Kaplan, D. (2015) *Managing your digital life with a Personal information management system*. 5. ACM, pp. 32–35. doi: 10.1145/2670528.
- ‘About digipower.academy’ (2022). Available at: <https://digipower.academy/about>.
- ‘About the Quantified Self’ (no date). Available at: <https://quantifiedself.com/about/what-is-quantified-self/> (Accessed: 22 March 2021).
- ‘About Us’ (no date). Rita. Available at: <https://ritapersonaldata.com/about.html> (Accessed: 10 August 2022).
- Abowd, G. D. *et al.* (1999) ‘Towards a better understanding of context and context-awareness’, in *Lecture notes in computer science (including subseries lecture notes in artificial intelligence and lecture notes in bioinformatics)*, pp. 304–307. doi: 10.1007/3-540-48157-5_29.
- Abowd, G. D. (2012) ‘What next, ubicomp?: celebrating an intellectual disappearing act’, in *Proceedings of the 2012 ACM conference on ubiquitous computing*. New York, New York, USA: ACM Press, pp. 31–40. doi: <http://dx.doi.org/10.1145/2370216.2370222>.
- Abowd, G. D. and Mynatt, E. D. (2000) *Charting Past, Present, and Future Research in Ubiquitous Computing*. 1, pp. 29–58. Available at: <https://www.cc.gatech.edu/fee/pubs/abowd-mynatt-tochi-millenium.pdf>.
- ‘Access my info’ (2022). Available at: <https://accessmyinfo.ca/>.
- Ackoff, R. L. (1989) ‘From data to wisdom’, *Journal of Applied Systems Analysis*, 16(1), pp. 3–9.
- Adams, R. (2017) ‘Michel Foucault: Discourse’. Available at: <https://criticallegalthinking.com/2017/11/17/michel-foucault-discourse/> (Accessed: 7 May 2021).
- Alizadeh, F. *et al.* (2019) ‘GDPR-reality check on the right to access data’, in *ACM international conference proceeding series*. New York, New York, USA: ACM Press, pp. 811–814. doi: 10.1145/3340764.3344913.
- Allen, D. (2015) *Getting things done: The art of stress-free productivity*. Penguin.

- ‘AllofMe Company Profile’ (2007). Available at: <https://www.crunchbase.com/organization/allofme> (Accessed: 23 March 2021).
- ‘AllOfMe.com Teaser Clip’ (2008). YouTube. Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=JWytq4WL6xE> (Accessed: 21 March 2021).
- Ananya (2020) ‘Java: Pass by value or pass by reference’, *Medium*. Available at: <https://medium.com/swlh/java-passing-by-value-or-passing-by-reference-c75e312069ed>.
- Andrews, R. (2005) ‘GTD : A New Cult for the Info Age’, *Wired*. Available at: <https://www.wired.com/2005/07/gtd-a-new-cult-for-the-info-age/>.
- Apple (2009) ‘iPhone 3G Commercial: "There's an app for that"’. YouTube. Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=mFlITzqRBWY>.
- Apple (2022) ‘About app activity report’. Available at: <https://support.apple.com/en-us/HT212958>.
- Arfelt, E., Basin, D. and Debois, S. (2019) ‘Monitoring the GDPR’, in *Lecture notes in computer science (including subseries lecture notes in artificial intelligence and lecture notes in bioinformatics)*, pp. 681–699. doi: 10.1007/978-3-030-29959-0_33.
- Arthur, C. (2017) ‘Theresa May wants to tackle online extremism. Here’s how to do it’, *The Guardian*. Available at: <https://www.theguardian.com/commentisfree/2017/may/26/theresa-may-online-extremism-google-facebook-twitter-manchester>.
- ‘Article 13: Information to be provided where personal data are collected from the data subject’ (2020). doi: 10.1093/oso/9780198826491.003.0044.
- Article 29 Data Protection Working Party (2010) *Opinion 3/2010 on the principle of accountability*. Brussels: European Commission.
- Aslam, H. et al. (2016) ‘Harnessing Smartphones as a Personal Informatics Tool towards Self-Awareness and Behavior Improvement’, *Proceedings - 2016 IEEE 14th International Conference on Dependable, Autonomic and Secure Computing, DASC 2016, 2016 IEEE 14th International Conference on Pervasive Intelligence and Computing, PICoM 2016, 2016 IEEE 2nd International Conference on Big Data*. IEEE, pp. 467–474. doi: 10.1109/DASC-PICoM-DataCom-CyberSciTec.2016.92.
- Ausloos, J. (2019) ‘GDPR Transparency as a Research Method’, *SSRN Electronic Journal*, (May), pp. 1–23. doi: 10.2139/ssrn.3465680.
- Ausloos, J. and Dewitte, P. (2018) *Shattering one-way mirrors-data subject access rights in practice*. Available at: www.irissproject.eu https://papers.ssrn.com/sol3/papers.cfm?abstract_id=3106632.
- Ausloos, J. and Veale, M. (2020) ‘Researching with Data Rights’, *Technology and Regulation*, pp. 136–157.
- Authors, V. (2022a) ‘ARIA accessibility tags’, *Mozilla Developer Network*. Available at: <https://developer.mozilla.org/en-US/docs/Web/Accessibility/ARIA>.
- Authors, V. (2022b) ‘Naive bayes classifiers’, *GeeksForGeeks*. Available at: <https://www.geeksforgeeks.org/naive-bayes-classifiers/>.
- Bakardjieva, M. and Feenberg, A. (2001) ‘Involving the Virtual Subjects’, *Ethics and Information Technology*, 2, pp. 233–240. doi: 10.1023/A:1011454606534.
- Baker, J. (2018) ‘What’s a GDPR complaint? No one really knows’. Available

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS283

- at: <https://iapp.org/news/a/whats-the-definition-of-a-gdpr-complaint-spoiler-alert-no-one-knows/>.
- Bakshy, E., Messing, S. and Adamic, L. A. (2015) ‘Exposure to ideologically diverse news and opinion on facebook’, *Science*. American Association for the Advancement of Science, 348, pp. 1130–1132. doi: 10.1126/SCIENCE.AAA1160/SUPPL_FILE/PAPV2.PDF.
- Bannon, L. J. (1995) ‘From Human Factors to Human Actors: The Role of Psychology and Human-Computer Interaction Studies in System Design’, *Readings in Human-Computer Interaction*, pp. 205–214. doi: 10.1016/b978-0-08-051574-8.50024-8.
- Bansal, A. (2018) ‘An introduction to SOLID, tim berners-lee’s new, re-decentralized web’, *FreeCodeCamp*. Available at: <https://www.freecodecamp.org/news/an-introduction-to-solid-tim-berners-lees-new-re-decentralized-web-25d6b78c523b/>.
- Barbosa Neves, B. and Casimiro, C. (2018) *Connecting Families?: Information & Communication Technologies, Generations, and the Life Course*. Policy Press.
- Barclay, L. (2021) ‘Facebook banned me for life because i help people use it less’, *Slate*.
- Barreau, D. K. (1995) ‘Context as a factor in personal information management systems’, *Journal of the American Society for Information Science*, 46(5), pp. 327–339. doi: 10.1002/(SICI)1097-4571(199506)46:5<327::AID-ASI4>3.0.CO;2-C.
- Barreau, D. and Nardi, B. A. (1995) ‘Finding and reminding’, *ACM SIGCHI Bulletin*, 27(3), pp. 39–43. doi: 10.1145/221296.221307.
- Bate, A. and Bellis, A. (2018) *The Troubled Families programme (England)*. July.
- Battarbee, K. and Koskinen, I. (2005) ‘Co-experience: user experience as interaction’, *CoDesign*. Taylor & Francis, 1(1), pp. 5–18.
- Baxter, G. and Sommerville, I. (2011) ‘Socio-technical systems: From design methods to systems engineering’, *Interacting with Computers*. OUP, 23(1), pp. 4–17. doi: 10.1016/j.intcom.2010.07.003.
- BBC Cornmarket Team (2021) ‘Building trusted data services and capabilities’. Available at: <https://paper.dropbox.com/doc/Building-trusted-data-services-and-capabilities--BmF6FlBd0cKGw0nC654th7V3Ag-Us49Ek0nex7yClKughPN4>.
- BBC News (2014) ‘More than 400,000 freedom of information requests made since 2005’, *BBC News*. Available at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/news/uk-politics-30632221>.
- BBC R&D (2017) ‘Human Data Interaction - BBC R&D’. Available at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/rd/projects/human-data-interaction>.
- Beck, K. et al. (2001) ‘The Agile Manifesto’. Available at: <http://agilemanifesto.org/>.
- Bell, G. and Gemmell, J. (2009) *Total recall: how the E-memory revolution will change everything*. Dutton (09), pp. 47-5062-47-5062. doi: 10.5860/choice.47-5062.
- Bentham, J. and Bozovic, M. (2011) *The panopticon writings*. Verso Books

- (Radical thinkers). Available at: <https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=VbpvDwAAQBAJ>.
- Bergman, O. *et al.* (2008) ‘Improved search engines and navigation preference in personal information management’, *ACM Transactions on Information Systems*, 26(4). doi: 10.1145/1402256.1402259.
- Bergman, O. *et al.* (2012) ‘How do we find personal files?: The effect of OS, presentation & depth on file navigation’, *Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems - Proceedings*, pp. 2977–2980. doi: 10.1145/2207676.2208707.
- Bergman, O. (2013) ‘The Effect of Folder Structure on Personal File Navigation’, *Journal of the American Society for Information Science and Technology*, 64(July), pp. 1852–1863. doi: 10.1002/asi.
- Bergman, O., Beyth-Marom, R. and Nachmias, R. (2003) ‘The user-subjective approach to personal information management systems’, *Journal of the American Society for Information Science and Technology*, 54(9), pp. 872–878. doi: 10.1002/asi.10283.
- Berners-Lee, T. (2022) ‘Solid: Sir tim berners-lee’s vision of a vibrant web for all’. Inrupt. Available at: <https://inrupt.com/solid/>.
- Berners-Lee, T., Hendler, J. and Lassila, O. (2001) ‘The Semantic Web’, *Scientific American*, 284(5), pp. 34–43. Available at: <https://jstor.org/stable/10.2307/26059207>.
- Binns, R. (2022) ‘Tracking on the Web, Mobile and the Internet-of-Things’. Available at: <http://arxiv.org/abs/2201.10831>.
- ‘Bits of freedom: Our focus’ (2000). Available at: <https://www.bitsoffreedom.nl/english/>.
- Bjerknes, Gro. *et al.* (1987) *Computers and democracy : a Scandinavian challenge*. Aldershot [Hants, England]; Brookfield [Vt.], USA: Avebury, p. 434. Available at: <http://www.worldcat.org/title/computers-and-democracy-a-scandinavian-challenge/oclc/614994092?referer=di&ht=edition>.
- Björgvinsson, E., Ehn, P. and Hillgren, P.-A. (2010) ‘Participatory design and “democratizing innovation”’, in *Proceedings of the 11th biennial participatory design conference*, pp. 41–50.
- Board, E. D. P. (2022) ‘The EU’s data act: Data protection must prevail to empower data subjects’. Available at: https://edpb.europa.eu/news/news/2022/eus-data-act-data-protection-must-prevail-empower-data-subjects_en.
- Bødker, S. (2006) ‘When second wave HCI meets third wave challenges’, *ACM International Conference Proceeding Series*, 189(October), pp. 1–8. doi: 10.1145/1182475.1182476.
- Bødker, S. (2015) ‘Third-wave HCI, 10 years later—participation and sharing’, *Interactions*, 22(5), pp. 24–31. doi: 10.1145/2804405.
- Bogers, S. *et al.* (2016) ‘Connected baby bottle’, pp. 301–311. doi: 10.1145/2901790.2901855.
- Boud, D., Keogh, R. and Walker, D. (1985) *Reflection: Turning experience into learning*. Routledge.
- Bowcott, O. and Hern, A. (2018) ‘Facebook and cambridge analytica face class action lawsuit’, *The Guardian*. Available at: <https://www.theguardian.com/news/2018/apr/10/cambridge-analytica-and-facebook-face-class-action-lawsuit>.

- Bowker, G. C. (2005) *Memory practices in the sciences*. MIT Press, p. 261.
- Bowker, G. C. et al. (2015) *Boundary objects and beyond : working with Leigh Star*. MIT Press, p. 548. Available at: <https://books.google.co.uk/books?hl=en&lr=&id=nmSkCwAAQBAJ&oi=fnd&Objects and Beyond%3A Working with Leigh Star&f=false>.
- Bowyer, A. (2009) ‘The importance of persona: Why your computer needs to know which hat you’re wearing’. Available at: <http://bitnorth.com/shortbits/>.
- Bowyer, A. (2010) ‘Why files need to die’. Available at: <http://bitnorth.com/shortbits/>.
- Bowyer, A. (2011) ‘Why files need to die’. Available at: <http://radar.oreilly.com/2011/07/why-files-need-to-die.html>.
- Bowyer, A. (2012a) ‘How internet economics threaten useful computing’. Available at: <http://bitnorth.com/shortbits/>.
- Bowyer, A. (2012b) ‘We deserve the time and space to be human’, in Gupta, V. (ed.) *The Future We Deserve*. PediaPress GmbH. Available at: <https://eprints.ncl.ac.uk/273829>.
- Bowyer, A. (2013) ‘The interfaces no-one is building: What would a human-centric computer look like’. Available at: <http://bitnorth.com/shortbits/>.
- Bowyer, A. (2016) ‘An exploration of usefulness in smartphone applications’. Available at: <https://eprints.ncl.ac.uk/273836>.
- Bowyer, A. (2017) ‘Designing for human autonomy: The next challenge that civic HCI must address’. Available at: <https://eprints.ncl.ac.uk/273832>.
- Bowyer, A. (2018a) ‘A grand vision for post-capitalist HCI: Digital life assistants”, *CHI Workshops 2018*. Available at: <https://eprints.ncl.ac.uk/273826>.
- Bowyer, A. (2018b) ‘Free Data Interfaces: Taking Human- Data Interaction to the Next Level’, *CHI Workshops 2018*. Available at: <https://eprints.ncl.ac.uk/273825>.
- Bowyer, A. et al. (2018) ‘Understanding the Family Perspective on the Storage, Sharing and Handling of Family Civic Data’, in *Conference on human factors in computing systems - proceedings*. New York, New York, USA: ACM Press, pp. 1–13. doi: 10.1145/3173574.3173710.
- Bowyer, A. et al. (2019) ‘Human-data interaction in the context of care: Co-designing family civic data interfaces and practices’, in *Conference on human factors in computing systems - proceedings*. doi: 10.1145/3290607.3312998.
- Bowyer, A. (2020a) ‘Design research for cornmarket PDS, recommender & associated permissions: Report by alex bowyer (BBC research intern/open lab PhD)’. Available at: <https://bit.ly/bbc-pds-research-bowyer>.
- Bowyer, A. (2020b) ‘Designing personal data interfaces - a multi-disciplinary challenge’. Available at: <https://bit.ly/bbc-internship-alex-bowyer> (Accessed: 18 August 2022).
- Bowyer, A. (2020c) ‘Personal data use: A human-centric perspective’. Available at: <https://eprints.ncl.ac.uk/273834>.
- Bowyer, A. (2021a) ‘Human-Data Interaction has two purposes: Personal Data Control and Life Information Exploration’. Available at: <https://eprints.ncl.ac.uk/273832#>.
- Bowyer, A. (2021b) ‘My thesis in 3 minutes: Understanding and designing human data relations’. Available at: <https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=>

- YFHXc_TfM5c.
- Bowyer, A., Pidoux, J., et al. (2022) *Digipower technical reports: Auditing the data economy through personal data access*. doi: 10.5281/zenodo.6554177.
- Bowyer, A., Holt, J., et al. (2022) ‘Human-GDPR interaction : Practical experiences of accessing personal data’, *CHI ’22*.
- Bowyer, A. (2022) ‘Response to guidelines 01/2022 on data subject rights - right of access version 1.0’. Available at: https://edpb.europa.eu/sites/default/files/webform/public_consultation_reply/Response%20to%20Guidelinesv1.0-AlexBowyer-March2022.pdf.
- Bowyer, A. and Croll, A. (2009-2011) ‘Human 2.0’. Available at: <https://web.archive.org/web/20111231165329/http://www.human20.com/>.
- Bowyer, A. and Wheater, S. (no date) ‘SILVER family health data interface: Demo screencasts / showcase’. Available at: <https://eprints.ncl.ac.uk/273839>.
- Brakel, M., Uuk, R. and Boine, C. (2022) ‘The artificial intelligence act’. Future of Life Institute. Available at: <https://artificialintelligenceact.eu/>.
- Brandt, E. and Messeter, J. (2004) ‘Facilitating collaboration through design games’, in *Proceedings of the eighth conference on participatory design artful integration: Interweaving media, materials and practices - PDC 04*. New York, New York, USA: ACM Press, p. 121. doi: 10.1145/1011870.1011885.
- Braun, V. and Clarke, V. (2006) ‘Using thematic analysis in psychology’, *Qualitative Research in Psychology*. Taylor & Francis, 3(2), pp. 77–101. doi: 10.1191/1478088706qp063oa.
- Braw, E. (2022) ‘How corporate boycotts could backfire’, *Foreign Policy*. Available at: <https://foreignpolicy.com/2022/03/28/russia-sanctions-ukraine-corporate-boycotts-could-backfire/>.
- Brest, P. (2010) ‘The Power of Theories of Change’, *Stanford Social Innovation Review*, 8(2), pp. 47–51.
- Bridle, J. (2016) ‘Algorithmic Citizenship, Digital Statelessness’, *GeoHumanities*. James Bridle, 2(2), pp. 377–381. doi: 10.1080/2373566x.2016.1237858.
- British Broadcasting Corporation (1997) ‘Our purpose’. Available at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/rd/about/our-purpose> (Accessed: 18 August 2022).
- Brooks, D. (2013) ‘The Philosophy of Data’. Available at: <https://www.nytimes.com/2013/02/05/opinion/brooks-the-philosophy-of-data.html>.
- Brown, D. (2015) ‘Here’s what ‘fail fast’ really means’. Available at: <https://venturebeat.com/2015/03/15/heres-what-fail-fast-really-means/>.
- Brynjolfsson, E. and Oh, J. H. (2012) ‘The attention economy: Measuring the value of free digital services on the internet’, *International Conference on Information Systems, ICIS 2012*, 4, pp. 3243–3261.
- Bufalieri, L. et al. (2020) ‘GDPR: When the right to access personal data becomes a threat’. doi: 10.1109/icws49710.2020.00017.
- Bunge, M. (1999) *Social Science Under Debate: A Philosophical Perspective*. University of Toronto Press. Available at: <https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=MLjZzJLbpkC>.
- Burgess, M. (2021) ‘Why Amazon’s £636m GDPR fine really matters’, *Wired*. Available at: <https://www.wired.co.uk/article/amazon-gdpr-fine>.
- Burkeman, O. (2011) ‘SXSW 2011: The internet is over’. Available at: <https://>

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS287

- www.theguardian.com/technology/2011/mar/15/sxsw-2011-internet-online (Accessed: 23 March 2021).
- Bush, V. (1945) 'As we may think', *The Atlantic Monthly*, 3(2), pp. 35–46. doi: 10.1145/227181.227186.
- Cambridge Dictionary (no date) 'Empowerment'. Available at: <https://dictionary.cambridge.org/dictionary/english/empowerment>.
- Campbell, P. L. (2011) 'Peirce, pragmatism, and the right way of thinking', *Sandia National Laboratories, Albuquerque*. Citeseer.
- Carter, J. (2015) 'Who are the digital disruptors redefining entire industries?' Available at: <https://www.techradar.com/uk/news/world-of-tech/who-are-the-digital-disruptors-redefining-entire-industries-1298171> (Accessed: 23 March 2021).
- Caruthers, M. (2018) 'World Password Day: How to Improve Your Passwords'. Available at: <https://blog.dashlane.com/world-password-day/> (Accessed: 5 May 2021).
- Cavoukian, A. (2010) 'Privacy by design: the definitive workshop. A foreword by Ann Cavoukian, Ph.D', *Identity in the Information Society*, 3(2), pp. 247–251. doi: 10.1007/s12394-010-0062-y.
- Cavoukian, A. (2012) 'Privacy by Design and the Emerging Personal Data Ecosystem', (October), pp. 1–39.
- Chalmers, M., MacColl, I. and Bell, M. (2003) 'Seamful design: Showing the seams in wearable computing', *IEE Eurowearable*.
- Chan, R. (2019) 'The cambridge analytica whistleblower explains how the firm used facebook data to sway elections', *Business Insider*. Available at: <https://www.businessinsider.com/cambridge-analytica-whistleblower-christopher-wylie-facebook-data-2019-10?r=US&IR=T>.
- Chang, A. (2018) 'The Facebook and Cambridge Analytica scandal, explained with a simple diagram - Vox'. Available at: <https://www.vox.com/policy-and-politics/2018/3/23/17151916/facebook-cambridge-analytica-trump-diagram>.
- Cheetham, M. et al. (2018) 'Embedded research: A promising way to create evidence-informed impact in public health?', *Journal of Public Health (United Kingdom)*. Oxford University Press, 40(suppl_1), pp. i64–i70. doi: 10.1093/pubmed/fdx125.
- Chevalier, J. M. and Buckles, D. J. (2008) *SAS2: A guide to collaborative inquiry and social engagement*. SAGE Publishing India.
- Chevalier, J. M. and Buckles, D. J. (2019) *Participatory action research: Theory and methods for engaged inquiry*. Routledge.
- Choe, E. K. et al. (2014) 'Understanding quantified-selfers' practices in collecting and exploring personal data', in *Proceedings of the 32nd annual ACM conference on human factors in computing systems - CHI '14*. New York, New York, USA: ACM Press, pp. 1143–1152. doi: 10.1145/2556288.2557372.
- Chung, C. F. et al. (2016) 'Boundary negotiating artifacts in personal informatics: Patient-provider collaboration with patient-generated data', *Proceedings of the ACM Conference on Computer Supported Cooperative Work, CSCW*, 27, pp. 770–786. doi: 10.1145/2818048.2819926.
- CitizenMe (2021) 'Become a Citizen and unlock the value of your data'. Available

- at: <https://www.citizenme.com/for-citizens/> (Accessed: 23 August 2021).
- Claburn, T. (2021) ‘Android’s Messages, Dialer apps quietly sent text, call info to Google’. Available at: https://www.theregister.com/2022/03/21/google_messages_gdpr/.
- Clarke, N. et al. (2019) ‘GDPR: an impediment to research?’, *Irish Journal of Medical Science* (1971-). Springer, 188(4), pp. 1129–1135.
- Cockton, G. (2004) ‘Value-centred HCI’, *NordiCHI*.
- Cogran, P. and Kinsley, S. (2012) ‘Paying Attention: towards a critique of the attention economy’, *Cultural Machine*, 13.
- Colbert, M. (2022) ‘Labour members left in the dark over data breach’, *Byline Times*. Available at: <https://bylinetimes.com/2022/06/06/labour-members-left-in-dark-over-data-breach/>.
- Collins Dictionary (no date) ‘bleeding edge’. Available at: <https://www.collinsdictionary.com/dictionary/english/bleeding-edge> (Accessed: 29 July 2022).
- Collins English Dictionary (no date a) ‘Useability’. Available at: <https://www.thefreedictionary.com/useability>.
- Collins English Dictionary (no date b) ‘Useable’. Available at: <https://www.thefreedictionary.com/useable>.
- Comandè, G. and Schneider, G. (2021) ‘Can the GDPR make data flow for research easier? Yes it can, by differentiating! A careful reading of the GDPR shows how EU data protection law leaves open some significant flexibilities for data protection-sound research activities’, *Computer Law & Security Review*. Elsevier, 41, p. 105539.
- Commission, E. (2022a) ‘Data governance act explained | shaping europe’s digital future’. Available at: <https://digital-strategy.ec.europa.eu/en/policies/data-governance-act-explained>.
- Commission, E. (2022b) ‘The digital markets act: Ensuring fair and open digital markets’. Available at: https://ec.europa.eu/info/strategy/priorities-2019-2024/europe-fit-digital-age/digital-markets-act-ensuring-fair-and-open-digital-markets_en.
- Commission, E. (2022c) ‘The digital services act: Ensuring a safe and accountable online environment’. Available at: https://ec.europa.eu/info/strategy/priorities-2019-2024/europe-fit-digital-age/digital-services-act-ensuring-safe-and-accountable-online-environment_en.
- Connected Health Cities (2017) ‘SILVER Project: Smart Interventions for Local Residents’. Available at: <https://web.archive.org/web/20210308040602/https://www.connectedhealthcities.org/research-projects/troubled-families/> (Accessed: 8 March 2021).
- Connected Health Cities (no date) *Connected health cities impact report: 2016 - 2020*. Available at: <https://web.archive.org/web/20211225192408/https://www.chc-impact-report.co.uk/> (Accessed: 25 December 2021).
- Copeland, E. (2015) *Small Pieces Loosely Joined: How smarter use of technology and data can deliver real reform of local government*. Available at: www.policyexchange.org.uk https://policyexchange.org.uk/publication/small-pieces-loosely-jointed-how-smarter-use-of-technology-and-data-can-deliver-real-reform-of-local-government

reform-of-local-government/.

- Cormack, A. (2016) 'Is the Subject Access Right Now Too Great a Threat to Privacy?', *European Data Protection Law Review*, 2(1), pp. 15–27. doi: 10.21552/edpl/2016/1/5.
- Cormack, A. (2021) 'Thinking with GDPR: A guide to better system design', *Information Services & Use*, 41(1-2), pp. 61–69. doi: 10.3233/isu-210107.
- Cornford, J., Baines, S. and Wilson, R. (2013) 'Representing the family: how does the state 'think family'?', *Policy & Politics*, 41(1), pp. 1–19. doi: 10.1332/030557312X645838.
- Corra, M. and Willer, D. (2002) 'The gatekeeper', *Sociological Theory*. SAGE Publications Sage CA: Los Angeles, CA, 20(2), pp. 180–207.
- Coughlan, T., Leder Mackley, K., et al. (2013) 'Current issues and future directions in methods for studying technology in the home', *PsychNology Journal*, 11(2), pp. 159–184.
- Coughlan, T., Brown, M., et al. (2013) 'Methods for studying technology in the home', in *CHI'13 extended abstracts on human factors in computing systems*, pp. 3207–3210.
- Council of the European Union (2015) 'Proposal for a Regulation of the European Parliament and of the Council on the protection of individuals with regard to the processing of personal data and on the free movement of such data (General Data Protection Regulation)'. Brussels. Available at: <http://data.consilium.europa.eu/doc/document/ST-9565-2015-INIT/en/pdf>.
- Crabtree, A. and Mortier, R. (2016) 'Personal Data, Privacy and the Internet of Things: The Shifting Locus of Agency and Control', *SSRN Electronic Journal*, pp. 1–20. doi: 10.2139/ssrn.2874312.
- Crabtree, A. and Tolmie, P. (2018) 'The practical politics of sharing personal data', in *Personal and Ubiquitous Computing*. Springer-Verlag (2), pp. 293–315. doi: 10.1007/s00779-017-1071-8.
- Crabtree, J. (2007) 'Civic hacking: A new agenda for e-democracy', *openDemocracy*. Available at: https://www.opendemocracy.net/en/civic_hacking_a_new_agenda_for_e_democracy/.
- Crivellaro, C. et al. (2019) 'Not-equal: Democratizing research in digital innovation for social justice', *Interactions*, 26(2), pp. 70–73. doi: 10.1145/3301655.
- Croll, A. (2009) 'The Three Economies of Online Currency'. Available at: <https://solveforinteresting.com/the-three-currencies-of-the-online-economy/>.
- Ctrl-Shift (2014) 'Personal Information Management Services: An analysis of an emerging market'. Nesta, p. 38. Available at: <https://www.nesta.org.uk/report/personal-information-management-services-an-analysis-of-an-emerging-market/>.
- Daniel Turner (2014) 'Quirkos cloud'. Available at: <https://www.quirkos.com/learn-qualitative/features.html>.
- 'Data' (no date). Grammarist. Available at: <https://grammarist.com/usage/data/>.
- 'Data Brokers: Everything You Need to Know' (2022). Available at: <https://www.avast.com/c-data-brokers> (Accessed: 11 February 2022).
- 'datacy - About Us' (no date). Available at: <https://www.datacy.com/personal/>

- about-us (Accessed: 22 March 2019).
- Davies, S. (1990) ‘Privacy international: About us’. Available at: <https://privacyinternational.org/about>.
- Decker, S. and Frank, M. (2004) ‘The Networked Semantic Desktop’, *WWW Workshop on Application Design, Development and Implementation Issues in the Semantic Web*. doi: 10.1108/eb057368.
- Deckers, E. (2018) ‘Data-enabled design’, *UXDX*. Available at: <https://uxdx.com/blog/data-enabled-design/>.
- Dehaye, P.-O. (2017) ‘Facebook forced to disclose more information about its ad targeting’, *Medium*. Available at: <https://medium.com/personaldata-io/facebook-forced-to-disclose-more-information-about-its-ad-targeting-7e6c0127722>.
- Dehaye, P.-O. (2018) ‘Post-hearing questions by Senator Blumenthal to Mark Zuckerberg’. Available at: <https://wiki.personaldata.io/wiki/Item:Q1800>.
- Dehaye, P.-O. (2019) ‘Hestia.ai: About us’. Available at: <https://hestia.ai/en/about/>.
- Dehaye, P.-O. (2021) ‘HestiaLabs’. Geneva, Switzerland. Available at: <https://hestialabs.org/en/> (Accessed: 23 August 2021).
- Dehaye, P.-O. (2022) ‘Hestia.ai: achievements’. Available at: <https://hestia.ai/en/#realization>.
- ‘Delicious’ (2003). Available at: [https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Delicious_\(website\)](https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Delicious_(website)).
- Department for Education (2018) *Working Together to Safeguard Children*. March, p. 393. doi: 10.1080/13561820020003919.
- Design Council UK (2004) ‘What is the framework for innovation? Design Council’s evolved Double Diamond’. Available at: <https://www.designcouncil.org.uk/news-opinion/what-framework-innovation-design-councils-evolved-double-diamond> (Accessed: 20 May 2021).
- Dewey, J. (1938) ‘Experience and education’.
- Dewey, J. and Archambault, R. D. (1964) ‘John Dewey on education: Selected writings’.
- Dey, A. K. (2000) *Providing Architectural Support for Building Context-Aware Applications*. PhD thesis.
- Dey, A. K. (2001) ‘Understanding and using context’, *Personal and ubiquitous computing*, pp. 4–7. Available at: <http://dl.acm.org/citation.cfm?id=593572>.
- digi.me (2019) ‘Digi.me private sharing: See how you can do more with your personal data’. YouTube video; YouTube. Available at: https://www.youtube.com/watch?v=pGcnK_KraXs.
- ‘Digi.me’ (no date). Available at: <https://digi.me/> (Accessed: 23 August 2021).
- Dijck, J. van (2014) ‘Datafication, dataism and dataveillance: Big data between scientific paradigm and ideology’, *Surveillance and Society*. Surveillance Studies Network, 12(2), pp. 197–208. doi: 10.24908/ss.v12i2.4776.
- DiSalvo, C. (2010) ‘Design, Democracy and Agonistic Pluralism’, *Proceedings of the Design Research Society Conference 2010*, pp. 366–371.
- DiSalvo, C. (2012) *Adversarial Design*. MIT Press (Design thinking, design theory). doi: 10.7551/mitpress/8732.003.0007.

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS291

- Dourish, P. *et al.* (2000) ‘Extending document management systems with user-specific active properties’, *ACM Transactions on Information Systems*, 18(2), pp. 140–170. doi: 10.1145/348751.348758.
- Dourish, P. (2001) *Where the action is: the foundations of embodied interaction*. MIT press.
- Dourish, P. (2003) ‘The appropriation of interactive technologies: Some Lessons From Placeless Documents’, *Computer Supported Cooperative Work*, 12(4), pp. 465–490.
- Dourish, P. (2004) ‘What we talk about when we talk about context’, *Personal and Ubiquitous Computing*, 8(1), pp. 19–30. doi: 10.1007/s00779-003-0253-8.
- Dudovskiy, J. (2012) ‘Interpretivism (interpretivist) research philosophy’, *Business Research Methodology*. Available at: <https://research-methodology.net/research-philosophy/interpretivism/>.
- Edwards, A. and Elwyn, G. (2006) ‘Inside the black box of shared decision making: distinguishing between the process of involvement and who makes the decision’, *Health Expectations*. Wiley/Blackwell (10.1111), 9(4), pp. 307–320. doi: 10.1111/j.1369-7625.2006.00401.x.
- Eliasson, J., Cerratto Pargman, T. and Ramberg, R. (2009) ‘Embodied interaction or context-aware computing? An integrated approach to design’, in *Lecture notes in computer science (including subseries lecture notes in artificial intelligence and lecture notes in bioinformatics)*. Springer, Berlin, Heidelberg (PART 1), pp. 606–615. doi: 10.1007/978-3-642-02574-7_68.
- Engelbart, D. C. (1962) ‘Augmenting human intellect: A conceptual framework’. Menlo Park, CA, USA: Stanford Research Institute.
- Es, M. van, Guijt, I. and Vogel, I. (2015) ‘Hivos ToC Guidelines: Theory of Change Thinking in Practice’. The Hague, The Netherlands: Hivos.
- ‘Ethi’ (no date). Available at: <https://www.ethi.me/>.
- Etzel, B. (1995) ‘New strategy and techniques to cope with information overload’, in *IEE colloquium on information overload*. IEE (223), pp. 2–2. doi: 10.1049/ic:19951427.
- European Commission (2014) *Research and Innovation in the field of ICT for Health, Wellbeing and Ageing Well: an overview*, p. 39.
- European Data Protection Board (2022) ‘Guidelines 01/2022 on data subject rights - right of access version 1.0 - public consultation’. Available at: https://edpb.europa.eu/our-work-tools/documents/public-consultations/2022/guidelines-012022-data-subject-rights-right_en.
- European Union Agency for Fundamental Rights (2020) ‘Your Rights Matter: Data Protection and Privacy 2020’, p. 20. doi: 10.2811/031862.
- Evans, W. (2021) ‘Amazon’s dark secret: It has failed to protect your data’.
- ‘Exist.io’ (no date). Available at: <https://exist.io/> (Accessed: 23 August 2021).
- ‘Explainable AI: Making machines understandable for humans’ (no date). Available at: <https://explainableai.com/> (Accessed: 16 June 2022).
- ‘Facebook - Data Policy’ (no date). Available at: <https://www.facebook.com/about/privacy> (Accessed: 9 August 2021).
- ‘Facebook–Cambridge Analytica Data Scandal’ (2014). Available at: https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Facebook\T1\textendashCambridge_Analytica

data_scandal.

Faife, C. (2021) ‘Facebook rolls out news feed change that blocks watchdogs from gathering data’, *The Markup*. Available at: <https://themarkup.org/citizen-browser/2021/09/21/facebook-rolls-out-news-feed-change-that-blocks-watchdogs-from-gathering-data>.

Feng, Y. and Agosto, D. E. (2019) ‘Revisiting personal information management through information practices with activity tracking technology’, *Journal of the Association for Information Science and Technology*, 70(12), pp. 1352–1367. doi: 10.1002/asi.24253.

Field, F. (2010) *The Foundation Years: preventing poor children becoming poor adults*. Available at: [www.frankfield.co.uk http://www.inspiredbybabies.org.uk/Page2NationalrelevantDocs/Field%20Preventing%20poor%20children%20becoming%20poor%20adults%202011.pdf](http://www.inspiredbybabies.org.uk/Page2NationalrelevantDocs/Field%20Preventing%20poor%20children%20becoming%20poor%20adults%202011.pdf)

‘Finland: Broadband Access Made Legal Right in Landmark Law’ (2010). Available at: https://www.huffpost.com/entry/finland-broadband-access_n_320481 (Accessed: 23 March 2021).

Firth, E. (2019) ‘Personal data has value in so many different ways’. digi.me. Available at: <https://blog.digi.me/2019/09/04/personal-data-has-so-much-more-value-than-pure-cash/>.

Forrester, I. (2021) ‘Talking about human values and design’, *BBC Research & Development*. Available at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/rd/blog/2021-07-talking-about-human-values-and-design>.

Foucault, M. (1975) ‘Discipline and punish: The birth of the prison’, *New York*. Pantheon Books.

Foucault-Dumas, C. (2021) ““This case forces uber to do a lot more than ever before”, says data protection expert”, *Medium*. Available at: <https://medium.com/personaldata-io/uber-vs-drivers-trial-interview-data-protection-expert-rene-mahieu-55359f8cdd9d>.

Foulonneau, Muriel. and Riley, Jenn. (2008) *Metadata for digital resources : implementation, systems design and interoperability*. Chandos Pub, p. 203.

Fowler, M. and Highsmith, J. (2001) ‘The agile manifesto’, *Software Development*. [San Francisco, CA: Miller Freeman, Inc., 1993-, 9(8), pp. 28–35.

Freeman, E. and Gelertner, D. (1996) ‘Lifestreams: A Storage Model for Personal Data’, *SIGMOD Record (ACM Special Interest Group on Management of Data)*. Association for Computing Machinery (ACM), 25(1), pp. 80–86. doi: 10.1145/381854.381893.

Friedman, B. and Hendry, D. G. (2019) *Value Sensitive Design: Shaping Technology with Moral Imagination*. MIT Press (The MIT press). Available at: <https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=8ZiWDwAAQBAJ>.

Friedman, R. L. (2006) ‘Deweyan Pragmatism’, *William James Studies*, 1. Available at: <https://williamjamesstudies.org/deweyan-pragmatism/>.

Frost, A. (2019) ‘Forget Folders: The Best Ways to Organize Your Files with Tags and Labels’. Available at: <https://zapier.com/blog/how-to-use-tags-and-labels/>.

Fu, S. et al. (2020) ‘Social media overload, exhaustion, and use discontinuance: Examining the effects of information overload, system feature overload, and social overload’, *Information Processing and Management*, 57(6). doi: 10.1016/j.ipm.2020.102307.

- Gayomali, C. (2015) ‘Why twitter is killing TweetDeck’. The Week. Available at: <https://theweek.com/articles/467040/why-twitter-killing-tweetdeck>.
- Gelernter, D. (1994) ‘The cyber-road not taken: Lost on the info-highway? Here’s some stuff that could really change your life.’, *The Washington Post*, 3.
- Gellman, B. (2013) ‘Edward Snowden, after months of NSA revelations, says his mission’s accomplished’, *The Washington Post*, 23. Available at: [http://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/edward-](http://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/edward-snowden-after-months-of-nsa-revelations-says-his-missions-accomplished/2013/12/23/49fc36de-6c1c-11e3-a523-fe73f0ff6b8d_story.html%5Cnhttp://www.washingtonpost.com/world/national-security/edward-)
- Gemmell, J., Bell, G. and Lueder, R. (2006) ‘MyLifeBits: A personal database for everything’, *Communications of the ACM*, 49(1), pp. 88–95. doi: 10.1145/1107458.1107460.
- Gener8 (2021) ‘Gener8’. Available at: <https://gener8ads.com/> (Accessed: 23 August 2021).
- Gillespie, T. and Seaver, N. (2016) ‘Critical Algorithm Studies - A Reading List’. Available at: <https://socialmediacollective.org/reading-lists/critical-algorithm-studies/>.
- Gitelman, L. (2013) *Raw data is an oxymoron*. Edited by Lisa Gitelman. MIT Press, p. 182. Available at: <https://mitpress.mit.edu/books/raw-data-oxymoron>.
- Glavic, B. et al. (2021) ‘Trends in Explanations: Understanding and Debugging Data-driven Systems’, *Foundations and Trends® in Databases*. Now Publishers, Inc., 11(3), pp. 226–318. doi: 10.1561/XXXXXXX.X.Boris.
- Goffe, L. et al. (2021) ‘Appetite for disruption: Designing human-centred augmentations to an online food ordering platform’, in *34th british HCI conference*, pp. 155–167.
- Goffe, L. et al. (2022) ‘Web augmentation for well-being: The human-centred design of a takeaway food ordering digital platform’, *Interacting with Computers*.
- Golder, S. A. and Huberman, B. A. (2006) ‘Usage patterns of collaborative tagging systems’, *Journal of Information Science*, 32, pp. 198–208. doi: 10.1177/0165551506062337.
- Golembewski, M. and Selby, M. (2010) ‘Ideation decks’, in *Proceedings of the 8th ACM conference on designing interactive systems - DIS ’10*. New York, New York, USA: ACM Press, p. 89. doi: 10.1145/1858171.1858189.
- Gonscherowski, S. and Bieker, F. (2018) ‘Who You Gonna Call When There’s Something Wrong in Your Processing? Risk Assessment and Data Breach Notifications in Practice’, in *IFIP international summer school on privacy and identity management*. Springer, pp. 35–50.
- ‘Google Desktop Search’ (2004). Available at: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Google/Desktop>.
- Guba, E. G. (1990) ‘The alternative paradigm dialog’, *The paradigm dialog*. Sage Publications, Inc, pp. 17–30. Available at: <http://www.jstor.org/stable/3340973>.
- Gulite, K. (2014) ‘What is civil libertarianism?’, *ThoughtsOnLiberty: Women Writing for a Free World*.
- Gurstein, M. (2003) ‘Effective use: A community informatics strategy beyond

- the digital divide', *First Monday*, 8(12). doi: 10.5210/fm.v0i0.1798.
- Gurstein, M. B. (2011) 'Open data: Empowering the empowered or effective data use for everyone?', *First Monday*. First Monday, 16(2). doi: 10.5210/fm.v16i2.3316.
- Hall, W., Tinati, R. and Jennings, W. (2018) 'From brexit to trump: Social media's role in democracy', *Computer*. IEEE, 51(1), pp. 18–27.
- Hamon, R. et al. (2021) 'Impossible Explanations? Beyond explainable AI in the GDPR from a COVID-19 use case scenario', in *Proceedings of the 2021 ACM conference on fairness, accountability, and transparency*, pp. 549–559.
- Harbird, R. (2006) 'Novel Applications for Information Technology in Risk Assessment for Children's Social Care in the UK', *Rn*. Available at: http://www.cs.ucl.ac.uk/research/researchnotes/documents/RN_06_11.pdf.
- Härkönen, T. et al. (2022) *Tracking digipower: How data can be used for influencing decision-makers and steering the world*. Sitra. Available at: <https://www.sitra.fi/en/publications/tracking-digipower/>.
- Härkönen, T. and Vänskä, R. (2021). Sitra. Available at: <https://www.sitra.fi/en/projects/digipower-investigation/#what-is-it-about>.
- Harris, T. (2013a) 'A Call to Minimize Distraction Respect Users' Attention'. Available at: <http://www.minimizeddistraction.com/>.
- Harris, T. (2013b) 'Who We Are: Center for Humane Technology (CHT)'. Available at: <https://www.humanetech.com/who-we-are>.
- Harris, T. (2016) 'How Technology Hijacks People's Minds — from a Magician and Google's Design Ethicist'. Available at: <https://www.tristanharris.com/2016/05/how-technology-hijacks-peoples-minds%E2%80%8A-%E2%80%8Afrom-a-magician-and-googles-design-ethicist/> (Accessed: 22 March 2019).
- Hart-Davidson, W., Zachry, M. and Spinuzzi, C. (2012) 'Activity streams: Building context to coordinate writing activity in collaborative teams', in *SIGDOC'12 - proceedings of the 30th ACM international conference on design of communication*. New York, New York, USA: ACM Press, pp. 279–287. doi: 10.1145/2379057.2379109.
- Hartman, T. et al. (2020) 'Public perceptions of good data management: Findings from a UK-based survey:', <https://doi.org/10.1177/2053951720935616>.
- SAGE PublicationsSage UK: London, England, 7. doi: 10.1177/2053951720935616.
- Hatmaker, T. (2018) 'Twitter is killing its twitter for mac desktop client'. TechCrunch.
- Havlak, H. and Abelson, B. (2016) 'The definitive list of what everyone likes on facebook', *The Verge*. Available at: <https://www.theverge.com/2016/2/1/10872792/facebook-interests-ranked-preferred-audience-size>.
- Hayes, G. R. (2011) 'The relationship of action research to human-computer interaction', *ACM Transactions on Computer-Human Interaction*, 18(3), pp. 1–20. doi: 10.1145/1993060.1993065.
- 'HDI Lab, Heerlen' (2020). Available at: <https://hdilab.com/>.
- 'HDI Network Plus, University of Glasgow' (2018). Available at: <https://hdi-network.org/>.
- Helmond, A. (2015) 'The platformization of the web: Making web data platform ready', *Social media + society*. Sage Publications Sage UK: London, England,

- 1(2), p. 2056305115603080.
- Hemp, P. (2009) ‘Death by Information Overload’. Available at: <https://hbr.org/2009/09/death-by-information-overload> (Accessed: 23 March 2021).
- Henderson, I. and Group, B. W. (2020) ‘Customer — Supplier Engagement Framework Explained’, pp. 1–7. Available at: <https://me2ba.org/wp-content/uploads/2020/09/customer-supplier-engagement-framework-updated-9-28.pdf>.
- Hendler, J. and Berners-Lee, T. (2010) ‘From the Semantic Web to social machines: A research challenge for AI on the World Wide Web’. doi: 10.1016/j.artint.2009.11.010.
- Herselman, M. et al. (2016) ‘A Digital Health Innovation Ecosystem for South Africa’, in *2016 IST-africa conference, IST-africa 2016*. doi: 10.1109/ISTAFRICA.2016.7530615.
- Hixon, J. G. and Swann, W. B. (1993) ‘When Does Introspection Bear Fruit? Self-Reflection, Self-Insight, and Interpersonal Choices’, *Journal of Personality and Social Psychology*, 64(1), pp. 35–43. doi: 10.1037/0022-3514.64.1.35.
- ‘Hobson’s Choice’ (no date). Available at: <https://www.britannica.com/dictionary/Hobson%27s-choice>.
- Hoffman, W. (2010) ‘Rethinking Personal Data’. Available at: <https://web.archive.org/web/20110220013300/http://www.weforum.org/issues/rethinking-personal-data>.
- Hoffman, W. (2011) *Personal data : The emergence of a new asset class*. World Economic Forum, pp. 1–40. Available at: <http://www.weforum.org/reports/personal-data-emergence-new-asset-class>.
- Hoffman, W. (2013) *Unlocking the Value of Personal Data: From Collection to Usage Prepared in collaboration with The Boston Consulting Group Industry Agenda*. February. World Economic Forum.
- Hoffman, W. (2014a) *Rethinking Personal Data : A New Lens for Strengthening Trust*. May. World Economic Forum, p. 35. Available at: http://www3.weforum.org/docs/WEF_RethinkingPersonalData_ANewLens_Report_2014.pdf.
- Hoffman, W. (2014b) *Rethinking personal data: Trust and context in user-centred data ecosystems*. May. World Economic Forum, p. 35. Available at: http://www3.weforum.org/docs/WEF_RethinkingPersonalData_TrustandContext_Report_2014.pdf.
- Hogan, T. (2012) *Toward a phenomenology of human-data relations*. Available at: http://www.manovich.net/DOCS/data_art.doc.
- Honeyman, M., Dunn, P. and McKenna, H. (2016) *A digital NHS?*
- Hoofnagle, C. J., Sloot, B. van der and Borgesius, F. Z. (2019) ‘The European Union general data protection regulation: What it is and what it means’, *Information and Communications Technology Law*. Taylor & Francis, 28(1), pp. 65–98. doi: 10.1080/13600834.2019.1573501.
- Horwitz, J. et al. (2021) ‘The facebook files’, *Wall Street Journal*. Available at: <https://www.wsj.com/articles/the-facebook-files-11631713039>.
- Hosch, W. L. (2017) ‘Web 2.0’. Available at: <https://www.britannica.com/topic/Web-20> (Accessed: 26 April 2021).
- Hotho, A., Nürnberg, A. and Paaß, G. (2005) ‘A brief survey of text mining’, in *Ldv forum*. Citeseer (1), pp. 19–62.

- Huberman, M. and Miles, M. B. (2002) *The qualitative researcher's companion*. Sage.
- 'Human Data Interaction Project at the Data to AI Lab, MIT' (2015). Available at: <https://hdi-dai.lids.mit.edu/>.
- Human, S. and Cech, F. (2021) 'A human-centric perspective on digital consenting: The case of GAFAAM', *Smart Innovation, Systems and Technologies*, 189, pp. 139–159. doi: 10.1007/978-981-15-5784-2_12.
- Hutton, D. M. (2012) 'Turing's Cathedral: The Origins of the Digital Universe'. Emerald Group Publishing Limited.
- Hwang, E. (2021) 'Sketching Dialogue : Incorporating Sketching in Emphatic Semi-structured Interviews for HCI'.
- Ihde, D. (1990) *Technology and the lifeworld: From garden to earth*. Indiana University Press.
- 'Information' (no date). Available at: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Information>.
- Information Commissioner's Office (2014) 'Data controllers and data processors: what the difference is and what the governance implications are', p. 20. Available at: <https://ico.org.uk/for-organisations/guide-to-data-protection/introduction-to-data-protection/some-basic-concepts/>.
- Information Commissioner's Office (2018) 'Your data matters - Your rights'. Available at: <https://ico.org.uk/your-data-matters/>.
- Information Commissioner's Office (2021a) 'Your right of access'. Available at: <https://ico.org.uk/your-data-matters/your-right-to-get-copies-of-your-data/> (Accessed: 23 August 2021).
- Information Commissioner's Office (2021b) 'Your right to data portability'.
- 'Infovark Company Profile' (2007). Available at: <https://www.crunchbase.com/organization/infovark>.
- Jasperson, J. (Sean). *et al.* (2002) 'Review: Power and Information Technology Research: A Metatriangulation Review'. Society for Information Management; The Management Information Systems Research Center. doi: 10.2307/4132315.
- Jeffers, S. and Webb, L. K. (2017) 'About who targets me'.
- Jelly, M. (2021) 'The Mission'. ethi.me. Available at: <https://web.archive.org/web/20220312232859/https://www.ethi.me/the-mission> (Accessed: 12 March 2021).
- Jenkins, H. (2006) *Convergence Culture: Where Old and New Media Collide*. New York, USA: New York University Press. doi: 10.7551/mitpress/9780262036016.003.0012.
- Jensen, C. *et al.* (2010) 'The life and times of files and information: A study of desktop provenance'.
- Jilek, C. *et al.* (2018) 'Context spaces as the cornerstone of a near-transparent and self-reorganizing semantic desktop', *Lecture Notes in Computer Science (including subseries Lecture Notes in Artificial Intelligence and Lecture Notes in Bioinformatics)*, 11155 LNCS, pp. 89–94. doi: 10.1007/978-3-319-98192-5_17.
- Johnson, S. L., Kim, Y. M. and Church, K. (2010) 'Towards client-centered counseling: Development and testing of the WHO Decision-Making Tool', *Patient Education and Counseling*. Elsevier Ireland Ltd, 81(3), pp. 355–361. doi: 10.1016/j.pec.2010.10.011.

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS297

- Jones, T. (2011) 'Designing for second screens : The Autumnwatch Companion'. Available at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/blogs/researchanddevelopment/2011/04/the-autumnwatch-companion---de.shtml>.
- Jones, W. *et al.* (2006) "It's about the information stupid!": Why we need a separate field of human-information interaction', *Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems - Proceedings*, pp. 65–68. doi: 10.1145/1125451.1125469.
- Jones, W. (2011a) 'The Future of Personal Information Management Part I: Our Information, Always and Forever'.
- Jones, W. (2011b) 'The Future of Personal Information Management Part I: Our Information, Always and Forever', p. 72.
- Kalvet, T. (2005) 'Digital divide and the ICT paradigm generally and in estonia', in *Encyclopedia of developing regional communities with information and communication technology*. IGI Global, pp. 182–187. doi: 10.4018/978-1-59140-575-7.ch032.
- Karger, D. R. *et al.* (2005) 'Haystack: A customizable general-purpose information management tool for end users of semistructured data', in *2nd biennial conference on innovative data systems research, CIDR 2005*, pp. 13–27. Available at: <https://s3.amazonaws.com/academia.edu.documents/46870765/haystack.pdf>.
- Karger, D. R. and Jones, W. (2006) 'Data unification in personal information management', *Communications of the ACM*, 49(1), p. 77. doi: 10.1145/1107458.1107496.
- Kasirzadeh, A. and Clifford, D. (2021) *Fairness and Data Protection Impact Assessments*. Association for Computing Machinery (1), pp. 146–153. doi: 10.1145/3461702.3462528.
- Kaye, J. *et al.* (2015) 'Dynamic consent: a patient interface for twenty-first century research networks', *European Journal of Human Genetics*. Nature Publishing Group, 23(2), pp. 141–146. doi: 10.1038/ejhg.2014.71.
- Kelly, K. and Wolf, G. (2007) 'What is the quantified self'. Available at: <https://web.archive.org/web/20100507215130/http://www.kk.org/quantifiedself/2007/10/what-is-the-quantifiable-self.php>.
- Kelly, R. (2020) 'The Biggest ICO Fines Ever Issued'. Available at: <https://digit.fyi/data-protection-2020-the-biggest-fines-ever-issued-by-the-ico/>.
- Kelty, C. M. (2008) *Geeks and Recursive Publics*. Duke University Press, pp. 27–63.
- Kensing, F. and Blomberg, J. (1998) 'Participatory design: Issues and concerns', *Computer supported cooperative work (CSCW)*. Springer, 7(3), pp. 167–185.
- Kirven, A. (2018) 'Whose gig is it anyway: Technological change, workplace control and supervision, and workers' rights in the gig economy', *U. Colo. L. Rev.* HeinOnline, 89, p. 249.
- Klatzky, S. R. (1970) 'Automation, size, and the locus of decision making: the cascade effect', *The Journal of Business*. JSTOR, 43(2), pp. 141–151. Available at: <https://www.jstor.org/stable/pdf/2352107.pdf?refreqid=excelsior%3A24bde6bf7de0eccf42c6ea11f8446d38>.
- Klein, B. *et al.* (2004) 'Enabling flow - A paradigm for document-centered personal information spaces', in *Proceedings of the eighth IASTED international conference on artificial intelligence and soft computing*,

- pp. 187–192. Available at: <https://www.semanticscholar.org/paper/Enabling-flow%3A-%7BA%7D-paradigm-for-document-centered-Klein-Agne/22be4a7b25e75de235e5d96bad6ab4ab4583daac>.
- Knight, M. (2016) ‘What is data literacy?’, *Dataversity*. Available at: <https://www.dataversity.net/what-is-data-literacy/>.
- Kollnig, K. (2021) ‘TrackerControl’. Available at: <https://www.trackercontrol.org/>.
- Kollnig, K., Datta, S. and Kleek, M. V. (2021) ‘I want my app that way: Reclaiming sovereignty over personal devices; i want my app that way: Reclaiming sovereignty over personal devices’, *CHI Extended Abstracts*. ACM. doi: 10.1145/3411763.3451632.
- Kostkova, P. (2015) ‘Grand Challenges in Digital Health’, *Frontiers in Public Health*. Frontiers Media SA, 3. doi: 10.3389/fpubh.2015.00134.
- Kriisk, K. and Minas, R. (2017) ‘Social rights and spatial access to local social services: The role of structural conditions in access to local social services in Estonia’, *Social Work and Society*, 15(1). Available at: <https://www.socwork.net/sws/article/view/503/1007>.
- Krishnan, A. (2010) ‘Pervasive Personal Information Spaces’. University of Waikato. Available at: <https://researchcommons.waikato.ac.nz/handle/10289/4590>.
- Krishnan, A. and Jones, S. (2005) ‘TimeSpace: Activity-based temporal visualisation of personal information spaces’, *Personal and Ubiquitous Computing*, 9(1), pp. 46–65. doi: 10.1007/s00779-004-0291-x.
- Kröger, J. L., Miceli, M. and Müller, F. (2021) ‘How Data Can Be Used Against People: A Classification of Personal Data Misuses’, *SSRN Electronic Journal*, (December). doi: 10.2139/ssrn.3887097.
- Kuchler, H. (2018) ‘Max schrems: The man who took on facebook — and won’, *The Financial Times*. Available at: <https://www.ft.com/content/86d1ce50-3799-11e8-8eee-e06bde01c544>.
- Lansdale, M. W. (1988) ‘The psychology of personal information management’, *Applied Ergonomics*, 19(March 1988), pp. 55–66. doi: 10.1016/0003-6870(88)90199-8.
- Lansdale, M. and Edmonds, E. (1992) ‘Using memory for events in the design of personal filing systems’, *International Journal of Man-Machine Studies*, 36(1), pp. 97–126. doi: 10.1016/0020-7373(92)90054-O.
- Larsson, S. (2018) ‘Algorithmic governance and the need for consumer empowerment in data-driven markets’, *Internet Policy Review*, 7(2). doi: 10.14763/2018.2.791.
- Le Dantec, C. A. (2016) *Designing publics*. MIT Press.
- Lecluijze, I. et al. (2015) ‘Co-production of ICT and children at risk: The introduction of the Child Index in Dutch child welfare’, *Children and Youth Services Review*. Elsevier Ltd, 56, pp. 161–168. doi: 10.1016/j.childyouth.2015.07.003.
- Lemley, M. A. (2021) ‘The splinternet’, *Duke Law Journal*, pp. 1397–1428. Available at: <https://perma.cc/92LZ-B8DN%5D>.
- Leprince-Ringuet, D. (2021). Available at: <https://www.zdnet.com/article/gdpr-fines-increased-by-40-last-year-and-theyre-about-to-get-a-lot-bigger/>.

- Lessig, L. (2000) ‘Code is law: On liberty in cyberspace’, *Harvard Magazine*. Available at: <https://www.harvardmagazine.com/2000/01/code-is-law-html>.
- Levine, R. (2011) ‘How the internet has all but destroyed the market for films, music and newspapers’. Available at: <https://www.theguardian.com/media/2011/aug/14/robert-levine-digital-free-ride> (Accessed: 23 March 2021).
- Levitas, J. (2013) ‘Defining civic hacking’, *Medium*. Available at: <https://medium.com/civic-innovation/defining-civic-hacking-16844fc161cd>.
- Lewin, K. (1946) ‘Action Research and Minority Problems’, *Journal of Social Issues*, 2(4), pp. 34–46. doi: 10.1111/j.1540-4560.1946.tb02295.x.
- Lewin, K. (1951) ‘Problems of research in social psychology’, *Field theory in social science: Selected theoretical papers*, pp. 155–169.
- Li, I. (2009) ‘Designing Personal Informatics Applications and Tools that Facilitate Monitoring of Behaviors’, *Uist*. Available at: <http://citeseerx.ist.psu.edu/viewdoc/summary?doi=10.1.1.232.8536>.
- Li, I., Forlizzi, J. and Dey, A. (2010) ‘Know thyself: Monitoring and reflecting on facets of one’s life’, *Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems - Proceedings*, pp. 4489–4492. doi: 10.1145/1753846.1754181.
- Lindley, S. E. et al. (2018) ‘Exploring new metaphors for a networked world through the file biography’, *Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems - Proceedings*, 2018-April, pp. 1–12. doi: 10.1145/3173574.3173692.
- ‘List of target companies for GDPR requests’ (no date). Available at: <https://wiki.personaldata.io/wiki/Item:Q2369> (Accessed: 22 September 2021).
- Lomas, N. (2020) ‘UK’s ICO faces legal action after closing adtech complaint with nothing to show for it’. Available at: <https://techcrunch.com/2020/11/05/uk-ico-faces-legal-action-after-closing-adtech-complaint-with-nothing-to-show-for-it/>.
- Lomas, N. (2021) ‘Dutch court rejects uber drivers’ “robo-firing” charge but tells ola to explain algo-deductions’, *TechCrunch*. Available at: <https://techcrunch.com/2021/03/12/dutch-court-rejects-uber-drivers-robo-firing-charge-but-tells-ola-to-explain-algo-deductions/>.
- Lomas, N. (2022) ‘TikTok ‘pauses’ privacy policy switch in europe after regulatory scrutiny’. TechCrunch. Available at: <https://techcrunch.com/2022/07/12/tiktok-pauses-privacy-policy-switch/>.
- Lowe, T. and Wilson, R. (2015) ‘Playing the game of outcomes-based performance management’, *Is Gamesmanship Inevitable*.
- Luger, E. and Rodden, T. (2013) ‘An informed view on consent for ubicomp’, in *UbiComp 2013 - proceedings of the 2013 ACM international joint conference on pervasive and ubiquitous computing*. New York, New York, USA: ACM Press, pp. 529–538. doi: 10.1145/2493432.2493446.
- Lukes, S. M. (2020) ‘Individualism’, in *Encyclopedia britannica*. Available at: <https://www.britannica.com/topic/individualism> (Accessed: 31 July 2022).
- Macaskill, E. et al. (2013) ‘NSA files decoded: Edward snowden’s surveillance revelations explained’, *The Guardian*. Available at: <https://www.theguardian.com/world/interactive/2013/nov/01/snowden-nsa-files-surveillance-revelations-decoded>.
- Mahieu, R. L. P. and Ausloos, J. (2020) ‘Harnessing the collective potential of

- GDPR access rights : towards an ecology of transparency', *Internet Policy Review*. Available at: <https://policyreview.info/articles/news/harnessing-collective-potential-gdpr-access-rights-towards-ecology-transparency/1487>.
- Mahieu, R. and Ausloos, J. (2020) 'Recognising and Enabling the Collective Dimension of the GDPR and the Right of Access'.
- Maldre, M. (2012) 'Amazon makes kindle less social -'. Available at: <https://www.mattmaldre.com/2012/10/01/amazon-makes-kindle-less-social/>.
- Malomo, F. and Sena, V. (2017) 'Data Intelligence for Local Government? Assessing the Benefits and Barriers to Use of Big Data in the Public Sector', *Policy and Internet*, 9(1), pp. 7–27. doi: 10.1002/poi3.141.
- Malone, T. W. (1983) 'How do people organize their desks?: Implications for the design of office information systems', *ACM Transactions on Information Systems*, 1(1), pp. 99–112. doi: 10.1145/357423.357430.
- Mannay, D. and Morgan, M. (2015) 'Doing ethnography or applying a qualitative technique? Reflections from the 'waiting field'', *Qualitative research*. Sage Publications Sage UK: London, England, 15(2), pp. 166–182.
- Marchionini, G. (2008) 'Human-information interaction research and development', *Library and Information Science Research*, 30(3), pp. 165–174. doi: 10.1016/j.lisr.2008.07.001.
- Marshall, C. (2019) 'What is named entity recognition (NER) and how can i use it?', *Medium*. Available at: <https://medium.com/mysuperai/what-is-named-entity-recognition-ner-and-how-can-i-use-it-2b68cf6f545d>.
- Marshall, C. C. and Jones, W. (2006) 'Keeping encountered information', *Communications of the ACM*, 49(1), pp. 66–67. doi: 10.1145/1107458.1107493.
- Marshall, M. (2020) 'Markdown thesis'. Available at: <https://gitlab.com/mrshll1001/markdown-thesis>.
- Martin, M. (2007) *Research note: Representing identity and relationships in information systems*, *International Journal of Business Science & Applied Management (IJBSAM)* Suggested Citation: Martin, pp. 47–51. Available at: <http://hdl.handle.net/10419/190583https://creativecommons.org/licenses/by/2.0/uk/>.
- Martin, M. (2022) 'The trustworthy, governable platform: A concept of safe social spaces in the public network'. in prep.
- McCarthy, J. and Wright, P. (2004) 'Technology as experience', *Interactions*, 11(5), pp. 42–43. doi: 10.1145/1015530.1015549.
- McCullagh, K. (2009) 'Protecting 'privacy' through control of 'personal' data processing: A flawed approach', *International Review of Law, Computers and Technology*, 23(1-2), pp. 13–24. doi: 10.1080/13600860902742562.
- McNamee, R. (2019) *Zucked: Waking up to the Facebook Catastrophe*, p. 336.
- Melendez, S. and Pasternack, A. (2019) 'The data brokers quietly buying and selling your personal information'. Available at: <https://www.fastcompany.com/90310803/heres-are-the-data-brokers-quietly-buying-and-selling-your-personal-information>.
- Merriam-Webster Dictionary (no date a) 'Usability'. Available at: <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/usability>.
- Merriam-Webster Dictionary (no date b) 'Usable'. Available at: <https://www.merriam-webster.com/dictionary/usable>.

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS301

- Meschtscherjakov, A., Wilfinger, D. and Tscheligi, M. (2014) ‘Mobile attachment-Causes and consequences for emotional bonding with mobile phones’, *Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems - Proceedings*, pp. 2317–2326. doi: 10.1145/2556288.2557295.
- Miagkov, A., Gillula, J. and Cyphers, B. (2019) ‘Google’s plans for chrome extensions won’t really help security’, *Electronic Frontier Foundation*. Available at: <https://www.eff.org/deeplinks/2019/07/googles-plans-chrome-extensions-wont-really-help-security>.
- Microsoft (2021) ‘Project Bali’. Available at: <https://www.microsoft.com/en-us/research/project/bali/> (Accessed: 23 August 2021).
- Miettinen, R. (2013) *Innovation, human capabilities, and democracy: Towards an enabling welfare state*. Oxford University Press.
- Millar, S. (2002) ‘UK singled out for criticism over protection of privacy’. Available at: <https://www.theguardian.com/technology/2002/sep/05/security.humanrights>.
- Miller, A. (2021) ‘The right to repair movement, explained – BMC software | blogs’, *The Business IT Blog*. Available at: <https://www.bmc.com/blogs/right-to-repair/>.
- Moore-Colyer, R. (2022) ‘Apple launches iPhone self service repair kits — but there’s a big catch | tom’s guide’, *Tom’s Guide*. Available at: <https://www.tomsguide.com/news/apple-launches-iphone-self-service-repair-kits-but-theres-a-big-catch>.
- Moraveji, N. et al. (2007) ‘Comicboarding: Using comics as proxies for participatory design with children’, in *Conference on human factors in computing systems - proceedings*. ACM, pp. 1371–1374. doi: 10.1145/1240624.1240832.
- Morgan, J. (2020) ‘Making your Solid Apps interoperable with ShapeRepo.com’. Available at: <https://medium.com/@JacksonMorgan/making-your-solid-apps-interoperable-with-shaperepo-com-8da512936073>.
- Morozov, E. (2013) *To save everything, click here: The folly of technological solutionism*. Public Affairs.
- Mortier, R. et al. (2013) ‘Challenges & opportunities in human-data interaction’, *University of Cambridge, Computer Laboratory*. Citeseer. doi: 10.5210/fm.v17i5.4013.
- Mortier, R. et al. (2014) ‘Human-data interaction: The human face of the data-driven society’, *Available at SSRN 2508051*. doi: 10.2139/ssrn.2508051.
- Murton, D. (2011) ‘A Brief History of the Evolution of Social Technology’. Available at: <https://www.scottmonty.com/2011/04/brief-history-of-evolution-of-social.html>.
- MyData (2017) ‘Declaration - MyData.org’. Available at: <https://mydata.org/declaration/> (Accessed: 8 November 2019).
- ‘MyData Comparison of Principles document’ (2017). Available at: <http://bit.ly/pd-principles>.
- MyData.org (2018) ‘MyData - Who we are’. Available at: <https://mydata.org/about/>.
- Mydex CIC (2010) ‘The Case for Personal Information Empowerment : The rise of the personal data store’, *World*, pp. 1–44.

- mySociety (2004) ‘About TheyWorkForYou’. Available at: <https://www.theyworkforyou.com/about/>.
- ‘myTimeline’ (2018). Available at: <https://www.timelineinc.com/> (Accessed: 23 March 2021).
- Nadeem, D. and Sauermann, L. (2007) ‘From Philosophy and Mental-Models to Semantic Desktop Research: Theoretical Overview’.
- Neef, D. (2015) *Digital exhaust: what everyone should know about big data, digitization and digitally driven innovation*. Pearson Education.
- Neff, G. (2013) ‘Why Big Data Won’t Cure Us’, *Big Data*, 1(3), pp. 117–123. doi: 10.1089/big.2013.0029.
- Negroponte, N. and Bolt, R. A. (1978) *Spatial data management system*. MASSACHUSETTS INST OF TECH CAMBRIDGE ARCHITECTURE MACHINE GROUP.
- Nelson, T. (2006) ‘Lost in hyperspace’, *New Scientist*, 191(2561). doi: 10.1002/elsc.200620112.
- Nelson, T. H. (1965) ‘Complex information processing’, pp. 84–100. doi: 10.1145/800197.806036.
- Newton, C. (2018) ‘Twitter officially kills off key features in third-party apps’. The Verge. Available at: <https://www.theverge.com/2018/8/16/17699626/twitter-third-party-apps-streaming-api-deprecation>.
- Nielsen, J. (2012) ‘Usability 101: Introduction to Usability’. Available at: <https://www.nngroup.com/articles/usability-101-introduction-to-usability/>.
- Norman, D. A. and Draper, S. W. (1986) ‘User Centered System Design; New Perspectives on Human-Computer Interaction’. L. Erlbaum Associates Inc.
- Northern Health Science Alliance (2020) *Connected Health Cities Impact Report*. Newcastle upon Tyne, UK: Northern Health Science Alliance, pp. 129–130.
- O’Donnell, B. (2020) ‘Zoom, the office and the future: What will work look like after coronavirus?’ Available at: <https://eu.usatoday.com/story/tech/columnist/2020/09/07/zoom-work-from-home-future-office-after-coronavirus/5680284002/>.
- O’Donoghue, T. and Rabin, M. (2001) ‘Choice and procrastination’, *The Quarterly Journal of Economics*. MIT Press, 116(1), pp. 121–160.
- Odom, W. et al. (2018) ‘Time, Temporality, and Slowness’, pp. 383–386. doi: 10.1145/3197391.3197392.
- OFSTED (2015) *Early help: whose responsibility?*, p. 32. Available at: www.ofsted.gov.uk https://www.gov.uk/government/uploads/system/uploads/attachment_data/file/4103
- Olivo, O. (2020) ‘The road ahead for inrupt and solid’. Available at: <https://inrupt.com/Solid-roadmap-preview>.
- Open Lab (2014) ‘Centre for doctoral training in digital civics: About the CDT’. Newcastle University. Available at: <https://web.archive.org/web/20180727024332/https://digitalcivics.io/apply/> (Accessed: 6 July 2022).
- ‘Open rights group: Who we are’ (no date). Available at: <https://www.openrightsgroup.org/who-we-are/> (Accessed: 16 June 2022).
- Organisation for Economic Co-operation and Development (1980) *OECD Guidelines on the Protection of Privacy and Transborder Flows of Personal Data*. Available at: <https://www.oecd.org/digital/ieconomy/>

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS303

- oecd guidelines on the protection of privacy and transborder flows of personal data.htm.
- Orphanides, K. G. (2021) ‘The BBC’s radical new data plan takes aim at netflix’, *Wired UK*. Available at: <https://www.wired.co.uk/article/bbc-data-personalisation>.
- Owen, L. H. (2012) ‘Betaworks’ findings shifts to web clipping, as amazon bans kindle clips’, *GigaOm*. Available at: <https://web.archive.org/web/2012092222936/http://gigaom.com/2012/09/18/betaworks-findings-pivots-as-amazon-bans-kindle-clips/>.
- P., R. (2021) ‘Web scraping extensions: The easy gateway to web data’, *Medium*. Available at: <https://raluca-p.medium.com/web-scraping-extensions-the-easy-gateway-to-web-data-40e8592e13bf>.
- Pansardi, P. (2012) ‘Power to and power over: Two distinct concepts of power?’, *Journal of Political Power*, 5(1), pp. 73–89. doi: 10.1080/2158379X.2012.658278.
- Papert, S. (1980) ‘Mindstorms: children, computers, and powerful ideas’. Basic Books, Inc.
- Pegoraro, R. (2022) ‘Facebook will soon stop tracking your location and delete your location history’, *Fast Company*. Available at: <https://www.fastcompany.com/90750241/facebook-will-soon-stop-tracking-your-location-and-delete-your-location-history>.
- Perez, S. (2018) ‘Facebook is shutting down Friend List Feeds’. Available at: <https://techcrunch.com/2018/08/09/facebook-is-shutting-down-friend-list-feeds-today/>.
- Peysakhovic, A. and Wu, L. (2020) ‘CS 4803 / 7643: Deep learning guest lecture: Embeddings and world2vec, a guest lecture by ledell wu’. Available at: https://web.archive.org/web/20211018015836/https://www.cc.gatech.edu/classes/AY2020/cs7643_spring/slides/L13_EMBEDDING_world2vec_final_version.pdf.
- Pidoux, J. et al. (2022) *Digipower technical reports: Understanding influence and power in the data economy*. doi: 10.5281/zenodo.6554155.
- Pink, S. et al. (2013) ‘Applying the lens of sensory ethnography to sustainable HCI’, *ACM Transactions on Computer-Human Interaction (TOCHI)*. ACM New York, NY, USA, 20(4), pp. 1–18.
- Plantin, J. C. et al. (2018) ‘Infrastructure studies meet platform studies in the age of google and facebook’, *New Media and Society*. SAGE Publications Ltd, 20, pp. 293–310. doi: 10.1177/1461444816661553.
- Pollock, R. (2011) ‘Building the (Open) Data Ecosystem – Open Knowledge Foundation Blog’. Available at: <https://blog.okfn.org/2011/03/31/building-the-open-data-ecosystem/> (Accessed: 23 July 2019).
- Pór, G. (1997) ‘Designing Knowledge Ecosystems for Communities of Practice’, in *Advancing organizational capability via knowledge management*.
- Prawat, R. and Floden, R. (1994) ‘Philosophical perspectives on constructivist views of learning’, *Educational Psychologist - EDUC PSYCHOL*, 29, pp. 37–48. doi: 10.1207/s15326985ep2901_4.
- Precisely Editor (2022) ‘Data literacy: What is it and why it matters’, *Precisely*. Available at: <https://www.precisely.com/blog/data-integrity/data-literacy-what>

it-is-and-why-it-matters.

- Price Ball, M. (no date) ‘About Us’. Available at: <https://www.openhumans.org/about/> (Accessed: 31 March 2021).
- ‘Privacy’ (no date). Available at: <https://privacy.linkedin.com/> (Accessed: 9 August 2021).
- ‘Privacy - Apple (UK)’ (no date). Available at: <https://www.apple.com/uk/privacy/> (Accessed: 9 August 2021).
- ‘Privacy & Terms – Google’ (no date). Available at: <https://policies.google.com/> (Accessed: 9 August 2021).
- ‘Privacy salon & my data done right’ (2022). Available at: <http://www.privacysalon.org/my-data-done-right-right>.
- Puussaar, A., Clear, A. K. and Wright, P. (2017) ‘Enhancing personal informatics through social sensemaking’, in *Proceedings of the 2017 CHI conference on human factors in computing systems*, pp. 6936–6942.
- Quinn, P. (2021) ‘Research under the GDPR—a level playing field for public and private sector research?’, *Life Sciences, Society and Policy*. Springer, 17(1), pp. 1–33.
- Raskin, J. (2000) *The humane interface: new directions for designing interactive systems*. Addison-Wesley Professional.
- Reason, P. and Bradbury, H. (2001) *Handbook of action research: Participative inquiry and practice*. Sage.
- Reber, M. and Duffy, A. (2005) ‘Value centred design: Understanding the nature of value’, *International Conference on Engineering Design*.
- ‘Recursive Public (Discussion Page)’ (no date). Available at: https://wiki.p2pfoundation.net/Recursive_Public (Accessed: 16 June 2022).
- Regoje, O. (2021) ‘Reddit’s disrespectful design’. Available at: <https://ognjen.io/reddits-disrespectful-design/>.
- Ries, E. (2011) *Wiki: The Lean Startup: How Today’s Entrepreneurs Use Continuous Innovation to Create Radically Successful Businesses*. Crown. Available at: http://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/Lean_Startup.
- Rivera-Pelayo, V. et al. (2012) ‘A framework for applying Quantified Self approaches to support reflective learning’, *Proceedings of the IADIS International Conference Mobile Learning 2012, ML 2012*, pp. 123–131.
- Roche, M. (2011) ‘Full internet ban for sex offenders ruled unlawful’. Available at: <https://ukhumanrightsblog.com/2011/08/12/full-internet-ban-for-sex-offenders-ruled-unlawful/> (Accessed: 23 March 2021).
- Rogers, Y. (2006) ‘Moving on from Weiser’s Vision of Calm Computing: Engaging UbiComp Experiences’, *LNCS*, 4206, pp. 404–421. Available at: [http://www.inf.ufg.br/\\$/sim\\$vagner/courses/mobilecomputing/docs/papers/03-Rogers_Ubicomp06.pdf](http://www.inf.ufg.br/$/sim$vagner/courses/mobilecomputing/docs/papers/03-Rogers_Ubicomp06.pdf).
- Ross, G. (2005) ‘An introduction to Tim Berners-Lee’s Semantic Web’. Available at: <https://www.techrepublic.com/article/an-introduction-to-tim-berners-lees-semantic-web/>.
- Rughiniş, R. et al. (2021) ‘From social netizens to data citizens: Variations of GDPR awareness in 28 european countries’, *Computer Law & Security Review*. Elsevier, 42, p. 105585.

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS305

- Saha, D. and Mukherjee, A. (2003) ‘Pervasive computing: A paradigm for the 21st century’. IEEE. doi: 10.1109/MC.2003.1185214.
- Sauermann, L., Bernardi, A. and Dengel, A. (2005) ‘Overview and outlook on the semantic desktop’, in *CEUR workshop proceedings*.
- Savage, A. and Hyde, R. (2014) ‘Using freedom of information requests to facilitate research’, *International Journal of Social Research Methodology*. Routledge, 17(3), pp. 303–317. doi: 10.1080/13645579.2012.742280.
- Schneider, H. et al. (2018) ‘Empowerment in HCI - A survey and framework’, in *Conference on human factors in computing systems - proceedings*. Association for Computing Machinery. doi: 10.1145/3173574.3173818.
- Schrems, M. (2017) ‘Noyb.eu - our detailed concept’, *noyb.eu*. Available at: <https://noyb.eu/en/our-detailed-concept>.
- Schrock, A. R. (2016) ‘Civic hacking as data activism and advocacy: A history from publicity to open government data’, *New Media and Society*. SAGE Publications Ltd, 18, pp. 581–599. doi: 10.1177/1461444816629469.
- Schumacher, K., Sintek, M. and Sauermann, L. (2008) ‘Combining fact and document retrieval with spreading activation for semantic desktop search’, in *Lecture notes in computer science (including subseries lecture notes in artificial intelligence and lecture notes in bioinformatics)*, pp. 569–583. doi: 10.1007/978-3-540-68234-9_42.
- Searls, D. (2008) ‘The Intention Economy: What Happens When Customers Get Real Power’. Available at: https://web.archive.org/web/20101226073246/http://cyber.law.harvard.edu/sites/cyber.law.harvard.edu/files/2009_03_24_lunchtalk.ppt.
- Searls, D. (2012) *The intention economy: when customers take charge*. Harvard Business Press (04), pp. 50-2168-50-2168. doi: 10.5860/choice.50-2168.
- Seligman, C. and Darley, J. M. (1976) ‘Feedback as a means of decreasing residential energy consumption’, *Journal of Applied Psychology*, 62(4), pp. 363–368. doi: 10.1037/0021-9010.62.4.363.
- Shah, C. and Bender, E. M. (2022) ‘Situating search’, in *CHIIR 2022 - Proceedings of the 2022 Conference on Human Information Interaction and Retrieval*. Association for Computing Machinery, Inc, pp. 221–232. doi: 10.1145/3498366.3505816.
- Shannon, C. E. (1948) ‘A mathematical theory of communication’, *The Bell system technical journal*. Nokia Bell Labs, 27(3), pp. 379–423.
- ‘ShapeRepo: Make your apps interoperable’ (2022). Available at: <https://shaperepo.com/>.
- Sharp, E. (2021) ‘Personal data stores: Building and trialling trusted data services - BBC r&d’, *BBC R&D Blog*. Available at: <https://www.bbc.co.uk/rd/blog/2021-09-personal-data-store-research>.
- Shilton, K. (2011) ‘Participatory Personal Data: An Emerging Research Challenge for the Information Sciences’, *Advances in Information Science*.
- Shipman, F. M. (III). and Marshall, C. C. (1999) ‘Formality Considered Harmful : Experiences , Emerging Themes , and Directions on the Use of Formal Representations in Interactive Systems’, pp. 333–352.
- Shneiderman, B. (1996) *The Eyes Have It: A Task by Data Type Taxonomy for Information Visualisations*.

- Siegal, J. (2022) ‘Twitter is killing TweetDeck for mac on july 1st and everyone’s angry’. BGR. Available at: <https://bgr.com/tech/twitter-is-killing-tweetdeck-for-mac-on-july-1st-and-everyones-angry/>.
- Siegel, D. (2009) *Pull: The power of the semantic web to transform your business*. Penguin.
- Siegel, D. (2010) ‘Personal Data Locker Vision Video’. Available at: <https://vimeo.com/14061238>.
- Siegler, M. G. (2011) ‘Facebook Unveils Timeline: The Story Of Your Life On A Single Page’. Available at: <https://techcrunch.com/2011/09/22/facebook-timeline/> (Accessed: 21 March 2021).
- Silver, J. (2014) ‘Shamed on twitter, corporations do an about-face’, *Ars Technica*. Available at: Shamed on Twitter, corporations do an about-face.
- Simon, H. A. (1971) ‘Designing Organizations for an Information-Rich World’, *Computers, Communication, and the Public Interest.*, pp. 37–72.
- Simon, H. A. and Newell, A. (1958) ‘Heuristic Problem Solving: The next advance in operations research’. doi: 10.1057/978-1-349-94848-2_792-1.
- Sisco, J. (2022) ‘New internal documents show tech giants pushing out competitors’, *Politico*. Available at: <https://www.politico.com/news/2022/07/19/documents-antitrust-case-google-amazon-00046522>.
- Sitra (1967). Available at: <https://www.sitra.fi/en/topics/strategy-2/#what-is-sitra> (Accessed: 18 August 2022).
- Sitra (2018) ‘Sitra’s fair data economy theme: What is it about?’ Available at: <https://www.sitra.fi/en/themes/fair-data-economy/#what-is-it-about> (Accessed: 18 August 2022).
- Smith, R. C., Bossen, C. and Kanstrup, A. M. (2017) ‘Participatory design in an era of participation’, *CoDesign*. Taylor & Francis, 13(2), pp. 65–69. doi: 10.1080/15710882.2017.1310466.
- Soja, E. (2015) ‘Supporting Healthcare of the Elderly through ICT: Socio-demographic Conditions and Digital Inclusion’, in *Knowledge economy society - challenges and development trends of modern economy, finance and information technology.*, pp. 279–290.
- Solon, O. (2012) ‘How much data did facebook have on one man? 1,200 pages of data in 57 categories’, *Wired*. Available at: <https://www.wired.co.uk/article/privacy-versus-facebook>.
- Sonnad, N. (2022) ‘Everything bad about facebook is bad for the same reason’. Available at: <https://qz.com/1342757/everything-bad-about-facebook-is-bad-for-the-same-reason/>.
- Spagnuelo, D., Ferreira, A. and Lenzini, G. (2019) ‘Accomplishing Transparency within the General Data Protection Regulation.’, in *ICISSP*, pp. 114–125.
- Spector, P. E. (1982) ‘Behavior in organizations as a function of employee’s locus of control’, *Psychological Bulletin*, 91(3), pp. 482–497. doi: 10.1037/0033-2909.91.3.482.
- Spencer, D. and Warfel, T. (2004) ‘Card sorting: A definitive guide’, *Boxes and arrows*, 2(2004), pp. 1–23.
- Spiekermann, S. and Korunovska, J. (2017) ‘Towards a value theory for personal data’, *Journal of Information Technology*, 32(1), pp. 62–84. doi:

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS307

- 10.1057/jit.2016.4.
- Spinuzzi, C. (2005) ‘The methodology of participatory design’, *Technical Communication*. Society for Technical Communication, 52(2), pp. 163–174.
- Star, S. L. (1989) ‘The Structure of Ill-Structured Solutions: Boundary Objects and Heterogeneous Distributed Problem Solving’, in *Distributed artificial intelligence*. Elsevier, pp. 37–54. doi: 10.1016/b978-1-55860-092-8.50006-x.
- Star, S. L. (2010) ‘This is not a boundary object: Reflections on the origin of a concept’, *Science Technology and Human Values*, 35(5), pp. 601–617. doi: 10.1177/0162243910377624.
- Steinberg, S. G. (1997) ‘Lifestreams’, *Wired*. Available at: <https://www.wired.com/1997/02/lifestreams/>.
- Steinfeld, N. (2016) “I agree to the terms and conditions”: (how) do users read privacy policies online? An eye-tracking experiment’, *Computers in human behavior*. Elsevier, 55, pp. 992–1000.
- Steyaert, J. and Gould, N. (2009) ‘Social work and the changing face of the digital divide’, *British Journal of Social Work*, 39(4), pp. 740–753. doi: 10.1093/bjsw/bcp022.
- Storni, C. (2014) ‘The problem of De-sign as conjuring: Empowerment-in-use and the politics of seams’, *Proceedings of the 13th Participatory Design Conference on Research Papers - PDC '14*. New York, New York, USA: ACM Press, pp. 161–170. doi: 10.1145/2661435.2661436.
- Strohmayer, A. et al. (2021) *Trust and Usability Toolkit: Centering Safety in Human-Data Interactions*.
- Symons, T. et al. (2017) ‘Me, my data and I: The future of the personal data economy’, *DECODE (DEcentralised Citizen Owned Data Ecosystems) Report*, (732546), p. 88. Available at: <https://media.nesta.org.uk/documents/decode-02.pdf> [https://decodeproject.eu/publications/me-my-data-and-ithe-fu](https://decodeproject.eu/publications/me-my-data-and-ithe-future-personal-data-economy%0Ahttps://media.nesta.org.uk/documents/decode-02.pdf%0Ahttps://decodeproject.eu/publications/me-my-data-and-ithe-fu).
- ‘Tap my data’ (2022). Available at: <https://tapmydata.com/>.
- Taplin, D. H. and Clark, H. (2012) ‘Theory of change basics: A primer on theory of change’, *ActKnowledge*, p. 9. Available at: http://www.theoryofchange.org/wp-content/uploads/toco_library/pdf/ToC Basics.pdf.
- Tauberer, J. (2014) ‘Civic hacking’, *Open Government Data: The Book*. Available at: <https://opengovdata.io/2014/civic-hacking/>.
- Taylor, A. S. et al. (2015) ‘Data-in-place: Thinking through the relations between data and community’, in *Conference on human factors in computing systems - proceedings*, pp. 2863–2872. doi: 10.1145/2702123.2702558.
- Taylor, L. (2017) ‘What is data justice? The case for connecting digital rights and freedoms globally’, *Big Data and Society*, 4(2). doi: 10.1177/2053951717736335.
- Teevan, J. et al. (2004) ‘The perfect search engine is not enough: A study of orienteering behavior in directed search’, in *Conference on human factors in computing systems - proceedings*, pp. 415–422. Available at: <http://people.csail.mit.edu/teevan/work/publications/papers/chi04.pdf>.
- Teevan, J. B. (2001) ‘Displaying dynamic information’, in *Conference on human factors in computing systems - proceedings*, pp. 417–418. doi:

- 10.1145/634067.634311.
- Televiciute, J. (2020) ‘What is faceted search and how does it improve ecommerce UX?’ Searchanise. Available at: <https://searchanise.io/blog/what-is-faceted-search/>.
- Terdiman, D. (2008) ‘Using tags to improve the Flickr experience’. Available at: <https://www.cnet.com/news/using-tags-to-improve-the-flickr-experience/>.
- Tett, G. (2022) “Right to repair” campaign forces rethink by big tech’, *Financial Times*. Available at: <https://www.ft.com/content/aabe2aee-cd2b-42e4-9a0b-51f838da89db>.
- ‘The citizens - about us’ (2020). Available at: <https://the-citizens.com/about-us/>.
- The European Parliament and the Council of the European Union (2016a) ‘Regulation (EU) 2016/679 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 27 April 2016 on the protection of natural persons with regard to the processing of personal data and on the free movement of such data’, pp. 16–32. Available at: <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/?uri=CELEX:32016R0679> <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/PDF/?uri=CELEX:32016R0679&from=ES>.
- The European Parliament and the Council of the European Union (2016b) ‘Regulation (EU) 2016/679 of the European Parliament and of the Council of 27 April 2016 on the protection of natural persons with regard to the processing of personal data and on the free movement of such data’. Available at: <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/eli/reg/2016/679/oj> <https://eur-lex.europa.eu/legal-content/EN/TXT/PDF/?uri=CELEX:32016R0679&from=ES>.
- ‘The GDPR: Does it Benefit Consumers in Any Practical Way?’ (2020). Atebits.com. Available at: <https://www.atebits.com/the-gdpr-does-it-benefit-consumers-in-any-practical-way/>.
- ‘The personal computer revolution’ (no date) in *Britannica*. Available at: <https://www.britannica.com/technology/computer/The-personal-computer-revolution>.
- Thompson, R. (2011) ‘Radicalization and the use of social media’, *Journal of strategic security*. JSTOR, 4, pp. 167–190.
- Timely (2020) ‘The attention economy: what it is, what it’s doing to you’. Available at: <https://memory.ai/timely-blog/the-attention-economy>.
- Toonders, J. (2014) ‘Data Is the New Oil of the Digital Economy’. Available at: <https://www.wired.com/insights/2014/07/data-new-oil-digital-economy/>.
- Tregeagle, S. and Darcy, M. (2008) ‘Child welfare and information and communication technology: Today’s challenge’, *British Journal of Social Work*, 38(8), pp. 1481–1498. doi: 10.1093/bjsw/bcm048.
- Tufecki, Z. (2019) ‘We are tenants on our own devices’, *Wired*. Available at: <https://www.wired.com/story/right-to-repair-tenants-on-our-own-devices/>.
- Tufekci, Z. (2017) ‘We’re building a dystopia just to make people click on ads’, TED. TED. Available at: https://www.ted.com/talks/zeynep_tufekci_we_re_building_a_dystopia_just_to_make_people_click_on_ads.
- Tunikova, O. (2018) ‘Are We Consuming Too Much Information?’ Available at: https://medium.com/@tunikova_k/are-we-consuming-too-much-information-

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS309

- b68f62500089 (Accessed: 23 March 2021).
- Turitzin, M. and Patel, J. (2010) ‘Workflowy’. Available at: <https://www.workflowy.com/features/>.
- Udaptor (2021) ‘Udaptor Assistant’. Available at: <https://udaptor.io/assistant.html> (Accessed: 23 August 2021).
- UK Health Security Agency (2020) ‘Mixed methods study’, *gov.uk*. Available at: <https://www.gov.uk/guidance/mixed-methods-study>.
- US Department of Health Education and Welfare (1973) ‘Records Computers and the Rights of Citizens’.
- Varghes, S. (2019) ‘Pokémon Go was a warning about the rise of surveillance capitalism’. Available at: <https://www.wired.co.uk/article/the-age-of-surveillance-capitalism-facebook-shoshana-zuboff>.
- Various Authors (2018) ‘Our Digital Lives’, in *TED talks*. TED. Available at: https://www.ted.com/playlists/26/our_digital_lives.
- Véliz, C. (2020) *Privacy Is Power: Why and How You Should Take Back Control of Your Data*. Transworld Publishers Limited, p. 224. Available at: <https://b-ok.lat/book/11000161/b53144>.
- Verborgh, R. (2017) ‘Paradigm shifts for the decentralized web’. Available at: <https://ruben.verborgh.org/blog/2017/12/20/paradigm-shifts-for-the-decentralized-web/>.
- Vlachokyriakos, V. et al. (2016) ‘Digital civics: Citizen empowerment with and through technology’, *Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems - Proceedings*, 07-12-May-, pp. 1096–1099. doi: 10.1145/2851581.2886436.
- Wagner, A. (2012) ‘Is internet access a human right?’ Available at: <https://www.theguardian.com/law/2012/jan/11/is-internet-access-a-human-right> (Accessed: 23 March 2021).
- Walby, K. and Larsen, M. (2012) ‘Access to information and freedom of information requests: Neglected means of data production in the social sciences’, *Qualitative Inquiry*, 18, pp. 31–42. doi: 10.1177/1077800411427844.
- Waldman, A. E. (2020) ‘Data Protection by Design ? A Critique of Article 25 of the GDPR’, 1239(2019), pp. 147–168.
- Wallace, D. P. (2007) *Knowledge management: Historical and cross-disciplinary themes*. Libraries unlimited.
- Watzman, N. (2021) ‘The political ads facebook won’t show you’, *Medium*. Available at: <https://medium.com/cybersecurity-for-democracy/the-political-ads-facebook-wont-show-you-e0d6181bca25>.
- Weiser, M. (1991) ‘The computer for the 21st century’, *Scientific American*, 265(3), pp. 94–105. doi: 10.1145/329124.329126.
- Weiser, M. (1994) ‘Creating the invisible interface: (Invited talk)’, in *Proceedings of the 7th annual ACM symposium on user interface software and technology*, p. 1.
- Weiser, M. and Brown, J. S. (1996) ‘The coming age of calm technology’, *Beyond Calculation: The Next Fifty Years of Computing*. Available at: <http://www.teco.edu/lehre/ubiq/ubiq2000-1/calmtechnology.htm> http://link.springer.com/content/pdf/10.1007/978-1-4612-0685-9_6.pdf%5Cnpapers2://publication/uuid/F86D6ECE-A71E-4D20-A47B-9AF86A84923D.

- Weiser, M. and Brown, J. S. (1997) 'The coming age of calm technology', in *Beyond calculation*. Springer, pp. 75–85.
- Wellisch, H. H. (1996) *Abstracting, indexing, classification, thesaurus construction: A glossary*. American Society of Indexers.
- 'What is text mining and content analytics?' (2022). OpenText. Available at: <https://www.opentext.com/products-and-solutions/products/ai-and-analytics/opentext-magellan/magellan-text-mining>.
- Whittaker, S. and Hirschberg, J. (2001) 'The Character, Value, and Management of Personal Paper Archives', *ACM Transactions on Computer-Human Interaction*, 8(2), pp. 150–170. doi: 10.1145/376929.376932.
- 'Whose data is it anyway?' (2019). 04: UBDI. Available at: <https://www.ubdi.com/blog/whose-data-is-it-anyway> (Accessed: 31 March 2021).
- Wiki.personaldata.io (no date) 'Subject Access Request Template'. Available at: <https://wiki.personaldata.io/wiki/Template:Access> (Accessed: 21 September 2021).
- Williams, H. et al. (2015) 'Dynamic consent: a possible solution to improve patient confidence and trust in how electronic patient records are used in medical research.', *JMIR medical informatics*. JMIR Publications Inc., 3(1), p. e3. doi: 10.2196/medinform.3525.
- Wilson, L., Wilson, R. and Martin, M. (2020) *Health and Care Practitioner Insights: Understanding Information Sharing in Constellations of Care - Report on Amy's Page workshop series*. Great North Care Record. Available at: <https://www.greatnorthcarerecord.org.uk>.
- Wilson, R. et al. (2011) 'Re-Mixing Digital Economies in the Voluntary Community Sector? Governing Identity Information and Information Sharing in the Mixed Economy of Care for Children and Young People*', *Social Policy and Society*. Cambridge University Press, 10(3), pp. 379–391. doi: 10.1017/s1474746411000108.
- Windeyer, R. C. (2021) *Black box exposures: Enriching public engagement with human-data relations through intermedial performance strategies*.
- 'WinFS' (no date). Available at: <https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/WinFS>.
- Wong, J. and Henderson, T. (2018) 'How Portable is Portable ? Exercising the GDPR 's Right to Data Portability', *Acm*, pp. 911–920.
- Woods, D. W. and Böhme, R. (2022) 'The commodification of consent', *Computers & Security*. Elsevier Ltd, 115, p. 102605. doi: 10.1016/j.cose.2022.102605.
- Woolgar, S. (2014) 'Configuring the User: The Case of Usability Trials', *The Sociological Review*, 38(1_suppl), pp. 58–99. doi: 10.1111/j.1467-954x.1990.tb03349.x.
- 'Worker info exchange' (2022). Available at: <https://www.workerinfoexchange.org/>.
- Wright, P. and McCarthy, J. (2008) 'Empathy and experience in HCI', *Conference on Human Factors in Computing Systems - Proceedings*, pp. 637–646. doi: 10.1145/1357054.1357156.
- Xie, A., Ho, J. C. F. and Wang, S. J. (2021) 'Data City: Leveraging Data Embodiment Towards Building the Sense of Data Ownership', pp. 365–378. doi: 10.1007/978-3-030-73426-8_22.

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS 311

- Zichichi, M., Ferretti, S. and D'Angelo, G. (2020) 'On the Efficiency of Decentralized File Storage for Personal Information Management Systems'. Available at: <https://arxiv.org/abs/2007.03505>.
- Zins, C. (2015) 'What is the meaning of "data", "information", and "knowledge"?' , *Institute of Knowledge Sharing*, 3(1).
- Ziogas, G. (2020) 'The Inventor of the World Wide Web Says the Internet Is Broken'. Available at: <https://medium.com/digital-diplomacy/the-inventor-of-the-world-wide-web-says-the-internet-is-broken-fbce1c8bf6cf>.
- Zuboff, S. (2019) *The Age of Surveillance Capitalism: The Fight for a Human Future at the New Frontier of Power*. Profile. Available at: <https://books.google.co.uk/books?id=W7ZEDgAAQBAJ>.
- Zuckerman, E. (2021) *Mistrust: Why Losing Faith In Institutions Provides The Tools To Transform Them*. New York, NY, USA: W. W. Norton & Company, pp. 1–3. doi: 10.1017/ipo.2021.30.
- Zúñiga, H. de, Garcia-Perdomo, V. and McGregor, S. C. (2015) 'What is second screening? Exploring motivations of second screen use and its effect on online political participation', *Journal of communication*. Oxford University Press, 65(5), pp. 793–815.

Appendices

Appendix A: The Pilot Study: CHI 2018 Paper

For additional context, see 1.3.1. The paper is on the following pages.

Appendix B: Case Study

One Methodology:

Additional Details

(Storyboarding Cards)

Appendix C: Case Study

Two Methodology: Additional Details

In this section, the methodology used for the analysis of data from Case Study Two is explained. The content of this appendix is identical to Appendix 3 in the Supplemental Materials of the CHI 2022 paper from this study (Bowyer, Holt, *et al.*, 2022). Case Study Two was written first as a paper and then expanded to produce Chapter 5. While the paper was co-written, Chapter 5 was written entirely by Alex Bowyer.

All coding was carried out by Alex Bowyer and Jack Holt, who followed the following process over a nine-month period, comprising at least 200 person-hours:

1. **EXTRACTION AND ANALYSIS OF SEMI-QUANTITATIVE DATA:** Identifying closed question (or brief) responses that might be processable quantitatively.
2. **TEXT FILE PROCESSING:** Splitting, organising, anonymising and some cleaning of auto-transcribed and time-coded text files.
3. **CATEGORISATION INTO CSVs:** Categorised extraction of time-coded text sections from text files into cells of 6-topic spreadsheet, then generation of CSV files for importing into Quirkos Cloud (Daniel Turner, 2014)
4. **INDUCTIVE CODING:** Importing of CSVs into Quirkos Cloud and labelling by Participant, Company, and Topic. Inductive coding of source texts, ensuring good coverage per topic and per participant.
5. **REDUCTIVE CYCLES:** Reductive cycles of merging, renaming and reorganising the codes hierarchy, resulting in 10 top-level codes with hierarchies of coded texts underneath them.
6. **THEME IDENTIFICATION & QUOTE EXTRACTION:** Construction of 3 paper-focussed themes using Workflowy (Turitzin and Patel, 2010) and quote gathering using the organised codes hierarchy.

Some additional detail on the stages:

1. Semi-Quantitative Data Extraction & Analysis

Prior to beginning coding the data, responses to some key closed questions from the transcripts were combined with field notes, response emails from companies forwarded by participants, sketches and tables from Interview 1/2, data from the interview 2/3 spreadsheet cells, and other data collected, and used to populate a spreadsheet that featured summaries of those responses. For example, where participants had been asked to outline their hopes for the outcomes of their GDPR data requests, these responses were recorded on the spreadsheet to be used as a resource for summarising participant hopes in a manner that could be easily quantified and referred back to. In some cases this data was analysed within the spreadsheet to produce insights, graphs and percentages. Such data was later used to support and illustrate findings from the coding process. This spreadsheet also included important information relating to each participant's GDPR process experience, such as the timeliness and completeness of their data returns, which could serve as a reference point when analysing the transcripts.

The semi-quantitative data areas captured or derived from captured data were:

- Company Response Timelines
- Power Scores
- Trust Scores
- Hopes, Goals and Imagined Uses
- Term Definitions
- For each participant + target company + data type (+ subtype in some cases):
 - Provided or Not?
 - Perceived Value
 - Completeness
 - Understandability
 - Accuracy
 - Usability
 - Usefulness
 - Meaningfulness
 - Feelings about data (general, and company-specific)
 - General questions (general, and company-specific)
- Best and Worst Companies (taking into account provided, completeness, understandability, accuracy, usability, usefulness)
- Sankey analysis of participant journeys

2. Text File Processing (Splitting & Recombination)

The researchers then moved on to prepare for the fully qualitative analysis. All interview audio was auto-transcribed using Zoom and Google Recorder, and then the generated text files were cleaned. Cleaning consisted of listening to sections of audio where transcription seemed inaccurate and correcting the transcripts. Due to the volume of data this cleaning was not done for all texts, only where ambiguity or typos meant it was needed for accurate coding and for quotes.

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS321

Some anonymisation of source texts was also carried out at this stage and later, with a particular focus on quotes included in the chapter. The researchers used this data preparation stage as an initial means of (re)familiarising with the dataset. With reference to the structured interview schedules, the initial 33 text transcripts were split up by participant, company and topic using the labelling scheme outlined in ‘Text File Labelling Strategy’ below.

At the end of this process, roughly 100 ‘pieces’ had been identified for each participant (slightly more for P11 whose interview 1 covered a broader scope and considerably less for P9 who only did interview 1).

3. Categorisation into CSVs

The pieces from stage 1 were then recombined, across all participants, into 233 source files. These 233 source files were then further grouped into 6 topics areas. (The aim of the analysis was to identify common opinions and ideas around different topics, not to explore individual participant journeys end-to-end). The six topic areas were:

1. **POWER** – discussions and scoring around the power of data holding companies
2. **TRUST** – discussions and scoring around participants’ subjective trust in data holding companies
3. **LIFE** – life sketching and annotation discussions, and ‘digital life’ questioning
4. **HOPES & USES** – discussions around motivations, expectations, goals and hopes, and imagined uses of data
5. **COMPANY-SPECIFIC** – (repeated once per target company per participant) – all discussions around the data return from a particular company
6. **GENERAL** – all non-company specific discussions not captured elsewhere

This produced too many files for import into Quirkos Cloud, so once organised by topic, these six groups of files were further combined into 11 General files and 46 Company-Specific, files (with **Life** and **General** going into the General files and everything else going into **Company-Specific**). This gave 57 organised CSV files ready for use in the first coding phase.

4. Inductive Coding

The majority of the analysis took place with the use of Quirkos Cloud (Daniel Turner, 2014), a computer-assisted qualitative data analysis software (CAQDAS) package that allows for collaborative analysis by more than one researcher. The 57 files from stage 3 were imported into Quirkos Cloud, with each having a unique number. The sources in Quirkos were labelled by Participant, Company and Topic for easy search and retrieval. The researchers then collaboratively coded sections of the interview transcripts to develop and ensure a consistent approach, based on established techniques (Huberman and Miles, 2002; Braun and Clarke, 2006). Codes were identified inductively and not according to a fixed or predetermined set. Once a baseline codeset and strategy had been established,

they each coded sections of interviews in parallel, regularly regrouping to discuss generated codes and any new questions or challenges arising. At first, these codes were created in an unstructured/flat state with only occasional clustering on the Quirkos interface. Due to the volume of data, not every piece of every transcript was coded, however care was taken to ensure a representative sample of views from across the participant pool was included. These were clustered into loose code-topic areas, an example is shown in the following screenshot taken approximately 6 weeks into coding:

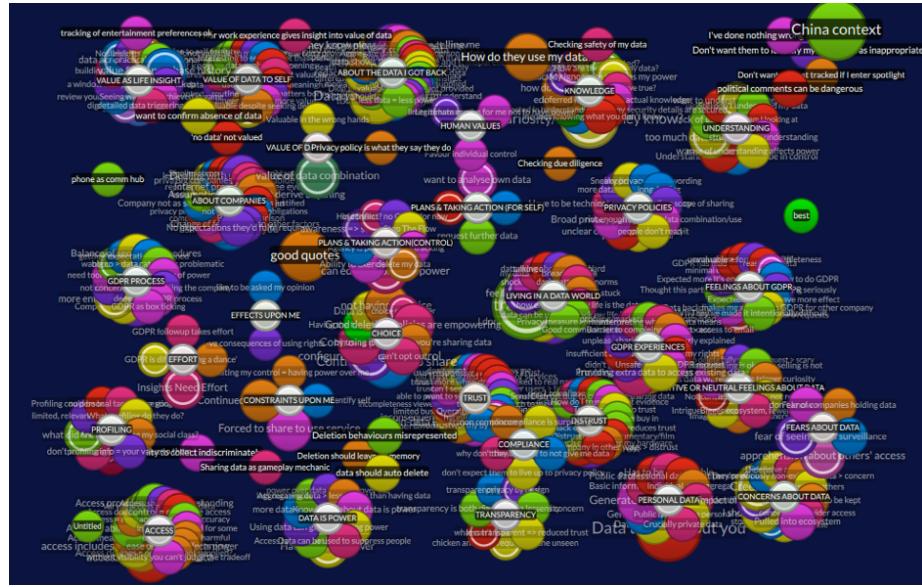


Figure 8.1: Figure C.1: Screenshot from Quirkos During Coding Process

5. Reductive Cycles

As more codes were identified and structures and commonalities between them were formed, existing codes were merged or absorbed into one another and grouped together in small clusters. The researchers regularly met to discuss each other's codes according to their context and occasionally amended wording or merged concepts that were labelled differently but semantically equivalent. All codes were checked and agreed between these two researchers. Over time, the codes were iteratively structured and restructured, creating top-level thematic clusters around different research questions that held multiple layers of related codes. These clusters were then summarised with a short sentence or paragraph of text, allowing summaries to be produced at different levels of hierarchy. These summaries were kept in the Description fields of codes in Quirkos and also in external structured text-based documents. These can be seen in the following screenshot, taken 5 months into coding:

The above-pictured structure of the coded corpus at the end of the Quirkos

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS323

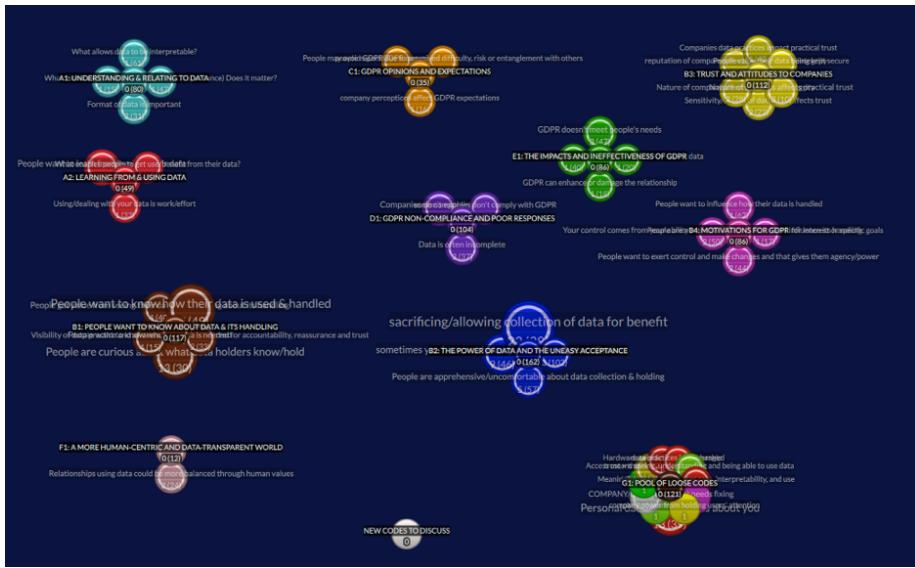


Figure 8.2: Figure C.2: Screenshot from Quirkos at End of Coding Process

Cloud phase was as follows:

- A (129 codes): What do people/need want from their data and how do they feel about data?
 - A1 (80 codes): **Understanding and Relating to Data**: People want to understand and need to be able to relate to data.
 - A2 (49 codes): **Learning from and Using Data**: People want to learn more from and do more with their data.
- B (279 codes): What do people feel about the data-centric world?
 - B1 (117 codes): **People want to know about data and its handling**: People want to know what data exists and how it is handled, so they can understand what companies do to hold them to account, and inform their choices/trust.
 - B2 (162 codes): **The Power of Data and the Uneasy Acceptance**: People accept a certain amount of data collection and use but are apprehensive and sometimes feel they have no choice, because data holding is a form of power.
 - B3 (112 codes): **Trust and Attitudes to Companies**: Trust placed in companies is influenced by both the nature and reputation of the company, as well as what data they hold and how that data is kept and handled.
 - B4 (86 codes): **Motivations for GDPR**: People want to make use of their data and influence how it is handled and see GDPR as having the potential to help them achieve this.
- C (35 codes): What do people think about GDPR?

- C1 (35 codes) **GDPR Opinions and Expectations:** People's expectations for GDPR are affected by their perception of the company and its perceived difficulty, risk and entanglement; people expect non-compliance.
- D: What is the experience of GDPR as a means to gain awareness of and access to usable and understandable data?
- D1 (104 codes) **GDPR Non-Compliance and Poor Responses:** The data returned from GDPR is often incomplete, hard to deal with, lacking explanation, or poorly formatted. Many companies are not complying.
- E: What is the experience of GDPR as a means to gain influence and achieve goals with data/What is the practical impact of GDPR?
- E1 (86 codes) **The Impacts and Ineffectiveness of GDPR:** People's interest in GDPR comes from curiosity to exert their rights or from specific questions about data handling or data use goals. GDPR rarely delivers upon on any of their goals but it does change people's outlook and affects the relationship with the data holder.
- F: How should the world change or be different?
- F1 (12 codes) **A more human-centric and data-transparent world:** People want companies to provide greater transparency and data control/agency and act in a more human manner so they can trust them.
- G: Loose/ungrouped codes (121 codes)

Total codes = 645.

6. Theme Identification & Quote Extraction

Having produced the structure above as a reduced representation of '*what the codes say*' that the participants think, the researchers used outlining tool Workflowy (Turitzin and Patel, 2010) to develop the arguments and primary narrative of the chapter into a structured three-theme-based summary of the most important items from these findings. The code hierarchy was used as source material to populate the three key themes with illustrative quotes and observed findings. An example from later in this process (around 8-9 months since Stage 1 began) is shown in the screenshot below:

The themes are broken down in detail in 5.4 and can be summarised as:

1. **Insufficient Transparency:** Organisations appear evasive over data when responding to GDPR, leaving people "in the dark" even after making GDPR requests.
2. **Confusing Data:** When presented with their data, people struggle to understand it and relate it to their lives and are not able to make use of it.
3. **Fragile Relationships:** Companies' data practices, and in particular their privacy policies and GDPR response handling, can be impactful to customer relationships, carrying a risk of damaging trust but also the potential to improve relations.

In all, the process from commencing data analysis to writing up thematic findings in the chapter took over 200 person-hours over a 9-month period from January to September 2020.

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS325

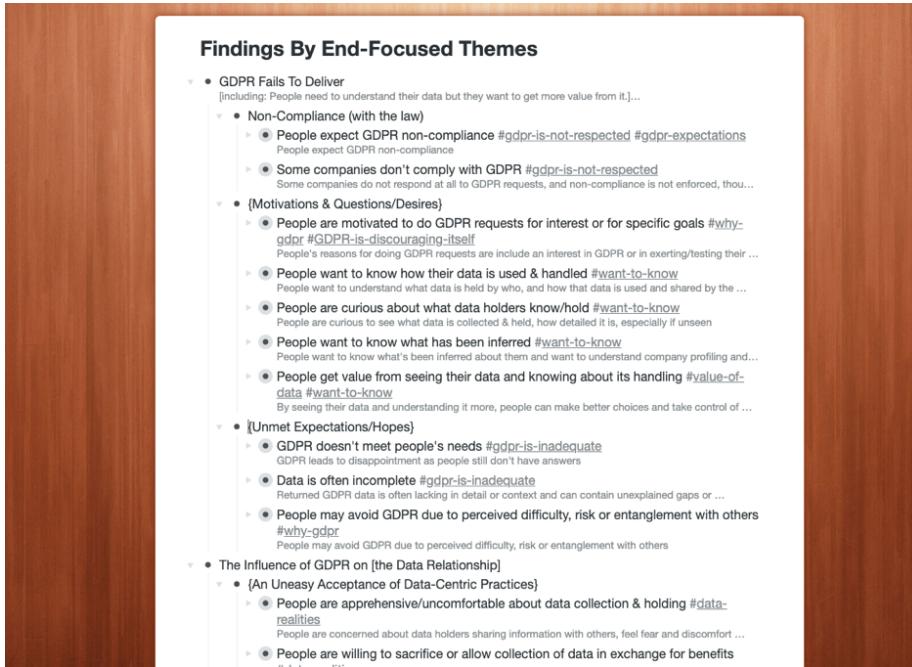


Figure 8.3: Figure C.3: Screenshot from Workflowy During Theme Construction

Text File Labelling Strategy used in Stage 2

In stage 2, text files were initially broken down into small pieces and labelled according to the following strategy:

Interview 1 (Sensitisation / Poster Display Chat)

Break into 5 parts:

- Comp - list of companies
- Type - types of data
- DoWt - potential uses of data ['what would you do with the data?']
- GDPR - GDPR
- Motv - motivation for taking part

Interview 1 (Main Sketch Interview)

Break down as follows:

- SktR - review of previous sketch interview from prior study [p11 only]
- DPer - definition of personal data
- DAcc - definition of access to data
- DCon - definition of control of data
- DPow - definition of power
- Sket - sketching

- **Anno** - annotation
- **SelC** - company selection
- **XXXX** - per company [use first four letters of company]
- **Powr** - power
- **Hope** - hopes
- **Uses** - uses
- **Wrap** - [Wrap up]/What happens next

Format: NN-pXX-iX-[Comp/Type/Uses/GDPR/Motv]-[company first three letters].txt

e.g. 01-p01-i1-Comp.txt or 02-p01-i1-Powr-Face.txt

Interview 2

Break down as follows:

- **XXXX** - per company [use first four letters of company name]
 - **Priv** - viewing privacy policy
 - **Powr** - power
 - **HopU** - hopes & uses
 - **Trst** - trust [p10 & p11]
 - **Pow2** - end power
 - **Trs2** - end trust
 - **Hop2** - end hopes and uses

Format: NN-pXX-iX-[....]-[company first three letters].txt

e.g. 01-p01-i2-Priv-Goog.txt

Interview 3

Break down as follows:

- [intro & consent] - no need to transcribe/code
- **XXXX** - per company [use first four letters of company name]
 - **Powr** - power rating
 - **Trst** - trust rating
 - **RPow** - retro power
 - **RTrs** - retro trust
 - **Hope** - hope (for company) and uses (how well have hopes been met / how practical are the envisaged data uses)
 - **Data** - Overall data overview
 - **Prov** - Data provided by you
 - **Indr** - Data indirectly / automatically collected
 - **Derv** - Data derived about you
 - **Othr** - Data from other sources
 - **Meta** - Metadata
 - **GenQ** - general questions about this company
 - **Pow2** - end power
 - **Trs2** - end trust

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS327

- Next - what next for this company specifically
- Genr - General topics
- Hope - Hope (general)
- Wrap - Wrap up questions / the future

Format: NN-pXX-iX-[....]-[company first three letters].txt

e.g. 01-p01-i3-Cred-Indr.txt or 02-p01-i3-Genr-Wrap.txt

Appendix D: Peripheral Research Settings: Additional Details

BBC R&D's Cornmarket Project

I took a three-month sabbatical from my PhD in the summer of 2020. I was remotely embedded within a full-time research internship at **BBC R&D** - the British Broadcasting Corporation (BBC)'s Research and Development (R&D) department (British Broadcasting Corporation, 1997), working with specialists, designers, researchers and developers on an exploratory research project codenamed *Cornmarket*. I continued this involvement as a part-time research consultant and critical friend for a further 5 months after the conclusion of the initial three-month placement.

As part of its Royal Charter, one of the BBC's lesser known obligations is to maintain a centre of excellence for research and development in broadcasting and electronic media, and to this end it employs over 200 researchers in its R&D department looking at everything from AV engineering and production tools to new forms of media, virtual reality, digital wellbeing and human data interaction (British Broadcasting Corporation, 1997). The Cornmarket project, launched in 2019, is a BBC-internal human-data interaction research project which explores a possible role for the BBC as it moves beyond broadcast television, using its public service responsibility to guide citizens to a position of empowerment within today's digital landscape - encompassing not just entertainment but health, finance and self-identity. Due to its unique funding from UK-wide TV licensing and its duties to not only entertain but to inform and educate the general public, the BBC is uniquely placed to take a more human-centred approach than commercial innovators in this space as it needs only to deliver value, not profit. The project is exploring the use of Solid (Berners-Lee, 2022) technology to build a working Personal Data Store (PDS) prototype [2.3.4] while also developing, iterating and trialling user interface designs and conducting participatory research interviews and activities all to explore what for a BBC

PDS might take and what features its potential users might value.

The proposed BBC Cornmarket product, internally called *My PDS*, would allow people to populate a PDS with personal data from APIs and data downloads from a variety of services including BBC iPlayer, Netflix, All4, Spotify, Instagram, Strava, Apple Health, banks and finance companies, as well as social media companies such as Facebook, LinkedIn and Twitter, and then to use these combined data sources to create personal *profiles* for Health, Finance, Media (i.e. entertainment) and Core, within which various data insights, visualisations, capabilities would be delivered. One feature the work explores in depth as potentially valuable to users is the ability to include and exclude certain datapoints from the imported viewing history data in order to present a more accurate, curated view of oneself that could then be fed back to other applications such as BBC Sounds to give better content recommendations.

With a cross-disciplinary team of around 20 people including architects, developers, user experience designers, product designers, innovators, participatory researchers and marketers, and funding to outsource public engagement research to agencies, this project represents a significant player in the emerging personal data economy [2.3.4]. As such the Cornmarket project is a fertile ground in which to learn more from practitioners in the PDE space and to test the learnings of this thesis in practice while also finding deeper insights in response to my research questions - in particular RQ3 which is concerned with the building of more human-centric personal data interfaces in practice.

Much of the work I did during this extended internship can be seen in the designs within 7.4.3, as well as the research report I wrote (Bowyer, 2020a) and internship writeup (Bowyer, 2020b). My work with the Cornmarket project can be seen as the concluding part of one of several action research cycles within my PhD 3.2.2.

A number of articles relating to the Cornmarket project have been published:

- <https://www.bbc.co.uk/rd/blog/2021-09-personal-data-store-research>
- <https://paper.dropbox.com/doc/Building-trusted-data-services-and-capabilities-Us49Ek0nex7yClKughPN4>
- <https://www.wired.co.uk/article/bbc-data-personalisation>
- https://www.theregister.com/2021/10/04/column_data_privacy/
- <https://www.thetimes.co.uk/article/bbc-and-sir-tim-berners-lee-app-mines-netflix-data-to-find-shows-viewers-like-lxp002gg8>
- <https://www.ibc.org/download?ac=18659>
- <https://www.telegraph.co.uk/business/2022/06/09/bbc-wages-war-online-echo-chambers-unbiased-tech/>
- <https://parliamentlive.tv/event/index/7d249bcf-78e9-447b-907c-81df72b87542?in=15:01:35>

Hestia.ai, and Sitra's *digipower* Project

Following the conclusion of the funded period of my PhD, I took up a near-full-time position as Project Leader and Personal Data Coach at **Hestia.ai** (Dehaye, 2019), a startup based in Geneva, Switzerland. Hestia.ai is a company conducting research, developing technologies, and delivering training, in the emergent MyData/PDE space [2.3.4]. In essence, the company's mission is to help individuals and especially collectives to more easily obtain and understand data held about them, and to help them visualise, aggregate and make use of that data. It is an example of a **data access and understanding services** company as described in 7.4.5.

I was specifically hired to co-lead the *digipower* project (Härkönen and Vänskä, 2021), for Hestia.ai's client, **Sitra** (Sitra, 1967). Sitra is a non-profit organisation in Finland, funded by the Finnish Parliament and accountable to the Finnish people. The goal of the *digipower* project was to guide 15 European politicians, civil servants and journalists, through the process of obtaining and exploring their own data. The participants were high-profile VIPs, including the former Prime Minister of Finland and former European Commission Vice President, Jyrki Katainen. The goal was to empower those individuals to better understand the workings of the data economy, so that they might be able to influence others and effect change. One of Sitra's goals is to establish a fairer data economy (Sitra, 2018). Methodologically, the project drew heavily on my own Case Study Two [Chapter 5], adopting a similar method of guiding individuals through the process of making GDPR requests and scrutinising the returned data; I was employed on the project for this expertise. Where it differs from my own Case Study is that the focus of the research was outward, on the data economy and the practices of service providers, rather than inward, on the lived experience of the participants. Other differences included the building and use of software interfaces to provide participants with data visualisations, the use of TrackerControl software to audit mobile phone apps [Insight 12], and the direct analysis of participants' retrieved personal data by the Hestia.ai research team (whereas my Case Study explicitly avoided handling participants' personal data). The project resulted in three reports:

- Sitra's official project report (Härkönen *et al.*, 2022); and
- Two technical research reports by Hestia.ai:
 - A high-level interpretation of models of power and influence in the data economy (Pidoux *et al.*, 2022); and
 - A detailed auditing of provider practices, evidenced by examples from participants' data (Bowyer, Pidoux, *et al.*, 2022).

At the time of publication of this thesis (August 2022), I continue to be employed by Hestia.ai, working on the research, design and development of tools to help collectives [Insight 10] with data, make data easier to understand [6.1.2; 7.2.4], and exploring methods to help people 'hack the seams' of digital platforms and services [7.4.4].

Where the BBC internship [D.1] has helped me to understand the practicalities of connecting people with their personal data in pursuit of Life Information Utilisation [7.2.3], my work with Hestia.ai has helped me understand the practicalities of how people might acquire greater Personal Data Ecosystem Control [7.2.3]. In this sense, both peripheral activities have been highly complementary to developing an overview of the pursuit of HDR in practice.

Digital Economy Research Centre (DERC)'s Healthy Eating Web Augmentation Project

As a software developer I have been aware for a long time that one of the biggest challenges in building new data interfaces is to gain programmatic access to the necessary data. As part of the trend towards cloud-based services and data-centric business practices, it has become increasingly difficult to access all of the data held about users by service providers. Application Programming Interfaces (APIs) are a technical means for programmers to access a user's data so that third-party applications may be built using that data. Unfortunately, as a result of commercial incentives to lock users in and keep data trapped (Abiteboul, André and Kaplan, 2015; Bowyer, 2018b), much of users' data can no longer be accessed via APIs. While GDPR data portability requests do open up a new option for the use of one's provider-collected data in third-party applications, this is an awkward and time-consuming route for both users and developers. **Web augmentation** provides a third possible technical avenue for obtaining data from online service providers. It relies on the fact that a user's data is loaded to the user's local machine and displayed within their web browser every time a website is used, and therefore it is possible to extract that data from the browser using a browser extension; this is another **seam** that can be hacked - see 7.4.4 and Insight 12. Similarly, once loaded into the browser, a provider's webpage can be modified to display additional data or useful human-centric functionality that the provider failed to provide.

In order to better understand what is and is not possible using this technique, I participated part-time from 2018 to 2020 as the sole software engineer in a project which was using the web augmentation technique to improve the information given to users of Just Eat, a takeaway food ordering platform in the UK, the theoretical basis for which was published in (Goffe *et al.*, 2021, 2022). While this particular use case does not concern personal data, the technology and techniques being used by the project to exploit the browser seam were considered highly relevant, and the goals of the research project were also human-centric, and consistent with this thesis's research goals - tackling the hegemony of service providers in order to better serve individual needs.

Appendix E: Ethics Approvals

Appendix F: The Private Data Viewing Monitor

By removing the filter layer on an old monitor and modifying cinema IMAX glasses, a monitor was created that only allowed viewing by the holder of the viewing glasses, which would be ideal for interviewing someone about their data while respecting privacy. Face to face interviewing had to be abandoned due to COVID-19, so this technique was sadly never used in practice.



Figure 8.4: Figure F.1: Private Data Viewing Monitor with Viewing Glasses

Index of Key Ideas, Insights and Contributions

This section serves as both a glossary to explain abbreviations and existing terms used, as well as an index to easily locate key HDR-related concepts, ideas and contributions within this thesis.

HDR Wants

- **Direct Data Want 1: Data Visibility** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **Direct Data Want 2: Data Understanding** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **Direct Data Want 3: Data Useability13** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **Indirect Data Want 1: Process Transparency** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **Indirect Data Want 2: Individual Oversight** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **Indirect Data Want 3: Involvement in Decision Making** - [ADD SECTIONREF]

HDR Objectives

- **HDR Objective 1: Data Awareness & Understanding** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **HDR Objective 2: Data Useability13** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **HDR Objective 3: Ecosystem Awareness & Understanding** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **HDR Objective 4: Ecosystem Negotiability** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **HDR Objective 5: Effective, Commercially Viable and Desirable HDR Systems** - [ADD SECTIONREF]

HDR Obstacles

- **Closed, Insular and Introspective Practices** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **Diminishing Individual Agency** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **Immobile Data** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **Inaccessible Data** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **Increasing Data Holder Hegemony** - [ADD SECTIONREF]

- Insufficient Machine Understanding of Human Data - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Intractable Data Self, the - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Invisible Data - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Lack of Individual Demand - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Lack of Interoperability - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Lack of Provider Investment - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Non-Interrogable Data - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Unmalleable Data - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Unrelatable Data - [ADD SECTIONREF]

HDR Insights & Approaches

- HDR Insight 1: Life Information Makes Data Relatable - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- HDR Insight 2: Data Needs to be United and Unified - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- HDR Insight 3: Data Must Be Transformed into a Versatile Material. - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- HDR Insight 4: Ecosystem Information Is an Antidote to Digital Life Complexity] - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- HDR Insight 5: We Must Know Data's Provenance. - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- HDR Insight 6: Data Holders use Four Levers of Infrastructural Power.] - [ADD REF]
- HDR Insight 7: Human-centred Information Systems Must Serve Human Values, Relieve Pain and Deliver New Life Capabilities. - [ADD REF]
- HDR Insight 8: We Need to Teach Computers To Understand Human Information. - [ADD REF]
- HDR Insight 9: Individual GDPR requests can compel companies to change data practices. - [ADD REF]
- HDR Insight 10: Collectives can compare and unify their data and use it to demand change. - [ADD REF]
- HDR Insight 11: Automating the Identification of Entities can enhance Machine Understanding and Unburden Life Interface Users.
- HDR Insight 12: The ‘Seams’ of Digital Services need to be identified, exploited and protected. - [ADD REF]
- HDR Insight 13: It is Possible (and Necessary) to Demonstrate Business Benefits of Transparency and Human-centricity. - [ADD REF]

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS339

HDR Approaches

- **HDR Approach 1: Discovery-Driven Activism** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **HDR Approach 2: Building the Human-centric Future** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **HDR Approach 3: Defending User Autonomy and Hacking the Information Landscape** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **HDR Approach 4: Teaching, Championing and Selling the HDR Vision** - [ADD SECTIONREF]

Contributions and Major Concepts of This Thesis

- Auditing Data Holders - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Categories of Family Civic Data - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Categories of Personal Data - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Data Access & Understanding Services - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Data Literacy in an HDR Context - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Data Cards - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Data Wants - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Data Relations, Direct - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Data Relations, Indirect - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Digital Self Curation - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Ecosystem Information - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Ecosystem Negotiability - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Empowerment (in the context of data wants) - 6.3
- Family Design Games - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Family Facts - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Free Data Interfaces - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Human Data Relations (HDR) - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Human Information Operating System - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Human Information - see Life Information and Ecosystem Information
- Inclusive Data Flows - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Information Standards - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Inclusive Data Flows - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Landscape of HDR Opportunity - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Life Concepts - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Life Information Utilisation - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Life Information - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Life Interface Design - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Life Partitioning - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Locus of Decision Making (LDM) - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Meaning in Data - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Perceived Individual Power - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Personal Data Diaspora, the - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Personal Data Ecosystem Control - [ADD SECTIONREF]

- Personal Data as a Proxy for Involvement - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Personal Data Stewardship - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Pushing the Seams - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Proxy Representations of Immobile Data - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Shared Data Interaction - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Surface Information Injustices - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Storyboarding Cards - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Trust in Providers, effects upon - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Types of Personal Data (by origin) - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- Useability¹³ (as distinct from Usability) - 6.1.3]

Glossary of Pre-Existing Abbreviations, Names and Terms

- **Action (stage of Personal Informatics)** - see SI
- **Action Research** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Accessibility Tags (ARIA)** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Activism** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Agency** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Barriers Cascade** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **BBC R&D** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Boundary Objects** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Card Sorting** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **CHC - Connected Health Cities** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Civic Hacking** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Civil Libertarianism** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Collection (stage of Personal Informatics)** - see SI
- **Consent, Dynamic** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Consent, Informed** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Constructivism** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Conceptual Anchors** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Context-aware Computing** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Co-experience** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Cornmarket** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Critical Algorithm Studies** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data Access and Understanding Services** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data Access Request** - see Subject Access Request
- **Data Brokers** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]

- **Data Controller** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data Download Portal** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data Flow Auditing** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data Justice** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data Portability Request** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data Processor** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data Provenance** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data Self** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data Subject** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data Transcendence** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data (general)** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data, Civic / Family Civic** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data, Acquired** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data, Derived** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data, Metadata** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data, Observed** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data, Personal** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data, Volunteered** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Data, Trapped** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **DERC** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Design, Co-** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Design, Adversarial** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Design, Design After** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Design, Disrespectful** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Design, Experience-centred** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Design, Magical** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Design, User-centred Design** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Design, Value-centred Design** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Device Tenancy** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Digital Civics** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Digital Self** - see Data Self
- **DIKW pyramid** - see Wisdom Curve
- **Double Diamond** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **DPA - Data Protection Authority** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **DPO - Data Protection Officer** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **EPSRC** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Early Help** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Effective Access** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Embodied Interaction** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Empowerment in Use** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]

8.2. LEGACY OF THIS THESIS TO THE FUTURE OF HUMAN DATA RELATIONS343

- Entities - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Entity Extraction - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Explainable AI - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Faceted Search - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Entity Extraction - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- File Biography - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Files, why they need to die - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- GDPR - General Data Protection Regulation - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Gatekeeper- [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- HCI - Human Computer Interaction - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- HDI - Human Data Interaction - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Hestia.ai - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- HestiaLabs - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- HII - Human Information Interaction - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Humane Technology - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- ICO - Information Commissioner's Office - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Ideation Grids - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Individualism - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Information (general) - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Information, Human - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Information, Life - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Information, Ecosystem - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Information Landscape - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Infrastructural Power, and its Four Levers - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Integration (stage of Personal Informatics) - see Self Informatics
- Interoperability -
- Interoperability, Adversarial - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Keeping - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Legibility - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Lifelogging - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Lifestreams - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Lenses - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Life Sketching - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- MyData - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Negotiability - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- NER - Named Entity Recognition - see Entity Extraction
- Open Lab - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- Orienteering - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]

- **PDS - Personal Data Store** - See Personal Data Lockers
- **PIM - Personal Information Management** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **PIM systems, contextual** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **PIM systems, networked** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **PIM systems, semantic** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **PIM systems, spatial** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **PIM systems, subjective** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **PIM systems, temporal** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **PIMS - Personal Information Management Services** - See Personal Data Lockers
- **Participatory Action Research** - see Action Research
- **PDE - Personal Data Economy** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Personal Data Ecosystem** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Personal Data Lockers** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Personal Data Vault** - See Personal Data Lockers
- **Personal Informatics** - see SI
- **Preparation (stage of Personal Informatics)** - see SI
- **Perspectives** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Point of Severance** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power - Behavioural Influence** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power - Interpretative Influence** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power - Network Centrality** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power, Authority** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power, Disciplinary** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power, Infrastructural** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power, Interpretive** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power, (power to)** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power, (power over)** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power, Processual** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power, Rational** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power, Resource Control** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power, Social** - [ADD SECTIONREF]
- **Power, Socially-shaped** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power, Systems/Structural** - see Infrastructural Power
- **Power, Zero Sum** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Power Imbalance (over Personal Data)** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Pragmatism** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **Priming a Discussion** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
- **QSM - Quantified Self Movement** - see SI
- **R&D - Research & Development** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD

DEFINITION]

- **Reflection (stage of Personal Informatics)** - see SI
 - **Recursive Public** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Reminding** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **SAR - Subject Access Request** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **SI - Self Informatics** - Self Informatics [[ADD REF] ()]
 - **SILVER** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **SITRA** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Scraping** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Seams** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Subject Access Request** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Subjective Classification Principle** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Subjective Importance Principle** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Subjective Context Principle** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Support Worker** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Supported Family** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Text Mining** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **ToC - Theories of Change** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Things to Think With** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Timelines** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **TrackerControl** - see Data Flow Auditing.
 - **Troubled Families** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **VRM - Vendor Relationship Management** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Web Augmentation** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Web Extensions** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **Wisdom Curve** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
 - **world2vec** - [ADD SECTIONREF] [ADD DEFINITION]
-

